THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

THE

PORTRAIT GALLERY OF THE WAR,

CIVIL, MILITARY, AND NAVAL:

A BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD.

EDITED BY

FRANK MOORE.

WITH SIXTY FINE PORTRAITS ON STEEL.

SOLD TO SUBSCRIBERS ONLY

BY CANVASSING AGENTS.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
CITY of WASHINGTON

New-York:
PUBLISHED BY G. P. PUTNAM,
EXCLUSIVELY FOR
DERBY & MILLER, General Agents.
1864.

E467
.M82

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1864,
BY G. P. PUTNAM,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States, for the
Southern District of New York.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
ABRAHAM LINCOLN, Commander-in-Chief. Frontispiece.	
Lieutenant-General WINFIELD SCOTT,	9
Major-General ORMSBY M. MITCHEL,	21
Rear-Admiral THEODORUS BAILEY,	32
Major-General NATHANIEL LYON,	40
Major-General FRANZ SIGEL,	49
Rear-Admiral ANDREW HULL FOOTE,	58
Major-General FREDERICK W. LANDER,	66
Major-General JOHN ELLIS WOOL,	69
Brigadier-General JOSHUA WOODROW SILL,	75
Major-General ROBERT ANDERSON,	90
Major THEODORE WINTHROP,	96
HENRY W. BELLOWS,	101
Admiral SAMUEL FRANCIS DU PONT,	105
Lieutenant JOHN TROUT GREBLE,	109
Lieutenant-General THOMAS JONATHAN JACKSON,	119
Lieutenant-General U. S. GRANT,	127
General EDWARD D. BAKER,	136
Major-General O. O. HOWARD,	141
SALMON P. CHASE,	146
Major-General JOHN POPE,	150
ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS,	155
Major-General O. B. WILLCOX,	159
JEFFERSON DAVIS,	163
Major-General GEORGE G. MEADE,	167
Lieutenant-General G. T. BEAUREGARD,	173
Major-General SAMUEL P. HEINTZELMAN,	177
Major-General Q. A. GILLMORE,	183
General ROBERT E. LEE,	188
WILLIAM H. SEWARD,	194
Major-General GEORGE H. THOMAS,	202
Major-General C. C. WASHBURN,	209
Major-General W. S. HANCOCK,	212
Major-General H. W. HALLECK,	216
Major-General JAMES S. WADSWORTH,	223
Lieutenant-General LEONIDAS POLK,	228

PAGE

Major-General JOHN ADAMS DIX, ... 231
Admiral D. D. PORTER, ... 235
Major-General N. P. BANKS, ... 238
Major-General PHILIP KEARNY, ... 245
Major-General BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, ... 248
Major-General LOVELL H. ROUSSEAU, ... 253
Major-General J. E. B. STUART, ... 256
Admiral D. G. FARRAGUT, ... 261
Lieutenant-General JAMES LONGSTREET, ... 265
JAMES LOUIS PETIGRU, ... 268
CHARLES SUMNER, ... 271
Major-General WILLIAM FARRAN SMITH, ... 278
Major-General GEORGE B. McCLELLAN, ... 283
Major-General DAVID HUNTER, ... 292
Major-General GEORGE STONEMAN, ... 296
Major-General WILLIAM STARKE ROSECRANS, ... 299
Major-General JOHN G. FOSTER, ... 307
Major-General JOHN C. FREMONT, ... 311
Major-General JOHN SEDGWICK, ... 319
Major-General AMBROSE E. BURNSIDE, ... 325
EDWIN M. STANTON, ... 337
Major-General JOSEPH HOOKER, ... 340
Captain JOHN RODGERS, ... 345
Admiral CHARLES HENRY DAVIS, ... 349

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

PRESIDENTS must first be candidates, and candidates are public property, for all the great purposes of defamation and personal abuse; when one is named for the Presidency, a large section of the press, and a great portion of the people, find a direct interest in the propagation of whatever may tend to render contemptible the person named, and to make him appear unfit for any position of dignity or trust. Hence the present President is known over a great part of the country as "the baboon," and respectable writers in Europe have lamented the result of universal suffrage in his election; though perhaps no man ever occupied the same position who in himself and in his personal history was more truly representative of all that is best in the American people.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN was born in Hardin county, Kentucky (at a place now included in La Rue county), February 12th, 1809. His ancestors were Quakers, and migrated from Berks county, Pennsylvania, to Rockingham county, Virginia, whence his grandfather Abraham removed with his family to Kentucky, about 1782, and was killed by the Indians in 1784. Thomas Lincoln, the father of Abraham, was born in Virginia, and the President's mother, Nancy Hanks, was also a native of that state. Thomas Lincoln removed with his family in 1816 to a district now included in Spencer county, Indiana, where Abraham, then large for his age, assisted with an axe to clear away the forest. For the next ten years he was mostly occupied in this and other equally hard work on his father's farm, and in this period he went to school a little at intervals; but the whole time of his attendance at school amounted in the aggregate to not more than a year. He never went to school subsequently. His first experience of the world beyond home was acquired on a flat-boat, upon which he made the trip to New Orleans as a hired hand, when nineteen years of age. The advantages of travel under these circumstances are not great. Flat-boats it is true have been made the centre of a certain kind of free, western romance, and to float down the Ohio and the Mississippi in happy companionship with the "jolly flat-boat man," looks very pretty in a picture; especially if the picture be well painted, like Mount's. But unfortunately all flat-boat men were not jolly, and flat-boats didn't always float, flat-boat men were not the chosen of the human race, except perhaps for roughness, and flat-boats had very often to be poled along; there was much of coarse

association for a boy to struggle against, and a deal of hard work to be done. On the other hand such travel is not delusive, it does not permit life to look the least like a holiday affair, nor unfit the wanderer for a sober return to the quietness of home. Young Lincoln at the least travelled in a practical American manner, saw something of the world, and got paid for it.

Settlers are a most unsettled generation, and in March, 1830, Thomas Lincoln migrated again; this time to Macon county, Illinois. Abraham accompanied his father to the new home, and there helped to build a log-cabin for the family, and to split enough rails to fence ten acres of land. From this he has been called the Rail-splitter. Now, to split rails has been a necessary piece of labor since the days of Milo of Crotona, who was a rail-splitter in his time; and while that occupation may not qualify a man for statesmanship, the name of Rail-splitter is a better one than Hair-splitter; moreover, while a man's career and the words he has spoken show his brain to be a good one, it is no harm to him before the people to be able to show a good muscular record. Young Lincoln's flat-boat trip soon proved to be an advantage, and in 1831 he was engaged, at twelve dollars a month, to assist in the construction of a flat-boat, and subsequently in its navigation down the river to New Orleans. He acquitted himself to the satisfaction of his employer, who upon his return put him in charge of a store and mill at New Salem, then in Sangamon, now in Menard county, Illinois. But these peaceful successes were soon lost sight of in the excitement of the Black Hawk war, which broke out in 1832. Lincoln joined a company of volunteers, and was elected their captain, an event which gave him a great deal of pleasure. He served through a campaign of three months, and on his return home was nominated by the Whigs of his district as a candidate for the state legislature; but the county was Democratic and he was defeated, though in his own immediate neighborhood he received two hundred and seventy-seven votes, while only seven were cast against him. These indications of personal popularity flattered and stimulated to future effort, and were thus not without their effect upon a young man looking for a career. His next venture was the establishment of a country store, which did not prove prosperous, and which he relinquished to become postmaster of New Salem. While in this position he began to study law, and borrowed for that purpose the books of a neighboring practitioner; the books were taken at night, and returned in the morning before they could be needed in the lawyer's office. Upon the offer of the surveyor of Sangamon county, to depute to him a portion of the work of the county surveyor's office, Mr. Lincoln procured a compass and chain and a treatise on surveying, and did the work. In 1834 he was again nominated as a candidate for the legislature, and was elected by the largest vote cast for any candidate in the state. He was re-elected in 1836, and in the same year was licensed to practise

law. From New Salem he removed in April, 1837, to Springfield, and there opened a law office in partnership with Major John F. Stuart. Mr. Lincoln was re-elected to the state legislature in the years 1836 and 1840, and meanwhile rose rapidly to distinction in his profession, becoming especially eminent as an advocate in jury trials. He was also several times a candidate for presidential elector, and as such canvassed all of Illinois and part of Indiana for Henry Clay, in 1844, and made speeches before large audiences almost every day.

Mr. Lincoln was elected a representative in Congress from the central district of Illinois in 1846, and took his seat on the first Monday in December, 1847. His congressional career was consistently that of one who believed in freedom and respected the laws. He voted forty-two times in favor of the Wilmot proviso. He voted for the reception of anti-slavery memorials and petitions; for an inquiry into the constitutionality of slavery in the district of Columbia, and the expediency of abolishing the slave-trade in the district; and on January 16th, 1849, he offered to the House a scheme for the abolition of slavery in the district, and for the compensation of slave-owners from the United States treasury, provided a majority of the citizens of the district should vote for the acceptance of the act. He opposed the annexation of Texas, but voted for the loan bill to enable the government to carry on the Mexican war, and for various resolutions to prohibit slavery in the territory to be acquired from Mexico. He voted also in favor of a protective tariff, and of selling the public lands at the lowest cost price. In 1849 he was a candidate for the United States Senate, but was defeated. Upon the expiration of his congressional term Mr. Lincoln applied himself to his profession; but the repeal of the Missouri compromise called him again into the political arena, and he entered energetically the canvass which was to decide the choice of a Senator to succeed General Shields. The Republican triumph, and the consequent election of Judge Trumbull to the Senate, were attributed mainly to his efforts. Mr. Lincoln was ineffectually urged as a candidate for the vice-presidency in the national convention which nominated Colonel Fremont in 1856. He was unanimously nominated candidate for United States Senator in opposition to Mr. Douglas by the Republican state convention at Springfield, June 2d, 1858, and canvassed the state with his opponent, speaking on the same day at the same place. In the course of this canvass, and in reply to certain questions or statements of Mr. Douglas, Mr. Lincoln made the following declarations: "I do not now, nor ever did, stand in favor of the unconditional repeal of the fugitive slave law. I do not now, nor ever did, stand pledged against the admission of any more slave states into the Union. I do not stand pledged against the admission of a new state into the Union with such a constitution as the people of that state may see fit to make. . . . I am impliedly, if not expressly, pledged to a belief in the right and duty of Congress to prohibit slavery in all the United States territories."

In explanation he said, "In regard to the fugitive slave law, I have never hesitated to say, and I do not now hesitate to say, that I think, under the constitution of the United States, the people of the Southern states are entitled to a congressional fugitive slave law. . . . . In regard to the question of whether I am pledged to the admission of any more slave states into the Union, I state to you very frankly that I would be exceedingly sorry ever to be put in a position of having to pass upon that question. I should be exceedingly glad to know that there would never be another slave state admitted into the Union; but I must add that, if slavery shall be kept out of the territories, during the territorial existence of any one given territory, and then the people shall, having a fair chance and a clear field, when they come to adopt their constitution, do such an extraordinary thing as adopt a slave constitution uninfluenced by the actual presence of the institution among them, I see no alternative, if we own the country, but to admit them into the Union." Assertions like this should be a sufficient answer to those who pronounce Mr. Lincoln an abolitionist. The Republican candidates pledged to the election of Mr. Lincoln received one hundred and twenty-five thousand two hundred and seventy-five votes; the Douglas candidates received one hundred and twenty-one thousand one hundred and ninety votes; and the Lecompton candidates five thousand and seventy-one. Mr. Lincoln had thus, on the popular vote, a clear majority over Mr. Douglas of four thousand and eighty-five; but Mr. Douglas was elected Senator by the legislature, in which his supporters had a majority of eight on joint ballot.

Mr. Lincoln acquired a national reputation mainly through his contest with Senator Douglas, and it consequently excited much surprise when, in the Republican national convention assembled at Chicago, his name was put forward in connection with the Presidency. Many prominent Republicans did not hesitate to declare their further support of the party conditional upon the nomination of Mr. Seward; but the availability of Mr. Lincoln was persistently urged by those who considered his most prominent opponent too conspicuously committed to the unpopular opposition to slavery interests. The whole number of votes in the convention was four hundred and sixty-five, and two hundred and thirty-three were necessary to a choice. Mr. Seward led on the first two ballots; and on the third, Mr. Lincoln received three hundred and fifty-four votes, and his nomination was declared unanimous. His opponents for the Presidency in other parties were brought forward in such a manner, that the country was geographically divided, and the contest was made almost exclusively sectional. By the extreme course of the Southern press, the sectional feature of the contest was more clearly brought out, and it was forced upon the North that Mr. Lincoln was exclusively its own candidate; and the disruption of the country was openly threatened in the event of his election. From this it resulted that Mr. Lincoln

received at the North a support that he could never have received on his party account, and with three other candidates in the field his popular vote was one million eight hundred and fifty-seven thousand six hundred and ten. His vote in the electoral college was one hundred and eighty, against one hundred and forty-three for all others; and the gentleman who had received the largest opposing vote, John C. Breckenridge, declared from his place as president of the Senate, February 13th, 1861, that "Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois, having received a majority of the whole number of electoral votes, was duly elected President of the United States for the four years commencing on the 4th of March, 1861."

Mr. Lincoln arrived in Philadelphia, on his way to the capital, February 21st; and he there received full and accurate information, through the detective police, of the particulars of a plan for his assassination in the streets of Baltimore when he should reach that city. On the next day he visited Harrisburg, spoke before the legislature of Pennsylvania, and that night returned privately, but not disguised, to Philadelphia, whence he took the regular night train for Washington, and, without change of cars, arrived in the capital shortly after six, A. M., of February 23d. He was duly inaugurated on the 4th of March, and upon that occasion he said: "Apprehension seems to exist among the people of the Southern states that, by the accession of a Republican administration, their property and their peace and personal security are to be endangered. There has never been any reasonable cause for such apprehension. Indeed, the most ample evidence to the contrary has all the while existed, and been open to their inspection. It is found in nearly all the published speeches of him who now addresses you. I do but quote from one of those speeches when I declare that 'I have no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery in the states where it exists.' I believe I have no lawful right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so. . . . . I consider that, in view of the constitution, the Union is unbroken, and to the extent of my ability I shall take care, as the constitution itself expressly enjoins upon me, that the laws of the Union shall be faithfully executed in all the states."

For some time previous to the election, resistance to the laws had been determined upon in the event of Mr. Lincoln's success; and on December 20th a convention assembled in South Carolina had declared that state out of the Union. During the months of January and February, 1861, the states of Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, Louisiana, and Texas, had been also declared out of the Union in a similar manner; and a congress of representatives from those states had convened at Montgomery, in Alabama, February 6th, had chosen a President, and proceeded otherwise to organize a new government. Such was the position of affairs at the time of Mr. Lincoln's inauguration. Only a day after it,

Peter G. T. Beauregard, an officer of the United States army, but involved in the rebellion, was ordered by the rebel President to the command of the forces assembled for the investment of Fort Sumter, and on March 9th, the so-called Confederate Congress passed an act for the establishment and organization of an army. Yet Mr. Lincoln did not entirely despair of a settlement of the trouble without war, and the policy chosen by him, to use his own words, "looked to the exhaustion of all peaceful measures before a resort to any stronger ones." He therefore "sought only to hold the public places and property not already wrested from the government, and to collect the revenue, relying for the rest on time, discussion and the ballot-box. He promised a continuance of the mails, at government expense, to the very people who were resisting the government, and gave repeated pledges against any disturbances to any of the people, or to any of their rights. Of all that which a President might constitutionally and justifiably do in such a case, every thing was forborne, without which it was believed possible to keep the government on foot."

But this was of no avail, and in a little more than a month after Mr. Lincoln's accession to office, Fort Sumter in Charleston harbor was attacked, and "bombarded to its fall." The bombardment and surrender were concluded on the thirteenth of April, and on the fifteenth the President issued his first proclamation—by which he called out "the militia of the several states of the Union to the aggregate number of seventy-five thousand, in order to suppress rebellious combinations, and to cause the laws to be duly executed;" and convened both houses of Congress in extra session. By subsequent proclamations he declared the complete blockade of all the ports of the United States south of the Chesapeake; increased the regular army by twenty-two thousand, and the navy by eighteen thousand men, and called for volunteers to serve during three years, to the number of five hundred thousand. "These measures, whether strictly legal or not, were ventured upon under what appeared to be a popular demand and a public necessity; trusting that Congress would readily ratify them."

Congress readily did so. Further reference to these affairs was made by the President in his first message to Congress in these noble words: "It was with the deepest regret that the executive found the duty of employing the war power in defence of the government forced upon him. He could but perform this duty, or surrender the existence of the government. No compromise by public servants could, in this case, be a cure—not that compromises are not often proper; but that no popular government can long survive a marked precedent that those who carry an election can only save the government from immediate destruction, by giving up the main point upon which the people gave the election. The people themselves, and not their servants, can safely reverse their own

deliberate decision. As a private citizen, the executive could not have consented that those institutions should perish, much less could he in betrayal of so vast and so sacred a trust as these free people had confided to him. He felt that he had no moral right to shrink, nor even to count the chances of his own life in what might follow. In full view of his great responsibility he has so far done what he has deemed his duty. You will now, according to your own judgment, perform yours."

On the sixteenth of August, 1861, President Lincoln issued his proclamation prohibiting intercourse with the States in insurrection, excepting West-Virginia and North-Carolina, as well as the parts of States which were loyal. On the thirty-first of March, 1863, he issued another proclamation on this subject, revoking the exceptions, save only West-Virginia and the four ports of New-Orleans, Key West, Port Royal, and Beaufort, N. C.

The impatience of some of his generals with the toleration of slave property among the rebels, which was used for the maintenance of the rebellion, either directly or indirectly, led them to issue general orders emancipating all the slaves of persons known to be in rebellion within their commands. General Fremont was the first to do this in Missouri, August thirty-first, 1861. The President, believing that matters were not ripe for such a movement, modified his order in a published letter. General Hunter repeated the act in May, 1862, extending it over a region where he possessed no military authority. The President repudiated his proclamation as injudicious and untimely, reserving to himself, however, the right to take such a step as commander-in-chief when it should become a military necessity. That period was fast approaching. In August, 1862, Horace Greeley, editor of the New-York *Tribune*, addressed him a letter in the columns of his paper, urging the necessity of taking the ground of emancipation. Mr. Lincoln replied, on the twenty-second of August, in a brief but characteristic letter, in which he avowed his determination to do all in his power for the salvation of the Union, proclaiming emancipation or not, as should seem to him most advisable for the attainment of that object. The progress of events, however, soon satisfied him of the necessity of such a movement, and on the twenty-second of September he issued a preliminary proclamation, announcing that on the first of January, 1863, he should declare the emancipation of all slaves in the States, or parts of States, which should then be in insurrection, but that he would except in his proclamation all States which should before that time return to their allegiance. The proclamation thus foreshadowed was issued on the New-Year's day, and soon after arrangements were made for the raising of colored regiments.

While the Border States and such portions of Tennessee, Louisiana, and West-Virginia as were loyal or under the control of the Union forces were specially exempted from the operations of this proclamation, it was the earnest desire of

President Lincoln that these States should adopt some plan of gradual emancipation, and this desire was manifested by him repeatedly during the year 1862 and subsequently. On the sixth of March, 1862, he sent a message to Congress, recommending the passage of a joint resolution pledging the coöperation of the United States in the way of pecuniary aid to any State which should adopt a system of gradual and compensated emancipation. On the twelfth of July he solicited and held an interview with the members of Congress from the Border slave States, in which he urged upon them the importance of the measure, and recommended it in his message of December third, 1862. These recommendations have taken and are still taking effect.

The increasing proportions of the rebellion requiring a larger force in the field, Mr. Lincoln, on the first of July, 1862, in accordance with the advice of the Governors of the loyal States, called for three hundred thousand more volunteers for three years or the war; and on the third of August called for a draft of three hundred thousand more for nine months. In most of the States this second quota was raised by volunteering, and the draft was resorted to for but a few thousands. The time of service of these troops, however, proved too short, and the arrangements for drafting were defective and unequal. Accordingly, on the twenty-eighth of February, 1863, Congress passed a carefully considered conscription law, and in the spring of that year the President gave notice of a draft for three hundred thousand men to serve for three years. There was considerable opposition to the draft, the provisions of which were not well understood at first, and, in some instances, there were considerable riots, but the President wisely insisted on its enforcement, and, in a letter to Governor Seymour, of New-York, assigned satisfactory reasons for so doing. The draft not bringing in a sufficiency of recruits, he called, on the twentieth of October, 1863, for three hundred thousand more volunteers.

In a letter, bearing date June thirteenth, 1863, addressed to a committee of Albany Democrats, who had protested against the arrest of Mr. Vallandigham and demanded his release, President Lincoln clearly and satisfactorily defended the principle of military arrests in time of civil war; and in another, addressed to the Springfield, Illinois, and Syracuse, New-York, Union Conventions, he justified, with singular ability, the employment of the negro to aid in putting down the rebellion.

Winfield Scott
Lieut Gen[l] U S A

WINFIELD SCOTT.

WINFIELD SCOTT was born near Petersburgh, Virginia, June thirteenth, 1786; was the youngest son of William Scott, Esq., and was left an orphan at an early age. He was educated at the high-school at Richmond, whence he went to William and Mary College, and attended law lectures. He was admitted to the bar of Virginia in 1806. The next year he went to South-Carolina with the intention to take up his residence there; but before he had acquired the right to practise in that State, Congress, in view of imminent hostilities with England, passed a bill to enlarge the army, and young Scott obtained a commission as Captain of light artillery.

General Wilkinson was then stationed in Louisiana, and Captain Scott was ordered to join the army at that point in 1809. In the next year Wilkinson was superseded, and the young Captain then expressed what was a very general opinion, namely, that his late commander was implicated in Burr's conspiracy. For this he was tried by court-martial, and sentenced to one year's suspension from rank and pay. Probably this suspension was a fortunate event; for the whole of that year was employed in the diligent study of works on military art.

War was declared against Great Britain June eighteenth, 1812; and in July of the same year Captain Scott was made a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Second artillery, and was stationed at Black Rock with two companies of his regiment. With this force he covered Van Rensselaer's passage of the Niagara River on the expedition against Queenstown, October thirteenth. Later in the day, when Van Rensselaer was disabled, the command fell upon Scott, who, after a gallant fight, deserted by the New-York militia, and outnumbered very greatly by British reënforcements, surrendered his whole command, two hundred and ninety-three in all, prisoners of war.

While a prisoner, he saw the British officers select from the American soldiers taken with him such as appeared to be Irishmen; and these men, they declared, were to be sent to England as British subjects, there to be punished for treason. Scott then, in the presence of the British officers, assured the soldiers that the United States Government would not quietly see them suffer, and would certainly retaliate upon British prisoners the treatment they should receive. Exchanged in January, 1813, he immediately made a

report of this matter to the Secretary of War. Laid before Congress, this report originated the act by which the President of the United States was invested with "the power of retaliation;" and from prisoners subsequently taken by himself, Scott chose a number equal to the number sent to England to abide their fate. For this purpose he was careful to choose only Englishmen.

Immediately after the capture of York, Upper Canada, Scott rejoined the army on the frontier as Adjutant to General Dearborn, with the rank of Colonel. He took part in the expedition against Fort George, landed his men in good order, and scaled a steep height in the presence of the enemy, who was finally driven from his position at the point of the bayonet. Fort George was then no longer tenable, and the British abandoned it, having placed slow matches to all the magazines. Only one of them exploded, and from a piece of timber thrown by it, Colonel Scott received a severe wound in the left shoulder. Disaster and disgrace marked the close of this campaign, and for another it was necessary to form a new army.

In March, 1814, Colonel Scott was made a Brigadier-General, and immediately thereafter established a camp of instruction at Buffalo, where his own and Ripley's brigades, with a battalion of artillery, and some regiments of volunteers, were drilled into thorough and accurate discipline.

Brigadier-General Scott crossed the Niagara River with his brigade, July third, 1814; on the fourth skirmished for sixteen miles with a detachment under the Marquis of Tweedale, and that night encamped upon Street's Creek, two miles from the British camp at Chippewa. Between the two camps lay the plain upon which the battle was fought next day. East of this plain was the Niagara River, west was a heavy wood, and on the northern side from the wood to the Niagara ran the Chippewa River, while Street's Creek ran in a similar direction on the southern side. Behind the Chippewa was the British army under General Riall, well provided with artillery.

About noon of the fifth, a bright, hot summer's day, there occurred a skirmish of light troops in the wood. Some Indians and British militia were there engaged by General Porter, with volunteers, militia, and friendly Indians, and driven back until they came upon the main body of the British army, which was seen to be in motion, when Porter's irregulars broke and fled. Major-General Brown, in the wood with Porter, thus first learned of the British advance; and Brigadier-General Scott, also ignorant of it, was leading his brigade into the plain to drill. This was at four P.M. Brown hurried to the rear to bring up Ripley's brigade, and Scott's force passed the bridge over Street's Creek in perfect order under the British fire. The action soon became general. Major Jessup, with a battalion in the wood, for some time checked the enemy's right wing, whereupon the enemy left one battalion with

him, formed a new right, and continued to advance. The British line was now drawn nearly square across the plain. Opposed was a battalion under McNeill, which faced his right obliquely, and another under Leavenworth, which opposed his left in the same manner. Scott's line, thus formed, and supported by Towson's artillery on the right, continued to advance, fire, and halt, until it was within eighty paces of the enemy, when McNeill's and Leavenworth's battalions, almost simultaneously, charged with the bayonet. This shock was decisive; the British army broke and fled, pursued nearly to its intrenchments, in complete rout. The American loss was three hundred and twenty-seven, the enemy's five hundred and three; while the Americans engaged numbered only one thousand nine hundred, and the British two thousand one hundred. Three of the enemy's regiments, the Royal Scots, the Queen's Own, and the Hundredth regiment, were esteemed the best troops in the British army.

Much gloom was cleared from the public mind by this battle; it atoned for many disasters, and the country was taught, when it needed most to know it, that American soldiers, in proper hands, were equal to those whose skill and discipline had been acquired in the hard-fought fields of the Peninsular war. "Brigadier-General Scott," said General Brown in his official report, "is entitled to the highest praise our country can bestow."

With Scott's brigade still in the van, the American army passed over the Chippewa two days after the battle, and the British army retreated before it. But to mask a movement against Burlington Heights, a feigned retreat was almost immediately made. Should this fail to draw the enemy out, it was intended to use the twenty-fifth of July as a day of rest, and force an action on the twenty-sixth; but on the twenty-fifth word came that a portion of the enemy's force had crossed the Niagara, and Scott was sent forward to attack the remainder thus weakened. His force consisted of four small battalions of infantry, Towson's battery, and a detachment of cavalry, one thousand three hundred men in all. About two miles from camp he came upon the enemy drawn up in line of battle on Lundy's Lane. No British troops had crossed the Niagara, and Scott was now in front of the same army he had beaten on the fifth, swelled with a heavy reënforcement which had come up unknown to him only the night before. Retreat must have a bad effect on the force behind him; to stand fast was impossible, as he was already under fire; he therefore advanced, determined to hold the enemy in check, if possible, till the whole American army should come up. The battle began a little before sunset, and continued into the night. Major-General Brown arrived upon the field, and assumed command at nine P.M. Then the enemy's right, in an attempted flank movement, had been driven back with heavy loss; his left was

cut off and many prisoners taken; his centre alone remained firm, covered by a battery on a hill, which was finally carried by the bayonet.

Scott received a severe wound in the side early in the night, and at eleven o'clock was disabled by a musket-ball in the left shoulder, and borne from the field.

For his gallant conduct in these two battles, Scott was breveted Major-General, received a gold medal from Congress, and was tendered a position in the Cabinet as Secretary of War, which he declined in favor of his senior. While yet feeble from his wounds, he went to Europe by order of the Government, for the restoration of his health and for professional improvement. He returned home in 1816, and in March of the following year was married to Miss Maria Mayo, daughter of John Mayo, Esq., of Richmond, Virginia.

Ordered to the command of the forces intended to act against the savages in the Black Hawk war, in May, 1832, General Scott reached Prairie du Chien the day after the Battle of Bad Axe, which ended the war, and in time only to assist in the preparation of the treaties thereupon made with the various tribes. From the Western frontier, he arrived in New-York in October, 1832, and was at once ordered to Charleston, S. C. Nullification had there agitated the community since the passage of the revenue act of 1828, and in 1832 a State convention provided for resistance to the objectionable law. President Jackson pronounced the resistance thus proposed incompatible with the existence of the Union; and the Governor of the State called out twelve thousand volunteers. General Scott's duty at Charleston was to examine the forts in the harbor, and strengthen and reënforce them if he deemed it necessary; and he was ordered to act subordinately to the United States civil authorities in all that he did, but to prepare for any danger. Every part of this duty was discharged with an admirable forbearance and delicacy, which tended greatly to soothe, and did much to allay the angry excitement; and South-Carolina, thus firmly met, rescinded her nullification ordinance.

In January, 1836, Scott was ordered to Florida, and opened a campaign against the Indians there, which, from the nature of the country, the climate, inadequate stores, and the insufficiency of his force, proved entirely fruitless. Greater success crowned his efforts against the Creek Indians in the same year, and all went on well until, in July, he was recalled, that inquiry might be made into his first failure. Upon full deliberation, the court of inquiry pronounced his Seminole campaign "well devised, and prosecuted with energy, steadiness, and ability." Yet he took no further part in the Florida war, though it employed the Government for six years longer.

Canada became, in 1837, the scene of great political excitement, and all along the northern frontier the American people sympathized with the patriot

party over the line, and their sympathy became active. Navy Island, in the Niagara River and within the British line, was occupied by some hundreds of Americans, who kept up communication with the American side by the small steamer Caroline; and this steamer, while at the wharf on the American side, was cut loose at night by a British force, fired, and sent over the Falls. Great excitement spread through the whole country with the news. General Scott was ordered to the point January fourth, 1838. Through the remainder of the winter he was occupied in the organization of a regular and volunteer force; but at the same time he exercised everywhere a great influence for peace, and mainly through his noble exertions in this direction the war-cloud passed by.

Again he was ordered to the Canada line in the next year. Hostile movements were then on foot in the Maine boundary dispute. Congress had appropriated ten millions of dollars, and authorized the President to call and accept volunteers. British troops were in motion toward the disputed territory; the Maine militia was ready to move, and correspondence between the two governments had come to an end. Yet Scott, from his first appearance, became a mediator. He was met in a similar spirit on the other side by Sir John Harvey, of the British army, with whom he had had not dissimilar relations in the campaign of 1814; and the correspondence begun between the two veterans brought about a peaceful solution of the whole difficulty.

In June, 1841, upon the death of Major-General Macomb, General Scott became Commander-in-Chief of the entire army of the United States.

War with Mexico having resulted upon the annexation of Texas, General Scott was ordered to that country in November, 1846, and reached the Rio Grande in January, 1847. The battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma, had then been fought, and the town of Monterey taken.

General Santa Anna was at San Luis Potosi, with twenty thousand men. Taylor was at Monterey with eighteen thousand, and Scott had with him only a small portion of the force with which it had been arranged that he should act against Vera Cruz. Government, busied only with the attempt to supersede him by the appointment of a civilian to the post of Lieutenant-General, virtually abandoned Scott to his fate. Santa Anna knew that Vera Cruz was to be attempted, and how he would act was doubtful. Scott, in this juncture, drew from Taylor's force enough regular infantry to swell his own force to twelve thousand. With this number he moved forward and invested Vera Cruz March twelfth; on the twenty-second the bombardment was begun. Arrangements were made to carry the city by storm on the twenty-sixth, but on that day overtures of surrender were made by the Governor, and were completed on the twenty-seventh. Ten days later the army, eight thousand strong, took the road to the City of Mexico,

defeated the Mexican army, fifteen thousand strong, under General Santa Anna, at Cerro Gordo, April eighteenth, entered Jalapa the day after, occupied the strong castle and town of La Perote, April twenty-second, and the city of Puebla, May fifteenth. Only thirty-four days had elapsed from the investment of Vera Cruz, and there were already taken ten thousand prisoners of war, ten thousand stand of arms, seven hundred cannon, and thirty thousand shells and shot.

When he reached Puebla, Scott had left, capable of the march on the City of Mexico, but four thousand five hundred men; but at Puebla he was detained by negotiations for peace, which proved futile. Meantime reënforcements arrived, and the army, increased by these to the number of ten thousand, again moved forward August seventh.

Every practicable road to the city of Mexico, within the valley in which that city lay, was now held by parts of the Mexican army, and fortified with great skill. Contreras, San Antonio, and Churubusco, with ten batteries in all, must of necessity be carried, as they could not be turned, nor with safety left behind. General Valencia held Contreras with seven thousand troops, and twenty-two pieces of artillery, and Santa Anna had twelve thousand men in the woods behind it. After an indecisive action of three hours, August nineteenth, the United States troops stood to their arms all night in roads flooded by heavy rain that fell incessantly, and at daylight on the twentieth carried the place by storm. So rapidly was the latter attack made, that the division ordered to mask it by a diversion had not time to arrive; and the actual fight lasted only seventeen minutes.

By the capture of Contreras, Churubusco was taken in flank, and San Antonio in the rear. The troops were immediately moved forward to attack the latter place, when the enemy evacuated it. Churubusco only remained; its defences were a tete-de-pont on the main causeway, and a convent strongly fortified. After a fierce struggle, both these defences were taken, the tete-de-pont at the point of the bayonet. Upon this day the Mexican loss alone exceeded, by three thousand, the whole American army.

To the military possession of the City of Mexico, it was yet necessary that the castle of Chapultepec should fall. Molino del Rey and Casa de Mata, dependencies of Chapultepec, were carried by assault September eighth; heavy siege-guns were placed in battery September twelfth, and by the thirteenth had made a practicable breach in the walls of the Military College, which was stormed the same day. From Chapultepec, Mexico City is within range, yet it still resisted, and two divisions of the army skirmished all day at the city gates; but the same night Santa Anna marched out with the small remnant of his army, and the City of Mexico lay at the mercy of Major-General Winfield Scott.

About daylight of the fourteenth, the city council waited upon the General

to demand terms of capitulation for the church, the citizens, and the municipal authorities; to this the General replied, that the city was already in his possession, and that the army should be subject to no terms not self-imposed, or such as were not demanded by its own honor, and the dignity of the United States.

Winfield Scott, with his small and heroic army, had accomplished the object of the war; peace was concluded February second, 1848, and very shortly after he received from Washington the order, dated previously to the conclusion of peace, by which he was suspended from command, and a court of inquiry was ordered upon charges preferred against him by brevet Major-General Worth. This court consisted of brevet Brigadier-General N. Towson, Paymaster-General, Brigadier-General Caleb Cushing, and Colonel E. G. W. Butler; thus a paymaster-general, a brigadier of volunteers, and a colonel of dragoons, were ordered to examine the conduct of the veteran commander upon the charge of a subordinate.

General Worth's charges were, that Scott "had refused to say whether he was the person referred to in a certain army order, and refused to forward charges against him to the War Department." Secretary Marcy virtually admitted that the conduct of the Government needed defence in this matter, by making an argument in its support. But the whole country was astonished, and the people did not sympathize with the cold indifference of formality. Scott relinquished the command, and appeared before the court, which sat, first in Mexico, and subsequently in Washington; but meantime the war terminated, the transactions of the Court were allowed to fall out of view, no decision was ever given, and General Winfield Scott resumed his position at Washington as Commander-in-Chief of the army.

In June, 1852, Winfield Scott was nominated a candidate for the office of President of the United States, by the Whig National Convention, at Baltimore. By a great portion of the people, this nomination was received with sincere joy; but it was reserved for the hero to receive his first great defeat at the hands of his countrymen.

Government, in 1859, with the desire to confer some additional mark of honor, bestowed upon the gallant veteran the brevet rank of Lieutenant-General; and to make it the more clearly a personal distinction, and not a mere addition to army grades, the brevet was purposely so framed that it should not survive him.

When the Southern rebellion began in 1860, General Scott adhered earnestly and uncompromisingly to the Constitution and Government of the United States, with whose history his life was identified, and for whose honor he had ever so consistently labored. With what pain he saw those dear to him for many years fall away from their allegiance, may be conceived; but he, a son too of that Virginia that has given so many soldiers to the country, felt that he was not so much a Southerner as a citizen of the United States. From the commencement he saw

that the true course was to meet the trouble firmly, and his suggestions, made while James Buchanan was still President, were such as, if followed, would have crushed rebellion in its very birth. But they were all unheeded. Twenty-eight years before, and in the same city of Charleston, Winfield Scott had been present at the rehearsal of this drama of secession — yet all the experience then gained, was not only not permitted to be of service to the country, but the old soldier was even compelled to abandon to its fate, a brave garrison in an insufficiently provided fort. Despite, however, the inactivity forced upon him by weakness or crime, General Scott secured to the Government the possession of Washington City, which it was openly asserted could not be saved, and also secured the safe inauguration of President Lincoln.

General Scott's experience, and great knowledge of the American people, were of infinite value in the organization of the army destined to act against the rebels. To an early movement of that army he gave a reluctant consent, and disaster followed the departure from his advice. Many differed with him, honestly no doubt, as to the method most likely to crush the rebellion; yet every American must bitterly regret that neither his honorable and great services, nor his age, could, upon that point, preserve the veteran from the gross vituperation of an intemperate and ribald press.

Finally, feeling himself no longer equal to the proper discharge of the important duties of his position; and that the best service he could render his country would be to make room for a younger man, Lieutenant-General Scott retired from the army, November first, 1861. No act of history is marked by more of simple dignity and truth, than this withdrawal of the man who felt that in the decay of age his faculties were no longer equal to the requirements of his country. Upon his conclusion to retire, General Scott wrote thus to the Secretary of War:

"Headquarters of the Army,
Washington, October 31st, 1861.

"To the Hon. Simon Cameron, Secretary of War:

"Sir: For more than three years I have been unable from a hurt to mount a horse, or to walk more than a few paces at a time, and that with much pain. Other and new infirmities, dropsy and vertigo, admonish me that repose of mind and body, with the appliances of surgery and medicine, are necessary to add a little more to a life already protracted much beyond the usual span of man. It is under such circumstances, made doubly painful by the unnatural and unjust rebellion now raging in the Southern States, of our so lately prosperous and happy Union, that I am compelled to request that my name shall be placed on the list of army officers retired from active service. As this request is founded on an absolute right, granted by a recent act of Congress, I am entirely at liberty to say

it is with deep regret that I withdraw myself in these momentous times, from the orders of a President who has treated me with much distinguished kindness and courtesy, whom I know, upon much personal intercourse, to be patriotic without sectional partialities or prejudices; to be highly conscientious in the performance of every duty, and of unrivalled activity and perseverance; and to you, Mr. Secretary, whom I now officially address for the last time, I beg to acknowledge my many obligations for the uniform high consideration I have received at your hands, and have the honor to remain, sir, with high respect,

"Your obedient servant,

"WINFIELD SCOTT."

In response the Secretary of War wrote as follows:

"WAR DEPARTMENT,
WASHINGTON, November 1st.

"GENERAL: It was my duty to lay before the President your letter of yesterday, asking to be relieved, under the recent act of Congress. In separating from you, I cannot refrain from expressing my deep regret that your health, shattered by long service and repeated wounds, received in your country's defence, should render it necessary for you to retire from your high position at this momentous period of our history. Although you are not to remain in active service, I yet hope that while I continue in charge of the department over which I now preside, I shall at times be permitted to avail myself of the benefits of your wise counsels and sage experience. It has been my good fortune to enjoy a personal acquaintance with you for over thirty years, and the pleasant relations of that long time have been greatly strengthened by your cordial and entire coöperation in all the great questions which have occupied the department and convulsed the country for the last six months. In parting from you, I can only express the hope that a merciful Providence, that has protected you amidst so many trials, will improve your health, and continue your life long after the people of the country shall have been restored to their former happiness and prosperity.

"I am, General, very sincerely, your friend and servant,

SIMON CAMERON, Secretary of War.

"Lieut.-General WINFIELD SCOTT, Present."

General Scott's request, it was decided in a special Cabinet council, held November first, could not be declined in view of his age and infirmities; and in the afternoon of the same day, the President, attended by all the members of the Cabinet, waited upon General Scott, at his residence, and there read to him the following order:

"On the first day of November, A.D. 1861, upon his own application to the President of the United States, brevet Lieutenant-General Winfield Scott is ordered to be placed, and hereby is placed upon the list of retired officers of the army of the United States, without reduction in his current pay, subsistence, or allowance.

"The American people will hear with sadness and deep emotion that General Scott has withdrawn from the active control of the army; while the President and unanimous Cabinet express their own and the nation's sympathy in his personal affliction, and their profound sense of important public services rendered by him to his country during his long and brilliant career, among which will be gratefully distinguished his faithful devotion to the Constitution, the Union, and the flag, when assailed by parricidal rebellion.

"ABRAHAM LINCOLN."

General Scott thereupon rose, and thus addressed the President and Cabinet, who had also risen:

"President, this honor overwhelms me. It overpays all services I have attempted to render to my country. If I had any claims before, they are all obliterated by the expression of approval by the President, with the remaining support of his Cabinet. I know the President and this Cabinet well. I know that the country has placed its interests in this trying crisis in safe keeping. Their counsels are wise, their labors are as untiring as they are loyal, and their course is the right one.

"President, you must excuse me. I am not able to stand longer to give utterance to the feelings of gratitude which oppress me. In my retirement I shall offer up my prayers to God for this Administration and for my country. I shall pray for it with confidence in its success over all enemies, and that speedily."

The President and the members of the Cabinet then severally took leave of the General.

Upon the same day Major-General George B. McClellan was appointed General Scott's successor in command of the army, and issued the following General Order:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
WASHINGTON, November 1st, 1861.
GENERAL ORDERS No. 19.

"In accordance with General Order No. 94, from the War Department, I hereby assume command of the armies of the United States.

"In the midst of the difficulties which encompass and divide the nation, hesi-

tation and self-distrust may well accompany the assumption of so vast a responsibility; but, confiding as I do in the loyalty, discipline, and courage of our troops, and believing as I do that Providence will favor ours as the just cause, I cannot doubt that success will crown our efforts and sacrifices. The army will unite with me in the feeling of regret that the weight of many years and the effect of increasing infirmities, contracted and intensified in his country's service, should just now remove from our head the great soldier of our nation, the hero, who, in his youth, raised high the reputation of his country in the fields of Canada, which he sanctified with his blood; who, in more mature years, proved to the world that American skill and valor could repeat, if not eclipse, the exploits of Cortez in the land of the Montezumas; whose whole life has been devoted to the service of his country, whose whole efforts have been directed to uphold our honor at the smallest sacrifice of life; a warrior who scorned the selfish glories of the battle-field when his great qualities as a statesman could be employed more profitably for his country; a citizen who, in his declining years, has given to the world the most shining instance of loyalty, in disregarding all ties of birth, and clinging still to the cause of truth and honor. Such has been the career and character of Winfield Scott, whom it has long been the delight of the nation to honor, both as a man and as a soldier. While we regret his loss, there is one thing we cannot regret—the bright example he has left for our emulation. Let us all hope and pray that his declining years may be passed in peace and happiness, and that they may be cheered by the success of the country and the cause he has fought for and loved so well. Beyond all that, let us do nothing that can cause him to blush for us. Let no defeat of the army he has so long commanded embitter his last years; but let our victories illuminate the close of a life so grand.

"GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN,
"Major-General Commanding U. S. A."

Eight days later General Scott sailed from New-York for Europe, there to join his family and seek repose from the labor and excitement that, added to his years, had so nearly borne him down.

President Lincoln, in his message of December third, 1861, to Congress, thus refers to the retirement of General Scott:

"Since your last adjournment, Lieutenant-General Scott has retired from the head of the army. During his long life the nation has not been unmindful of his merit. Yet, on calling to mind how faithfully, ably, and brilliantly he has served the country from a time far back in our history, when few of the now living had been born, and thenceforward continually, I cannot but think that we are still his debtor.

"I submit, therefore, for your consideration, what further mark of recognition is due to him and ourselves as a grateful people."

These words, a noble tribute in themselves, have hitherto called out no response from Congress; and it remains to be seen what action will be taken to express the full sense of the nation's gratitude toward the great man who has, for so long a period, so faithfully and faultlessly served it.

ORMSBY MACKNIGHT MITCHEL.

AMONG the noble and gallant graduates of West-Point who, at the call of their country, abandoned eminent secular positions to devote their lives to her service, there has been none more widely or deservedly known and honored than Ormsby Macknight Mitchel. An accomplished mathematician, thoroughly versed in theoretical and practical astronomy, possessing great powers of oratory, and a remarkable inventive genius, which he had made of great service to the science of which he was passionately fond, and having an energetic temperament, a vigorous, sinewy constitution, and extraordinary executive abilities, he was one of those men who could not fail to make their mark. To his other valuable qualities were added an intense patriotism, a devout and reverent spirit, and the urbanity and polish of manners of the Christian gentleman.

He was born in Union County, Kentucky, August twenty-eighth, 1810. His parents were Virginians, but had emigrated to Kentucky some years before his birth. Though residing in a fertile section of the State, his parents do not seem to have prospered pecuniarily, though they were solicitous for the education of their children. Young Mitchel early manifested a taste for study; at twelve years of age he had acquired a good elementary English education, had made considerable progress in mathematics, and had mastered the rudiments of Latin and Greek.

At this time, in consequence, we believe, of the death of one or both parents, he was thrown upon his own resources. His early school education had been obtained at Lebanon, Warren County, Ohio, and he obtained a situation as clerk in a store at Miami, Ohio, with wages at four dollars a month and his board. Not long afterward he was offered a similar but more lucrative situation at Lebanon, and diligently improving his leisure moments in study, he was well fitted to enter the Military Academy at West-Point, where he received an appointment as a cadet in June, 1825. His little earnings were expended in his outfit and the expense of meals and lodgings on his journey to West-Point, and having performed the journey, a wearisome one at that day, on foot, he entered the Academy with his knapsack on his back and twenty-five cents in his pocket. The zeal for obtaining an education which led to such sacrifices, and the endurance of such hardships, was not likely to flag even under the severe discipline of the Military Academy, and we find accordingly that he early took and maintained

throughout his course a very high rank as a scholar. The class was one which contained several brilliant men, among them the present rebel Generals Robert E. Lee and Joseph E. Johnston, but neither ranked so high as the energetic young Ohio backwoodsman.

He graduated in 1829, and was at once made Acting Assistant Professor of Mathematics, though but nineteen years of age. After holding this post for two years, he was detailed to garrison duty; but, in 1832, tired of inactivity, and having studied law during his leisure time, he resigned, and was admitted to the Ohio bar at Cincinnati. In 1834, he was elected Professor of Mathematics, Philosophy, and Astronomy in Cincinnati College, and filled the chair with great ability for ten years. His reputation as a mathematician and an eloquent public speaker far transcended the limits of the college halls, and he was hardly more than thirty years of age when the citizens of Cincinnati were accustomed to boast of him as "their great mathematician and the smartest man out West." In 1836 and 1837, while still performing his duties as professor, he was chosen Chief Engineer on the Little Miami Railroad, and the skilful manner in which he laid out that railroad, the first which connected the Ohio and the lakes, and the substantial style in which he caused it to be built, added materially to the already high estimate of his abilities. He was an attendant, during a portion of his professorship, on the ministrations of the Rev. Lyman Beecher, D.D., in many respects one of the most remarkable men who has filled an American pulpit, and a man whose character and powers Mitchel could fully appreciate, and with whom he was in most hearty and cordial sympathy. To the vigorous, burning utterances of the "old man eloquent" he was always an attentive and fascinated listener, and there grew up a lifelong friendship between the two.

In the spring of 1842 he commenced a course of lectures on astronomy to a popular audience, the first attempt of the kind which had been made in the West, if not the first in the United States. The course, which occupied two or three evenings each week, lasted two months, and a hall capable of seating nearly two thousand people was crowded every evening during its delivery. It was, we believe, at the close of these lectures that he first broached the idea of an Observatory at Cincinnati. The idea was certainly a bold one, for there was not a first-class observatory at that time in the United States. Indeed, there were but five of any kind then in existence in the country, and a sixth in process of erection. Of these, the Williams College and Yale College Observatories were small and but poorly furnished with instruments, and neither had been in existence a dozen years; there was also a small observatory at Western Reserve College, Hudson, Ohio, and a better one at Philadelphia, both erected in 1838, and in 1840 an observatory had been erected for the first time at West-Point. The Government were at this very time establishing one at Washington.

Professor Mitchel's plan was to divide the sum necessary for the building and furnishing the Observatory with proper instruments into shares of twenty-five dollars each, and when three hundred were taken up the stockholders were to elect their directors or trustees. He was at this time engaged in teaching six hours a day, but he entered upon his work of procuring subscriptions to the stock with such activity and zeal that in less than a month the whole amount was subscribed, and Nicholas Longworth, the Cincinnati millionaire, had donated a site for it. One of the first resolutions of the directors, after their election, was to send Professor Mitchel to Europe to purchase the apparatus for the Observatory. He complied with the wishes of the directors, but he would not trench upon his duties to the college. He accordingly left Cincinnati at the close of the spring term, and was absent from the city just one hundred days, during which time he visited Washington to obtain his papers and letters of introduction to eminent astronomers abroad, hastened thence to New-York, from which city he sailed for Havre, and after a rapid exploration of Paris, which satisfied him that there was no refracting telescope there such as he wanted, started for Munich, refusing to delay on the route to see the Lake of Geneva or any other of the points usually visited by travellers, but making all speed to his destination. At Munich he found the lens of the great refractor, which is now mounted equatorially in the Cincinnati Observatory, in the manufactory of the celebrated opticians Merz and Mohler, but the price was ten thousand dollars, three thousand more than his directors had empowered him to expend; taking the responsibility, however, he made the contract for it, and directed the time, place, and circumstances of its shipment. This done, he hurried on to London, to gain access, for a few weeks, to the Greenwich Observatory as a student. He found Professor Airy, the Astronomer Royal, to whom he had strong letters of introduction, most freezingly polite, and evidently determined to grant him no privileges or courtesies beyond those of the most formal character. He was not even invited into the Observatory. But the young professor was not to be so easily repulsed. He knew that it was desirable that he should enjoy the opportunity of seeing the methods of observation adopted in the Greenwich Observatory, and he determined he would do it. He accordingly, after some general conversation, in which the English astronomer had been curt even to rudeness, asked Professor Airy's opinion as to the best mode of mounting a telescope. "Go to Cambridge, and you will see my opinion practically embodied in that observatory," was the ungracious reply. After a little further conversation, but without signifying his intention of complying with the advice thus tendered, Professor Mitchel withdrew. It was late in the afternoon, and the train for Cambridge would start in a few minutes. Calling a hackman, he ordered him to drive him to the station, secured his ticket and was off. It was a remarkably fine night, and he well knew that before he could reach

the Observatory the directors would be locked in. He made his way directly to the residence of the Professor of Astronomy and asked to see his lady. She proved to be a lady in the best sense of the word, and in ten minutes Professor Mitchel, whose powers of conversation were unequalled, had so interested her in his object that she went to the Observatory and called her husband to come and see him, and asked him to take him into the Observatory, which he readily consented to do. The whole night was spent in the Observatory, the Yankee professor recording and copying observations in quantities that astonished the English astronomer. At daylight he was back to the station; and by the time Professor Airy had swallowed his breakfast, Mitchel was at his residence in Greenwich, ready for another interview. The Astronomer Royal, supposing that his advice about going to Cambridge had not been taken, was colder than ever, and when Mitchel told him he had been there, he uttered an exclamation which was nearly equivalent to accusing him of falsehood. Mitchel replied by describing the Observatory, the telescope and professor there, even to the minutest particulars, and then exhibiting his copious records of the night's observations. The Astronomer Royal was by this time thoroughly thawed. "This beats any thing I ever heard of," he exclaimed; then added, as if to make amends for his previous coldness: "You must dine with me to-day." At the dinner-table he was seated by Mrs. Airy, and she was so much pleased with her guest that before the dinner was over she said to her husband: "I have a favor to ask of you — that you will take Professor Mitchel into the Observatory, and let him have every facility to perfect himself while he remains." "It is granted on one condition," replied the astronomer good humoredly, "and that is, that while he is in the Observatory he shall keep that tongue of his still."

The privilege, thus granted, was used up to the last available moment, and when the time came for the sailing of the steamer, the compilation and extension of the notes he had made sufficed to occupy the voyage. At the commencement of the next term in the college he was at his post, as ready for his duties as if he had but visited one of the lakes or the falls of the Upper Mississippi. On the fourth of July, 1843, the corner-stone of the new Observatory was laid, the venerable John Quincy Adams pronouncing the oration on the occasion. It was not, however, till the autumn of 1844 that its fine telescope was mounted and observations commenced. A considerable debt still rested upon it, and an endowment fund was needed for the support of the director. To extinguish this debt and procure the means of endowment, Professor Mitchel, who had resigned his professorship in 1844 to enter upon his duties as director of the Observatory, resolved to deliver courses of lectures on astronomy in the large cities of the country, the avails of which should be applied to these purposes. His fame as a lecturer had preceded him, and he was everywhere welcomed by very large audiences, all of

whom were delighted with the clearness and felicity of his explanations of astronomical phenomena, and the wondrous charm he threw over his subject. At the delivery of these lectures in New-York, an incident occurred within the writer's observation which indicated in the strongest possible manner the charm of his eloquence. He was delivering his course in the old Broadway Tabernacle, and that vast building was packed with an intelligent and deeply interested audience; it was, we believe, his fourth or fifth lecture, and the reporter of the *Herald*, which had given *verbatim* reports of the entire course, was busily at work. The subject of the lecture was the vast extent of the universe; he had stated, with a vividness of description which has never been surpassed, Mædler's theory of a central sun in γ Hercules, and had raised his audience to the loftiest pitch of awe and reverence by the suggestion that this central point around which the island universes revolved, too remote for mortal eye, even assisted by the most powerful telescope, to discern, might be the special dwelling-place of Jehovah, who had said, "Clouds and darkness are the habitation of my throne," and closed his lecture by repeating, as he only could do it, the grand, sublime dream of Jean Paul Richter, as rendered by De Quincey, commencing: "And God called a man in dreams, and said, Come, I will show thee the glories of my House." Up to this moment the busy fingers of the reporter had transferred to paper the glowing words of the speaker, and for the first sentence or two he strove against the sense of grandeur and sublimity which was overpowering; but at length, dashing down his pencil, he listened, entirely forgetful of his duty in the delight and awe with which he was overwhelmed, and the next morning frankly confessed that his emotion had been too great to permit him to report the concluding portion of the lecture.

The lectures were entirely successful, and in connection with some donations and legacies, produced a sufficient endowment fund to render the position of director a comfortable one. The next few years were devoted with great assiduity and success to the prosecution of his astronomical discoveries. His mechanical genius here found scope in the invention of instruments for the admeasurement of the parallax of remote stars; a magnetic clock which should, when connected with the telegraphic wires, give the mean time of the different observatories; an apparatus for recording right ascensions and declinations by electro-magnetic aid to within one one thousandth of a second of time, and for the measurement with great accuracy of large differences of declination, such as the ordinary method by micrometer could not at all reach. He discovered the planet Neptune, from the calculations of Leverrier, before it had been discovered by any other astronomer in this country, and within one or two days after its discovery by Adams in England. He also discovered the exact period of the rotation of Mars, and the companion of Antares or Cor scorpii. He devoted much time, at the request of the German

astronomer W. Struve, to the re-measurement of the double stars south of the equator, discovered and catalogued by that eminent astronomer, and in the progress of this re-measurement made several interesting discoveries. In July, 1846, he commenced the publication of the *Sidereal Messenger*, the first periodical attempted in the United States, devoted exclusively to astronomy. It was continued two years, but finally abandoned for want of patronage.

But he was too active and energetic to be satisfied with labors which would have overtasked a man of ordinary physical powers. During this period he was for much of the time Engineer in Chief of the Ohio and Mississippi Railroad, procured the greater part of the subscriptions to its stock, and went to Europe and negotiated its bonds. He was also for ten years in command of a volunteer corps in Cincinnati, and at one time Adjutant-General of Ohio. His severer labors were diversified by an occasional lecturing tour and the preparation of a volume of his lectures, a popular algebra, and some other books for the press. In 1859 he was offered the directorship of the Dudley Observatory, at Albany, which he accepted, retaining at the same time that of the Observatory at Cincinnati. In the succeeding winter he delivered, in New-York and Brooklyn, a new course of lectures, on the "Astronomy of the Bible," which were subsequently published in a volume. He also prepared a popular text-book on astronomy, for the use of colleges and high schools. His directorship at Albany was fruitful in astronomical discoveries.

Thus useful and honored, contributing to the promotion of an important science, and aiding in the dissemination of knowledge, he might easily have claimed that his services were not needed in the war which all men saw to be now approaching. But he had no disposition to reason thus. When the President issued his call for volunteers, on the fifteenth of April, 1861, no one of the nation's sons, educated in her military school, sprang forward with a heartier alacrity to draw the sword in her defence.

At that vast concourse of citizens which met at Union Park, New-York, on the twentieth of April, 1861, among the many eloquent appeals to the people to rise in defence of the nation's insulted honor none were more impressive or produced a more powerful effect on the audience than that which burst from the lips of O. M. Mitchel. The substance of that address, as taken down by the reporters at the time, has been preserved. It was as follows: "I am infinitely indebted to you for this evidence of your kindness. I know I am a stranger among you. I have been in your State but a little while; but I am with you heart and soul, and mind and strength, and all that I have and am belongs to you and to our common country, and to nothing else. I have been announced to you as a citizen of Kentucky. Once I was, because I was born there. I love my native State as you love your native State. I love my adopted State of Ohio as

you love your adopted State, if such you have; but, my friends, I am not now a citizen of any State. I owe allegiance to no State, and never did, and, God helping me, I never will. I owe allegiance to the Government of the United States. A poor boy, working with my own hands, at the age of twelve turned out to take care of myself as best I could, and beginning by earning but four dollars per month, I worked my way onward until this glorious Government gave me a chance at the Military Academy at West-Point. There I landed with a knapsack on my back, and, I tell you God's truth, just a quarter of a dollar in my pocket. There I swore allegiance to the Government of the United States. I did not abjure the love of my own State, nor of my adopted State, but all over that rose proudly, triumphantly, and predominant my love for our common country. And now, to-day, that common country is assailed, and, alas! alas! that I am compelled to say it, assailed in some sense by my own countrymen. My father and my mother were from Old Virginia, and my brothers and sisters from Old Kentucky. I love them all; I love them dearly. I have my brothers and friends in the South now, united to me by the fondest ties of love and affection. I would take them in my arms to-day, with all the love that God has put into this heart; but if I found them in arms, I would be compelled to smite them down. You have found officers of the army who have been educated by the Government, who have drawn their support from the Government for long years, who, when called upon by their country to stand for the Constitution and the right, have basely, ignominiously, and traitorously either resigned their commissions or deserted to traitors, rebels, and enemies. What means all this? How can it be possible that men should act in this way? There is no question but one. If we ever had a government and constitution, or if we ever lived under such, have we ever recognized the supremacy of right? I say, in God's name, why not recognize it now? Why not to-day? why not forever? Suppose these friends of ours from Old Ireland, suppose he who has made himself one of us, when a war should break out against his own country, should say, 'I cannot fight against my own countrymen,' is he a citizen of the United States? They are no countrymen longer when war breaks out. The rebels and the traitors in the South we must set aside; they are not our friends. When they come to their senses we will receive them with open arms; but till that time, while they are trailing our glorious banner in the dust, when they scorn it, condemn it, curse it, and trample it under foot, then I must smite. In God's name I will smite, and as long as I have strength I will do it. Oh! listen to me, listen to me; I know these men, I know their courage, I have been among them, I have been with them, I have been reared with them. They have courage, and do not you pretend to think they have not. I tell you what it is, it is no child's play you are entering upon. They will fight, and with a determination and a power which is well-nigh irresistible. Make up your mind

to it. Let every man put his life in his hand and say: 'There is the altar of my country; there I will sacrifice my life. I, for one, will lay my life down. It is not mine any longer. Lead me to the conflict. Place me where I can do my duty. There I am ready to go. I care not where it leads me.' My friends, that was the spirit that was in this city on yesterday. I am told of an incident that occurred, which drew the tears to my eyes, and I am not much used to the melting mood at all. And yet I am told of a man in your city who had a beloved wife and two children depending upon his personal labor, day by day, for their support. He went home, and said: 'Wife, I feel it my duty to enlist and fight for my country.' 'That is just what I have been thinking of, too,' said she; 'God bless you; may you come back without harm, but if you die in defence of the country, the God of the widow and the fatherless will take care of me and my children.' That same wife came to your city; she knew precisely where her husband was to pass as he marched away. She took her position on the pavement, and finding a flag, she begged leave just to stand beneath those sacred folds and take a last fond look on him she, by possibility, might never see again. The husband marched down the street, their eyes met; a sympathetic flash went from heart to heart. She gave one shout, and fell senseless upon the pavement; and there she lay for not less than thirty minutes in a swoon. It seemed to be the departing of her life; but all the sensibility was sealed up, it was all sacrifice. She was ready to meet this tremendous sacrifice upon which we have entered, and I trust you are all ready. I am ready. God help me to do my duty. I am ready to fight in the ranks or out of the ranks. Having been educated in the Academy; having been in the army for seven years; having served as commander of a volunteer company for ten years; and having served as an Adjutant-General, I feel I am ready for something. I only ask to be permitted to act, and in God's name give me something to do."

Professor Mitchel's actions were as patriotic as his words. He tendered, at the earliest possible moment, his services to the Government in any capacity in which they saw fit to employ him. At first, however, there was no position which the Government regarded as such as was suited to him, whose worth and abilities they well knew, which was not already filled by some one who, if less capable, could not well be displaced. There were also other obstacles to his immediately entering upon the service. The affairs of the two observatories must be so arranged that they could without detriment be left to others; his business affairs, in which his sons had become interested, must also be placed on a different footing; and last, though by no means least, the companion of his life, who for many years had been an invalid, but had for some months manifestly improved in health, was again smitten down, and this time with mortal sickness, in August, 1861, just as all other obstacles were removed and he had accepted the command,

as Brigadier-General, tendered him by the Government. Her illness was brief, and laying her, who had been the partner of his joys and sorrows for more than a quarter of a century, to rest in the quiet shades of Greenwood, the hero and philosopher buried his sorrows in his heart and went forth to fight the battles of his country. He was first connected with the army of the Potomac, but saw no active service there. He was next assigned to a command in Cincinnati and the country adjacent on both sides of the Ohio River, and soon after was ordered to join the department of the Ohio, under the command of Major-General Buell, and was the first officer to enter Bowling Green, at the head of his brigade. From that city his command, which at this time was a division, marched in the van toward Nashville. On the capture of that city, he made a forced march toward Corinth, taking with him but a single brigade of his division. He then made a feint of attacking Chattanooga, and having caused the enemy to concentrate their force there, he turned suddenly toward Fayetteville, and making a forced march, seized the railroad midway between Corinth and Chattanooga, and thus broke the rebel line of communication and held the towns along that railroad for a distance of nearly two hundred miles completely under control. Every movement looking to revolt against his authority, or the insulting of his soldiers, was promptly and sternly repressed. Athens, Alabama, one of the larger towns on the route, had been remarkable for the bitter hostility of its citizens to the Union army, and the command of the rebellious town was assigned by General Mitchel to Colonel, now General, Turchin, an officer of Russian birth of decided energy and ability, whose vigorous measures soon brought the insolent rebels to terms. Complaint was made by some of the rebels to General Buell of Turchin's severity, and the General, who inclined to the rose-water policy, ordered a court-martial to try Turchin. General Mitchel sustained his faithful and vigorous subordinate, and thereby incurred Buell's displeasure, in consequence of which he asked to be relieved of his command. But the Government could not dispense with the services of so energetic and faithful a General as Mitchel, and after remaining a short time without a command he was appointed to succeed General Hunter as commander of the department of the South, and entered upon the duties of his office on the sixteenth of September, 1862. The energy which had characterized him at the West was not relaxed in his new field of action. The discipline of his army was greatly improved; old abuses were checked, order took the place of disorder and confusion, and the care and management of the freedmen, or "contrabands" as they were popularly called, which had been a difficult problem in that department from the first, was rendered simple and easy by his executive skill. Satisfied that the Government would soon see the desirableness of employing the able-bodied among them as soldiers, he did not deem it wise to forestall its action, but directed his energies to the elevation and improvement of their social and intellectual condi-

tion. He encouraged them to adopt the habits and customs of the more intelligent of the colored people of the North, and to evince their right to freedom by making their conduct worthy of freemen. He caused a model house for a negro family to be built, and then offered to furnish lumber and to pay a premium to those who would build houses equal to this, and in a short time he had a village of good, substantial houses going up for the freedmen, as different as possible from the filthy cabins in which they had previously vegetated, and each with its garden-plot fenced in. He encouraged schools among them, and in every way stimulated their ambition and energies till an observer would have deemed it impossible that the enterprising and manly negroes of Hilton Head could have been the stolid, unimpressible slaves of a year before.

His activity was equally manifest in military affairs. He believed in constantly harassing the enemy, and as his force was insufficient for any of those great military undertakings in which he would have most delighted, he resolved to make the best of it in smaller enterprises. An expedition was sent to St. John's River, Florida, which was successful in breaking up several small garrisons of the rebels, in destroying vessels and cargoes which were prepared for running the blockade, and in taking possession of some towns of importance; another attacked and destroyed the extensive salt-works of the enemy at Bluffton, thus depriving them of a large portion of their supply of that important article. A third, on a larger scale, was sent on the twenty-first of October, under the command of Brigadier-General Brannan, to Pocotaligo and Coosahatchie Rivers, to burn the bridges and break the railroad communication between Charleston and Savannah; but this, which General Mitchel had intended at first to command in person, was but partially successful, owing to the plan of it having been by some traitor communicated to the rebels, who had, in consequence, rallied a strong force and fortified positions where they could repel the attacks of the approaching force; and though some bridges were destroyed, yet the heavy loss incurred by the attacking force made the expedition practically a failure.

But in the midst of his usefulness, and with plans for securing the triumph of the Union arms in his department as yet unaccomplished, this brave and energetic commander was suddenly called to surrender to a relentless and powerful foe. Death came, and with ruthless hand bowed the strong man whom no hardships could cause to falter, and after a brief illness, laid him in the grave. The yellow fever made its appearance at Hilton Head on the twentieth of October; on the twenty-sixth, General Mitchel was taken with the disease in its worst form, and died on the thirtieth. His death was perfectly in keeping with his life. Though suffering severely, he was calm and collected and in full possession of his faculties to the last. The Christian's hope, which had sustained him amid all his trials and bereavements in the past, was his stay and support in the trying hour.

"It is a blessed thing," he said to Mrs. Gage, "to have a Christian's hope in a time like this." The great responsibilities of his position were laid aside with the utmost composure, as he felt that the time had come for him to die, and uttering the words, "I am ready to go," and pointing upward when speech failed, he passed away "as sinks the summer sun to rest." In the quiet shades of Greenwood, by the side of her he loved so well in life, the astronomer, patriot, and hero sleeps quietly till the trump of the archangel shall waken his dust to the never-ending life of eternity.

THEODORUS BAILEY.

THE achievements of our navy were the pride of the nation in the war of 1812. On the outbreak of the present rebellion the people looked hopefully, from the Potomac blockaded and the squadron inactive in Hampton Roads watching the erection of the enemy's batteries, to a period when it would vindicate its old renown. At length the hoped for period arrived. Foote led off on the Mississippi; Stringham at Hatteras; Goldsborough in Albemarle Sound; Du Pont at Charleston; and Farragut at New-Orleans, and then the navy had solved the problem as to the relative value of guns ashore and guns afloat, and proved that if the revolutionary batteries of General Moultrie on Sullivan's Island did drive off a British fleet, it would not hold that therefore the Southern coast could be protected from the American navy.

Amongst the long list of gallant officers who have added new lustre to this service Admiral Theodorus Bailey has manfully done his share, and deserves something more than a passing notice. He was born at Chateaugay, in Franklin County, on the northern border of the State of New-York, in the year 1805. His father, Judge William Bailey, was one of the early settlers of the great northern wilderness, having married the daughter of one of the patentees of Plattsburgh, to which place he soon afterward removed. As a boy, standing on the shore of the lake, Admiral Bailey witnessed McDonough's victory, and saw the pride with which the victors were greeted, and determined that he too would be a sailor. His uncle, General Theodorus Bailey, (a Senator from New-York,) was fortunately able to aid his aspirations, and on the first of January, 1818, at the early age of less than fourteen years, he obtained his first commission. It would be covering too much space to follow him through the twenty-six years of active duty and the various gradations of rank. He twice made cruises around the world, and served under the old flag in every climate and sea, and always with credit, never having become involved in any difficulty with the department, his superiors, or messmates, but earning the reputation of an efficient, enterprising, and faithful officer. At length, on the breaking out of the Mexican war, he was assigned to the command of the Lexington, an old razee, rated as a store-ship, and carried out from the port of New-York to California Captain Tompkins's (regular) battery, and a number of officers of the army, amongst whom were Lieutenants (now Generals) Halleck, Sherman, and Lozier, and a large amount of munitions of war.

GEN. THEODORUS BAILEY

Arriving on the coast, after reporting to the commander-in-chief and discharging his cargo, the Lexington was assigned to duty as a cruiser, and coöperated with Colonel Benton in the conquest and holding of Lower California, capturing San Blas and other places. In this duty Lieutenant Commanding Bailey's zeal and efficiency were complimented by his superiors, and gave great satisfaction. He was soon after promoted to the grade of commander. His next command was the sloop-of-war St. Mary's, in which he again visited the Pacific and cruised for three years. One of the incidents of this voyage was the arrival of the St. Mary's at Panama immediately after the massacre. Captain Bailey took prompt and efficient measures to protect the lives and property of American citizens in the future and seek indemnity for the past, and closed his correspondence with the Governor in these words: "I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your replies to my communications of the twenty-second and twenty-fourth, (April, 1856.) Apart from the announcement of the restoration to the owners of the cannon and arms illegally taken from the steamer Taboga, I must confess they afford me little satisfaction. I had expected, when asking for information as to the causes of the frightful occurrences of the fifteenth, that, apart from the immediate origin of the tumult, you would have deemed it due to yourself, as the chief magistrate of this community, to state why and wherefore you undertook the fearful responsibility of ordering your police to fire upon my countrymen, women and children, and to state what steps you had taken to punish the guilty and restore the plunder. Ten days have elapsed since the catastrophe, and I have yet to learn that a single criminal has been arrested, or that any portion of the immense amount of valuables taken from the passengers and railroad company has been restored. I have yet to learn that your high 'consciencia de mis deberes í la inteligencia de los grandes intereses que se lígon á la conservacion de esta line de transito universal' extended any further than to order an indiscriminate massacre of the passengers over this transit. I have yet to discover that when a riot or collision shall take place here between foreigners on the one side and natives on the other, that you recognize any higher obligation on your part than to protect and assist the latter, and to disarm, murder, maltreat, and plunder the former. Is it possible that your Excellency recognizes but one party to a riot, that you shelter yourself under the philosophic assurance that the fearful catastrophe of the fifteenth instant was the result of 'elementos tam hetorogenos como los que forman nuestra poblacion y la emigracion Californiana.' This conclusion, I regret to state, affords me little assurance of the safety of the transit for the future, unless your Excellency shall devise some most speedy and efficacious method for rendering these unfortunate elements less 'heterogeneous' hereafter. The police who took part in this horrible tragedy now guard the lives and property of the transit passengers. The 'Jendarmeria' who, with the same philosophy as your Excellency, deemed it best

in the late emergency to destroy the foreign 'element,' are the reliable means of protection which your Excellency will furnish us to any extent for the future; and it no doubt should be a source of gratification that they have, since the fifteenth instant, (the St. Mary's being present,) permitted the passengers and treasure of the steamers Uncle Sam and Golden Age to make the transit without murdering the one or plundering the other. I am, with the force under my command, but from eight to ten days removed from my Government, and am therefore *bound* to submit to their judgment the manner in which the fearful accountability which you have incurred shall be investigated, and to their decision the indemnity which shall be demanded for the past and security for the future; meanwhile I shall do all in my power to avert any danger that may occur to the transit passengers, from whatever quarter it may come and under every emergency, without relying on your Excellency's Jendarmeria. In directing my first communication to your Excellency, I had no desire to listen to apologies for certain parties or certain acts, but an earnest wish to know what you did toward punishing the parties concerned in this frightful atrocity. I wanted action not sophistry—the names of criminals arrested—the officials dismissed—and some allusion to plunder restored, not unmeaning phrases or flattery. That I have not been thus gratified I have no doubt arises from the fact that you deem the origin of the affair a sufficient justification for its frightful conclusion. I shall here take my leave of your Excellency as a correspondent, and shall have the honor to submit your two communications to my Government, presuming they will not be more satisfactory to them than to me."

The foregoing letter is inserted to show that Captain Bailey has a talent for correspondence, although a little Jacksonian in style, and that Señor Don Franco de Falnega, Acting Governor of Panama, had cause to be thankful that the writer *was* only eight days distant from his Government, for the safety of his tawny dynasty under the frowning batteries of the St. Mary's and with her marines near to his strong places. The character of a man is often better judged by his own letters than the pen of his biographer. This caustic effusion shows the mood of the tough old sailor smarting under a sense of insult to his flag, and burning to redress it, but with his hands tied from redress by a want of authority, of technical not of physical power. He evidently applied to this particular Governor the result of his experience of Spanish officials, based upon his old Mexican observations, and is more frank than complimentary.

On the news of the bombardment of Sumter, Captain Bailey, then at Plattsburgh, N. Y., hastened to Washington and asked an opportunity for service. He was at once assigned to the command of the steam frigate Colorado, repaired to Pensacola, then held by the insurgents, and became a terror to the rebels by his restless activity. Finding General Harvey Brown in command at Fort Pickens,

he coöperated with him in the operations there planned, and matured the details of an expedition to the mainland and the capture of Barrancas, which for no want of his was not carried out. Seeing a privateer (the Judith) lying at the dock at Pensacola, he planned a cutting-out expedition. The first reconnoissance he made in person, is thus graphically described in a letter from an officer:

"On the night of the third of August we were sent by the flag-officer into Pensacola harbor to reconnoitre, and if possible capture some of the schooners or steamers of the rebels. We started from the ship as soon after dark as our movements would be obscured and concealed from the numerous glasses and telescopes constantly pointed at us from the forts and works of secessiondom, passed into the harbor with five boats, Captain Bailey, of the Colorado, who commanded, leading in his light gig, without being observed by the rebel forts or batteries. The night was dark, and after rowing about the harbor and finding that there were no vessels anchored off that we could prey upon, we pulled in for the 'navy-yard,' which, perhaps you have heard, is defended by a strong battery. Treating the rebel sentries' hails of 'boat ahoy, who comes there?' with silent contempt, we pulled steadily in with the boats. Leaving them off the pier end, the captain went in the slip with his gig to see what could be done; found a schooner tied up to the wharf by the guard-house and a guard of soldiers mustering on the wharf by her. The long-roll was being beaten, and a general mustering of rebel forces, together with sending up of rockets and a fire-balloon as a signal of attack, we thought it prudent to retire, which we did, with the boats, without a shot being fired on either side. We knew or were informed previously at 'Pickens' that the wharf where we found the schooner was defended by two thirty-two-pounders and two howitzers, but were in hopes to have found the schooner tied up somewhere else than at the wharf immediately alongside of the guard-house, where we could not burn her without lighting up the whole harbor and sacrificing our boats to their point-blank fire. As it was, we gave the rebels a terrible fright, and as we retired we could hear the long-roll beat and see the batteries all lit up from the navy-yard to Fort Barrancas. We do not intend to let General Bragg send all his troops to Manassas with impunity. He must keep at least five thousand men here to make his position a safe one, for the fleet, the regulars, and the 'pet lambs' are all watching him with deep interest."

A few nights afterward the boats, under the command of the gallant Lieutenant Russell, of the Colorado, went in and burned her at the dock, the Captain being prevented by etiquette from depriving his junior of this chance for distinguished service. From Pensacola he was ordered to the South-West Pass to blockade the mouth of the Mississippi and coöperate with Admiral Farragut in

the conquest of New-Orleans. The iron-clads were daily expected down the river to attack the fleet, and Captain Bailey made ample preparations and longed for their coming, confident in his ability to fight his ship. At length the order came to cross the bar, and every exertion was made to get the Colorado over in vain, her draught preventing it. Determined not to remain on her inactive, Captain Bailey, although suffering from the effects of a recent surgical operation, asked of Admiral Farragut a command. His services were at once accepted, and most of the guns and men of the Colorado were distributed amongst the gunboats, and her commander hoisted his flag as commander of the Division of the Red or second division, on the gunboat Cayuga, commanded by Captain N. B. Harrison, as gallant a sailor and as loyal a Virginian as our navy ever possessed.

His reports to the Secretary of the Navy tell the story of the fight:

"United States Gunboat Cayuga,
At Sea, May 7, 1862.

"Hon. Gideon Welles, Secretary of the Navy:

"Sir: Having found it impossible to get the Colorado over the bars of the Mississippi, I sent up a large portion of her guns and crew, filling up deficiency of both in the different vessels, and with my aid, Acting Midshipman Higginson, steward, and boat's crew, followed up myself, hoisting by authority of the Flag-Officer my red distinguishing flag as second in command, first on the Oneida, Commander Lee, and afterward on the Cayuga.

"That brave, resolute, and indefatigable officer, Commander D. D. Porter, was at work with his mortar-fleet, throwing shell at and into Fort Jackson, while General Butler, with a division of his army in transports, was waiting a favorable moment to land. After the mortar-fleet had been playing upon them for six days and nights, without perceptibly diminishing their fire, and one or two changes of programme, Flag-Officer Farragut formed the ships into two columns, 'line ahead,' the column of the red, under my orders, being formed on the right, and consisted of the Cayuga, Lieutenant Commanding Harrison, bearing my flag and leading the Pensacola, Captain Morris; the Mississippi, Commander Smith; Oneida, Commander S. P. Lee; Varuna, Commander C. L. Boggs; Katahdin, Lieutenant Commanding Preble; Kineo, Commanding Ransom; and the Wissahickon, Lieutenant Commanding A. W. Smith.

"The column of the blue was formed on the left and up the river, and consisted of flag-ship Hartford, Commander R. Wainwright, and bearing the flag of Commander-in-Chief Farragut; the Brooklyn, Captain T. T. Craven; the Richmond, Commander Alden; the Scioto, bearing the divisional flag of the fleet, Captain H. H. Bell, followed by the Iroquois, Itasca, Winona, and Kennebec.

"At two A.M. on the morning of the twenty-fourth, the signal to advance was thrown out from the flag-ship. The Cayuga immediately weighed anchor and led on the column. We were discovered at the boom, and a little beyond both Forts opened their fires. When close up with St. Philip we opened with grape and canister, still steering on. After passing their line of fire, we encountered the Montgomery flotilla, consisting of eighteen gunboats, including the ram Manassas, and the iron battery Louisiana, of twenty guns.

"This was a moment of anxiety, as no supporting ship was in sight. By skilful steering, however, we avoided their attempts to butt and board, and had succeeded in forcing the surrender of three, when the Varuna, Captain Boggs, and Oneida, Captain Lee, were discovered near at hand. The gallant exploits of these ships will be made known by their commanders. At early dawn discovered a rebel camp on the right bank of the river; ordering Lieutenant Commanding N. P. Harrison to anchor close along, I hailed and ordered the colonel to pile up his arms on the river-bank and come on board. This proved to be the Chalmetto regiment, commanded by Colonel Szymanski. The regimental flag, tents, and camp equipage were captured.

"On the morning of the twenty-fifth, still leading and considerably ahead of the line, the Chalmetto batteries, situated three miles below the city, opened a cross-fire on the Cayuga. To this we responded with our two guns. At the end of twenty minutes the flag-ship ranged up ahead and silenced the enemy's guns. From this point no other obstacles were encountered except burning steamers, cotton-ships, fire-rafts, and the like. Immediately after anchoring in front of the city, I was ordered on shore by the Flag-Officer to demand the surrender of the city, and that the flag should be hoisted on the Post-Office, Custom-House, and Mint. What passed at this interview will be better stated in the Flag-Officer's report. On the twenty-sixth, I went with the Flag-Officer some seven miles above the city, where we found the defences abandoned, the guns spiked, gun-carriages burning. These defences were erected to prevent the downward passage of Captain Foote. On the twenty-seventh, a large boom, situated above these defences, was destroyed by Captain S. Phillips Lee. On the twenty-eighth, General Butler landed above Fort St. Philip, under the guns of the Mississippi and Kineo. This landing of the army above, together with the passage of the fleet, appears to have put the finishing touch to the demoralization of their garrison. Both Forts surrendered to Commodore Porter, who was near at hand with the vessels of his flotilla.

"As I left the river, General Butler had garrisoned Forts Jackson and St. Philip, and his transports with troops on board were on their way to occupy New-Orleans.

"I cannot too strongly express my admiration of the cool and able management of all the vessels of my line by their respective captains.

"After we had passed the Forts it was a contest between iron hearts in wooden vessels and iron-clads with iron beaks, and the 'iron hearts' won.

"On the twenty-ninth, the Cayuga, Lieutenant Commanding Harrison, was selected to bring me home, a bearer of despatches to the Government.

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"THEODORUS BAILEY, Captain."

"UNITED STATES STEAM GUNBOAT CAYUGA,
AT SEA, May 8.

"HON. G. WELLES, Secretary of the Navy:

"SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith a duplicate of the report of Commander Boggs, late of the Varuna, and attached to my division of the attacking force. This gallant officer came up to my support when I had more of the enemy's steamers attacking me than I could well attend to. I afterward saw him in conflict with three of the enemy's steamers, and directed Commander Lee, of the Oneida, to go to his support, which he did in a most dashing manner. Commander Boggs's description of the loss of his vessel I believe to be accurate. I saw him bravely fighting, his guns level with the water, as his vessel gradually sunk underneath, leaving her bow resting on the shore and above water.

"I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

"T. BAILEY, Captain."

Admiral Farragut in his despatch says: "Captain Bailey, on the Cayuga, (Lieutenant Commanding Harrison,) was in advance, and received the most of the fire; but although the shooting was good, they did not damage his little vessel." Again: "I send Captain Bailey home as bearer of despatches. He has done his work nobly, and that while suffering under an infirmity which required attention and repose."

After the fleet had passed the Forts, Captain Bailey landed and carried to the City Hall a summons to surrender. On his way he was surrounded by a constantly swelling and infuriated mob, lost to all sense of restraint, cheering for Jeff Davis and Beauregard, and shouting, "Kill him," "Hang him to a lamp-post," "Don't let him go back alive," and all manner of insults and personal abuse. As he strode sturdily along, accompanied only by his aid, Midshipman Higginson, of the Colorado, amid the press of the mob, occasionally his hand would be grasped, or a whisper dropped in his ear, "Glad to see you," "Why didn't you come before?" showing the existence of the much-talked of Union element even then and there. Captain Bailey freely admits that for the first time in that infuriated mob he experienced a sense of danger. Once only he stopped to speak, and then throwing them off on either side, he exclaimed: "Why, even Fejee Islanders respect a flag of truce." He reached at last the Mayor's office in safety, the preliminaries were arranged, the city surrendered, the flag restored, and Cap-

tain Bailey hastened to Washington to lay the good tidings before the Government. There, at New-York, at Plattsburgh, and other places he was received with such demonstrations of popular good will as more than compensated for the hardships through which he had passed, the Mayor, Common Council of the city of New-York, the Chamber of Commerce, and other public bodies uniting in showing him honor. He was soon afterward raised to the rank of Commodore. In order to afford him an opportunity to undergo a second surgical operation, he was assigned to the command of Sacketts Harbor. After remaining there a few months, on his urgent application for sea-orders, he was assigned, as Acting Rear-Admiral, to the command of the Eastern Gulf blockading squadron, consisting of some twenty-six vessels, on the coast of Florida, between the squadrons of Admirals Du Pont and Farragut.

NATHANIEL LYON.

NATHANIEL LYON was born at Ashford, Windham county, Connecticut, in the month of June, 1819. He was the son of Amasa Lyon, a farmer. He entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, July 1st, 1837; was graduated in 1841, and appointed a second-lieutenant in the second regiment of infantry. He served in Florida, in the latter part of the Seminole War, was subsequently stationed for several years at different posts on the Western frontier, and was promoted, in February, 1847, to be first-lieutenant. Upon the commencement of the war with Mexico, Lieutenant Lyon was ordered to active service in that country. He joined General Taylor at Monterey, and accompanied his regiment when it was detached from the command of General Taylor to that of General Scott. He served at the bombardment of Vera Cruz, and in the battle of Cerro Gordo. In the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, he commanded his company, and in the report of the officer who led the regiment on that day was recommended to the special notice of the brigade commander. He also participated in the capture of the city of Mexico, and was wounded by a musket-ball in the assault on the Belen gate. For "gallant and meritorious conduct" in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco he received, in August, 1848, the brevet of Captain.

When the war with Mexico was ended, Lyon was ordered to California. He reached that country soon after its acquisition by the United States, and remained there several years, chiefly employed against the Indians. The full rank of Captain was conferred upon him June 11th, 1851. From California, Captain Lyon was again ordered to the Western frontier, and served in Kansas and Nebraska in the height of the political troubles there. While upon this duty he took great interest in the various questions which divided the people, and became strongly opposed to the position of the Democratic party, though previously he had always believed and acted with it. Several articles written by him during the summer and fall of 1860, and published in a Kansas newspaper, express his hope for the country in the election of the Republican candidate for President in the pending canvass. These articles are written with manly vigor, and indicate in every line an earnest patriot and a bold, energetic thinker.

Captain Lyon was the United States officer in command of the arsenal at St.

GEN. NATHANIEL LYON

Louis, Missouri, when, on May 6th, 1861, the police commissioners of that city formally demanded the removal of the United States soldiers from all places occupied by them outside the arsenal grounds. Captain Lyon declined compliance with the demand, and in reply to the charge of the commissioners, that such occupancy was in derogation of the constitution and laws of the United States, required to know what provisions of the constitution and what laws it violated. Thus rebuffed, the commissioners referred the matter to the governor and legislature of the state. Not long before, the governor of Missouri had authorized the formation of camps of instruction in various parts of the state, and on May 4th such a camp had been formed under the supervision of General Frost at Lindell's Grove, near St. Louis. Taken with the action of the commissioners and the general tendency of affairs, Captain Lyon regarded the concentration of this force near him as directly hostile, and on May 10th, suddenly surrounded the camp known as Camp Jackson, with a large force of the state "Home Guards," the then newly organized volunteer regiments under Blair and Siegel, and twenty-three pieces of artillery, planted his guns on the heights around the camp, and sent in to General Frost the following letter:

"HEADQUARTERS U. S. TROOPS,
ST. LOUIS, MO., *May 10th*, 1861.

"GEN. D. M. FROST, commanding Camp Jackson:

"SIR:—Your command is regarded as evidently hostile toward the government of the United States. It is for the most part made up of those secessionists who have openly avowed their hostility to the general government, and have been plotting at the seizure of its property and the overthrow of its authority. You are openly in communication with the so-called Southern Confederacy, which is now at war with the United States, and you are receiving at your camp from the said confederacy and under its flag, large supplies of the material of war, most of which is known to be the property of the United States. These extraordinary preparations plainly indicate none other than the well-known purpose of the governor of this state, under whose orders you are acting, and whose purpose, recently communicated to the legislature, has just been responded to by that body in the most unparalleled legislation, having in direct view hostilities to the general government and co-operation with its enemies.

"In view of these considerations, and of your failure to disperse in obedience to the proclamation of the President, and of the eminent necessities of state policy and welfare, and the obligations imposed upon me by instructions from Washington, it is my duty to demand, and I do hereby demand of you, an immediate surrender of your command, with no other conditions than that all persons surrendering under this demand shall be humanely and kindly treated. Believing

myself prepared to enforce this demand, one half-hour's time, before doing so, will be allowed for your compliance therewith.

"Very respectfully your obedient servant,

"N. Lyon, Capt. 2d Infantry, commanding troops."

General Frost, upon consultation with his subordinate officers, found his command unable to resist the force of General Lyon, and he accordingly surrendered his whole command prisoners of war. This quick and severe blow at rebellion in Missouri awakened great joy in the hearts of all the Union men in that state, and when, four days later, General Harney arrived at St. Louis and assumed the command there, Captain Lyon was elected to the command of the first brigade of Missouri volunteers. On May 15th, he effected the occupation of Potosi, whence a body of rebels was driven, and also caused in rapid succession several important seizures of war material in various parts of the state. No other United States officer exhibited equal activity in the discharge of his duty.

By agreement with General Price of Missouri, General Harney committed himself to a course of inaction, and was removed, and General Lyon was thus left in command of the department, May 31st. But Harney's agreement with General Price had contemplated the disbandment of the state troops in arms upon the governor's requisition; they refused to disband, and the governor declared that the interests and sympathies of Missouri were identical with those of the slaveholding states, and that they necessarily united her destiny with theirs, and the legislature passed a military bill, which General Lyon pronounced "so offensive to all peaceable inhabitants, and so palpably unconstitutional, that it could be accepted by those only who were to conform to its extraordinary provisions for the purpose of effecting their cherished object—the disruption of the Federal government." Lyon therefore announced to the people, by proclamation, that his duty required him to act against the so-called state forces, and he accordingly moved from St. Louis, June 17th, toward Jefferson City, with a force of the Missouri Home Guard Volunteers, and some United States troops. Governor Jackson, upon Lyon's approach, endeavored to impede his march by the destruction of Moreau bridge, abandoned Jefferson City, burning the bridges behind him, and retreated to Booneville. Lyon pursued in boats up the Missouri river, and on the same day landed four miles below Booneville, found the rebels posted in the road near that place, immediately opened fire upon them, and drove them from their position. They fell back and formed again in the woods, whence they kept up a sharp fire upon the national forces. General Lyon then ordered a feigned retreat, and when the rebels were well drawn from their cover in pursuit, he opened upon them a severe fire of artillery and musketry, and they were dispersed in complete rout. Lyon's force

was about two thousand, and his loss was very small. The rebel force was about four thousand, and their loss in killed and wounded was nearly one hundred. A great many of their men were made prisoners. General Lyon then issued a proclamation from Booneville, in which, after a statement of the facts in relation to the battle, he said: "I hereby give notice to the people of this state, that I shall scrupulously avoid all interference with the business, right, and property of every description recognized by the laws of the state, and belonging to law-abiding citizens. But it is equally my duty to maintain the paramount authority of the United States with such force as I have at my command, which will be retained only so long as opposition makes it necessary, and that it is my wish, and shall be my purpose, to visit any unavoidable rigor arising in this issue upon those only who provoke it."

General McCulloch, with a large force, was at this time in the south-western part of the state, and was soon joined by General Price with some portion of the Missouri rebels, and subsequently by Parsons and General Rains. Lyon left Booneville to march against them July 3d. His small force swelled as he advanced, and when he reached Springfield, July 20th, he had under his command ten thousand men; but this force had again decreased to six thousand by August 1st. On that day at five P. M., General Lyon marched to look for the rebels, who were said to be in motion toward Springfield, and not finding them, bivouacked ten miles south of the town. Early the next day the march was resumed, and about noon, at a place called Dug Spring, the rebels were reported in sight. A halt was ordered, and while a reconnoissance was made, two companies of regular infantry were thrown forward as skirmishers, supported by a company of cavalry. This force encountered a body of about five hundred rebels, and a warm fire was exchanged. The national infantry was hard pressed, when this advanced body of the rebels was entirely scattered by a brilliant charge of the cavalry. The rebels rallied, however, engaged the infantry again, and having received support formed a line to advance, but at this juncture Captain Totten's artillery was brought to bear, and after a few discharges scattered them for the day. Next morning, August 3d, the march was continued six miles further, but the enemy made no stand, and, unable to bring on a general action, and being out of provisions, and with many of his men ill, Lyon marched his force back to Springfield, which he reached August 5th. Generals McCulloch, Price, Rains, and Colonel Parsons, were then known to be in motion toward Springfield with a combined force variously reported at eight, twenty, and twenty-four thousand men, well-armed and effective. They reached Wilson's Creek, ten miles south-west of Springfield, August 6th, and encamped there. General Lyon, thus vastly outnumbered, and left without reinforcements, saw but little hope for success, and a council of his officers advised the abandonment of Springfield and a fur-

ther retreat: he determined, however, to attack the rebels in their camp, and for that purpose marched from Springfield on the 9th, at sunset, with but little over five thousand men. His force was disposed in two columns. The right or main column comprised four regiments and a battalion of volunteers, five companies of regular infantry, one company of artillery recruits, and two batteries of artillery, and was commanded by General Lyon in person. The left column was commanded by Colonel Siegel, and was made up of two battalions of volunteers and six field-pieces. The rebel camp stretched along Wilson's Creek for three miles, and it was intended that the two columns should attack it at nearly opposite extremities. Lyon's column encountered the rebel pickets near the northern end of their camp at five P. M., and one of his volunteer regiments was soon warmly engaged with the rebel infantry, whom they drove from an eminence, on which the national artillery was immediately posted and opened fire. Repeated attempts of the rebels to carry this position were repulsed, and the battle merged into this endeavor on the part of the rebels, until Siegel made his attack in the rear and fired their baggage train, when they desisted from their attempt against the batteries and the battle was virtually relinquished.

From the first attack General Lyon had actively assisted and encouraged his men where the fight was thickest, and was thrice wounded. Near nine A. M., when the enemy was about to make one of his several attempts against Totten's battery, the first Iowa regiment was brought up to relieve, in its support, the Kansas first and second. This regiment had lost its colonel, and when Lyon ordered it to prepare to repel the enemy with the bayonet, the men called upon him to lead them. He had been standing by his horse, but now mounted to lead the charge, and gave the word. The rebels did not stand, but delivered their fire and broke. General Lyon was struck by a rifle-ball in the breast. He fell into the arms of his body-servant and expired almost immediately. His fall was not generally observed, and the battle continued for several hours after it.

Four months after General Lyon's death, on the 20th December, 1861, the following resolution was introduced into the United States Senate from the House of Representatives, and unanimously concurred in:

"*Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled*, That Congress deems it just and proper to enter upon its records a recognition of the eminent and patriotic services of the late Brigadier-General Nathaniel Lyon. The country to whose service he devoted his life will guard and preserve his fame as a part of its own glory. *Second*, That the thanks of Congress are hereby given to the brave officers and soldiers who, under the command of the late General Lyon, sustained the honor of the flag, and achieved victory against overwhelming numbers at the battle of Spring-

field, in Missouri; and that, in order to commemorate an event so honorable to the country and to themselves, it is ordered that each regiment engaged shall be authorized to bear upon its colors the word 'Springfield,' embroidered in letters of gold. And the President of the United States is hereby requested to cause these resolutions to be read at the head of every regiment in the army of the United States."

Previous to its adoption, however, Senator Pomeroy, of Kansas, delivered an eloquent tribute to the general's memory as follows:

"Mr. President: The resolutions which have just been read to the Senate were introduced to the House of Representatives by the distinguished member from St. Louis, and passed the House very unanimously. I trust they will in like manner pass the Senate. But to me there is one reason why they should receive at least a passing notice. The state of Kansas was largely interested in that battle at Wilson's Creek, near Springfield, and the country and mankind have a large interest in the fame of the immortal Lyon, who fell in that battle. Such a man and such a general is not often found, and very rarely combined in one person. Perhaps I may be pardoned here for saying that I had the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with General Lyon for years; and it was an acquaintance formed and matured under the most impressive circumstances. The early struggles for the freedom of our own state were not unlike in their nature the present struggles of the nation. The same questions, to a great extent, entered into the one that now convulse the other. The same interests, passions, and barbarity, so disgraceful to our age and humanity, entered as largely into that struggle as in the present.

"General Lyon, whose deeds and fame now belong to the whole country, was then Captain Lyon, of the regular army, stationed at Fort Riley, in Kansas. He had for ten years served the country in that capacity, and without promotion. He was as true a soldier as ever stood in the line of battle; a sagacious officer, strict in habit and discipline, and an honest man.

"His attention to me, on an occasion of great personal fatigue and exposure—taking me to his quarters, welcoming me to all his comforts, and then loaning me his own horse, fresh and strong, and taking in charge mine exhausted and worn, were acts of generosity and kindness that I shall never forget. The elements of a friendship cemented by unity of sentiment and principle, in an hour of great extremity, are the most enduring attachments of this life.

"As Captain Lyon, he sympathized with the free state men of Kansas, espoused their cause, and vindicated their rights in the presence of superior army officers and government appointees, who were, even there, as false to their country, to freedom, and to God, as secession itself. He was then, as always, an earnest man, true among the false, faithful among the faithless, devotedly

attached to the Union that he loved, the constitution that he vindicated, and the flag of his country for which he died.

"Comparisons are odious, and I hesitate to draw them. Still, amidst the general inactivity so prevalent on the Potomac, and so discouraging to live men, it is refreshing to notice that when the order was for Captain Lyon to take and capture General Frost's command at Camp Jackson, the ink was scarcely dry on the order before that work was accomplished.

"The 10th day of May will be forever memorable in St. Louis as a day when one decisive blow, struck by one decided officer, forever freed that city from subjection to the rebellion. And there she remains to-day a proud monument, her edifices standing in towering magnificence, vindicating that policy, and safe amidst surrounding desolation.

"One Friday morning in June last, Claib. Jackson, the so-called governor of Missouri, issued his proclamation, declaring war against the United States forces in Missouri. That very afternoon, before the sun went down, General Lyon commenced moving his little army of two thousand seven hundred men upon steamboats, at St. Louis, and was soon under way for Jefferson City, the capital. On the following Sabbath evening, he took possession quietly of that capital. The rebels, governor, and officers, and soldiers, had fled, burning bridges, and spreading destruction in their train. Before Monday morning, he commenced moving a portion of that little invincible army to Booneville, fifty miles further up, where he engaged the enemy and dispersed them, taking the city. Thus, I say, it is refreshing to see that there was one general who could move his army three hundred miles in three successive days, and have a battle and a victory! General Lyon moved south from Booneville toward Springfield, in the wake of the fleeing rebels, who were retreating into Arkansas. After several successful skirmishes about Springfield, restoring order and quiet, he halted there for reinforcements. On his way there, he was joined by one regiment from Iowa and two from Kansas.

"And now may I be allowed to pause in my argument a moment to say that these two regiments were only the first generous offerings of our young state to the cause of the country? But the flower and pride of our young state were in them. These were of the kind of men who spring spontaneously to their arms in an hour of danger. They mustered in as infantry in the month of June, and were ordered immediately into Missouri. Thank God there were no wretched traitors in Kansas left unhung to rise up against their country, and to seek the overthrow of the government. So our troops were ordered into Missouri—many of them without one day's notice. The first day's march of one regiment was forty-five miles in twenty-two successive hours, without baggage-wagons or ambulances. And before they could

be provided with clothing or shoes, they were ordered onward and still onward into Missouri; and when they had joined General Lyon at Springfield, they had marched over three hundred miles; and one of the regiments had only seven baggage-wagons! A part of the Kansas and Iowa regiments, under an order from General Sweeney, were marched in two days from Springfield to Forsyth, sixty miles, and had a battle; and after dispersing the rebels, returned to Springfield in two and a half days; and during this unparalleled marching, over two hundred of these brave men were entirely destitute of shoes.

"But the memorable day about which cluster all the interests of that southwestern campaign was the 10th day of August, 1861. Upon the evening of the 9th, as darkness quietly settled down into the valleys, and light lingered blushingly upon the hill tops, this little army of five and a half thousand men set out to meet twenty-five thousand and engage them in conflict. They marched by two different routes all night, and at daybreak came upon the enemy encamped upon Wilson's Creek. Immediately, without waiting on points of etiquette, General Lyon formed the line of battle. And here began, at five o'clock in the morning, the conflict of arms—more terrible and destructive, according to numbers, than ever engaged men on this continent before. From the beginning to the close, for six and a half hours, the firing was incessant and terrific. At half-past ten o'clock the man of all men there—the general of all generals in this war—fell at the head of one of our regiments, leading them gloriously onward to victory. He placed himself there in a moment, in response to the call of these men as unconquerable as himself. General Lyon had before, that day, been twice wounded, and had one horse shot under him. He resisted all entreaties for refreshments, willing to hazard every thing himself, anxious only for his men and their cause. He neither faltered nor complained, until the fatal shaft entered the life fountain, and the 'golden bowl was broken.' He thus sunk quietly to rest, amidst the din of battle and the smoke of the contest—the Warren of this war. The battle went on, though its leader had fallen. Few of either officers or men knew what had occurred. The enemy being repulsed, returned with fresh regiments, again and again, but returned only to retreat in confusion, leaving their trail strewn with the fallen. Our troops advanced and took possession of the field. The rebels, in fear, now burned their own baggage-wagons. Volumes of smoke rolled up from every side of the battle-field, and concentrating above them, hung the heavens in a drapery of mourning. The rebels were receding, and the firing ceased altogether. * * * * *

"Thus ended the 10th day of August, 1861; evening shadows, cooling the heat of both sun and fire; our troops marched regularly to camp. And I now say, in contradiction to much that has been written and said, that that battle was a triumph. It was a costly one; nevertheless a victory. What other

battle-field was ever won more triumphantly? I do not allow the fact that there were not reinforcements on hand sufficient to hold that whole country, to detract from the brilliant triumph of our arms that day. It was a battle of five thousand five hundred men against twenty-five thousand; and a victory of the few over the many; showing again that

"'Thrice armed is he who hath his quarrel just.'

"The hero of that battle sleeps beside other graves, in his dear native valley. He has been literally 'gathered to his fathers.' There need be no monument of marble or granite for him. All the way from St. Louis to Connecticut his remains were honored by tributes of respect from a grateful people. I had the melancholy pleasure of seeing the almost spontaneous gathering of his old friends at Hartford. They honored suitably the noble dead. In that they honored themselves. From Hartford to Eastford, where he now sleeps, the way was all marked by tokens that were becoming to a returning conqueror. The dear old people at home have garnered up his memory; it shall be to them as endearing as liberty and life."

F. Sigel

FRANZ SIGEL.

NEVER engaged in any battle where the side upon which he fought could fairly claim an unqualified victory; and never engaged in a separate command where he was not compelled to retreat, Franz Sigel yet keeps a sure hold upon public confidence, and a perusal of his career compels the acknowledgment of his thorough soldiership, and his ability as a general. This can only be the result of some real power in the man, for the world—and especially our world—is too fond of success to overlook disaster; and unless fully impressed with the conviction that a better chance than he has hitherto had would show a better result, it would not hesitate to cry down the soldier whose only fault has been an utter want of luck, that great constituent of military fame.

FRANZ SIGEL was born at Zinsheim, in the grand duchy of Baden, November 18th, 1824. His father held the important position of Kreisumtman—the highest magistrate in the county of Bruchsal. Franz received a liberal education, and was graduated from the military school at Carlsruhe, whence he entered the regular army of Baden. Rapid advance is not common in that service, yet the young lieutenant had reached the post of chief-adjutant in the year 1847, and in this perhaps, we may see the benefit of his father's position. But when the revolution broke out in Southern Germany, young Siegel openly sympathized with it and was even said to have been compromised in Struve's premature attempt to revolutionize his native state; through these difficulties he lost his commission in the Badish army. All Germany was at that period divided upon the great question of a central government—with a liberal constitution, and the cashiered lieutenant at once cast his fortunes with the liberal party. He entered the contest with the natural ardor of a young soldier already martyred in what he believed to be the cause of his country and of freedom. Various journals agitated the cause on the part of the liberals, and for these Sigel wrote earnestly against the government, and in favor of a new one. He thus acquired a considerable influence with the people, and became prominent among the leaders of the movement. In March, 1849, a preliminary parliament was held at Frankfort, which issued a call for a National Assembly to meet in May, and to submit a plan of government. Disturbances in Rhenish Bavaria anticipated the action of the assembly thus called, and were denounced by the opponents of the liberal movement, as only the trickery of the agitators,

intended to make changes in the government appear more necessary, and to commit the people in advance to whatever revolutionary measures might be brought forward at Frankfort. Prussian soldiers were immediately marched into Rhenish Bavaria. Scarcely had the Prussians moved than the liberalists in the grand duchy of Baden made common cause with those in Rhenish Bavaria, and about twenty thousand persons publicly assembled at Offenburg in Baden, passed a series of resolutions, to the effect that the movement in Rhenish Bavaria should be supported, that the constitution voted by the National Assembly should be acknowledged, and that officers in the army should be chosen by the private soldiers. Many soldiers were in attendance, and one of the resolutions that referred to them secured their adherance. On the same day the fortress of Rastadt was seized by the soldiers of the garrison, and disturbances broke out at Carlsruhe. By ten o'clock that night, the grand duke and his ministers were in full flight, and the state was in the hands of the liberal party A "National Committee" assumed the powers of government. Lieutenant Eichfield was made minister of war, and Lieutenant Sigel became prominent among the young officers whose fortunes were in the movement, and who were ready to organize and lead a popular army. With the state itself there had fallen into the hands of the liberals, seven millions florins in coin, two and a half in paper, and seventy thousand muskets, besides those in the hands of the army. The army numbered seventeen thousand men. Some energetic measures were taken by the new government; but, in accordance with the revolutionary idea, the army was ordered to choose its officers anew. Doubtless, this was the death-blow of the revolutionary cause, for it virtually deprived the state of its army. Discipline was destroyed, and all organization entirely lost. "Soldiers appeared on parade," says an eye-witness, "in what they had indiscriminately plundered from the stores at Carlsruhe. Shakos, helmets, caps, great-coats, frocks, full-dress and undress uniforms, all figured in the same ranks. . . . . Officers and privates, arm-in-arm, and excessively drunk, reeled through the streets." Raw recruits rose to the rank of major in a day, and a similar disproportion between service and position prevailed throughout. Head-quarters were established at Heidelberg, and there Lieutenant Sigel arrived May 19th.

Five days later, a meeting of liberals near the frontier, in Hesse-Darmstadt, was dispersed by the Hessian soldiery, and Lieutenant Sigel was ordered to lead the revolutionary army of Baden across the frontier. Four battalions of the line, with about six thousand volunteers, were reviewed at Heidelberg previous to the march; and Sigel, as commander of the troops, issued a manifesto, in which was set forth the reasons why he prepared to enter the territory of Hesse-Darmstadt. But Mieroslawski, a Pole, who had been called to the chief command, arrived before the troops moved, and Sigel lost this early chance of distinction.

The revolutionary force, between ten and twelve thousand strong, marched May 28th. On the 1st of June, the "National Committee" was superseded by a "Provisional Government"—formed of the same men as the committee had been—and Sigel was made minister of war. From that period he necessarily exercised a controlling influence upon the struggle; but, though no serious blow had yet been struck, the strength of the cause was gone. Bad counsel had prevailed; the army was already ruined; the volunteers who came forward to fight fell into the radical German error, confounded personal with political freedom, and were consequently impossible to control; and the confidence of the people was lost. Moreover, the leaders themselves appeared to have lost faith in the movement. Yet, under the administration of the young minister, a far from contemptible resistance was made to the united imperial and Prussian armies.

Active operations against the revolutionary forces began about the first of June; and an imperial army, under Peucker, advanced from Furth in two columns, and came up with the army under Mieroslawski, near Weinheim, on the 14th. Mieroslawski attacked Peucker's front and right flank, posted in the village of Grossacken, at six, A. M., on the 15th, and obtained some advantage, but was repulsed, though the battle continued till night. Peucker renewed the battle on the 16th, and suffered severely from Mieroslawski's artillery, but drove the latter from his position. Both sides claimed the victory, and Mieroslawski regretted his inability to pursue, through want of cavalry; but each fell back to the position occupied previous to the fight on the 15th.

Peucker was superseded in command of the imperial army by the Prince of Prussia, who proclaimed the grand-duchy of Baden in a state of war, and that all offenders against military law should be tried by court-martial, and, if deemed necessary, punished with death. Mieroslawski withdrew his forces from his position near Weinheim to Waghausel on the Rhine, whither he was followed by the Prince of Prussia, whom he attacked, June 22d. He was again beaten, however, and retreated to the upper Neckar and the region of the Black Forest. Sigel, though minister, was present, and took an active part in these battles. After their victory at Waghausel, the Prussians crossed the Neckar, came up with the revolutionary forces at Ettlingen, beat them again, and drove them across the Murg. Mieroslawski now abandoned the cause and fled, and Sigel assumed the chief command. With his broken and demoralized forces he made a splendid retreat, and reached the fortress of Rastadt without loss of a gun. Here the most considerable portion of the revolutionary army was now left, while Sigel endeavored to rally further resistance in other quarters, and concentrated a force at Salem, in the Badish lake district. But the members of the provisional government were already fugitives, and Rastadt was invested; and, though some further resistance was offered, it was at best but a guerilla warfare, and was soon

abandoned by Sigel, who entered Switzerland, July 11th. Driven from the Swiss territory, in common with all other fugitives from Baden, by the decree of the government of the Helvetic confederation, he was compelled to seek a further refuge, and reached the United States in 1850. He took up his residence in New York city, became associated in the conduct of an academy in Market street, and married the daughter of the principal of that academy, Dr. Dulon. He also took an active interest in the volunteer militia organization, and even held the position for some months, under Colonel Schwarzwaelder, of major in the fifth regiment.

In September, 1858, Sigel removed from New York to St. Louis, where he was employed as a teacher in the German-American Academy, when the present war became imminent. Peace had perhaps become *ennuyante* after ten years, and Sigel immediately determined, in the event of war, to take an active part. Known as a soldier of experience, he obtained a colonel's commission, and, upon the first call of the President upon the people, he organized a regiment of his countrymen, which, under the designation of the third Missouri, was incorporated, May 15th, in General Lyon's first Missouri brigade. This regiment was one of those enlisted for three months. Under Sigel's command, it participated in the seizure of Camp Jackson, where, posted with Blair's regiment, and four pieces of artillery, on the ridge to the north of the rebel position, it guarded the main approach to it, and prevented the possibility of assistance being received by the rebels from St. Louis. This movement was effected with a celerity and precision that spoke highly for the degree of discipline to which the regiment had already attained. After the capture of this rebel force, Governor Jackson was known to be very active in the organization of another at Jefferson City, and General Lyon apprehended that the intention was to make a sudden movement upon St. Louis. He therefore posted the several regiments under his command at the various avenues of approach to the city, to guard against this movement, and also to intercept supplies and munitions of war which it was endeavored to send from St. Louis to the rebel governor at the state capital. In discharge of this duty, Colonel Sigel with his regiment was posted to the west of the city, in Lindall's Grove, and performed efficient service there.

Just previous to the battle at Booneville, Mo., rebel military organizations became very active toward the Arkansas border, and Ben M'Culloch was known to be in motion with forces for the assistance of Jackson and Price, then at Jefferson City. Rather to watch, perhaps, than to fight these forces, Colonel Sigel was ordered for active service in the extreme south-western part of Missouri, and left St. Louis with six companies of his regiment on the night of June 11th, followed on the next day by the other four companies. Colonel Salomon's regiment, the fifth, was subsequently added to his command, which also included the various

home-guard organizations of the district. Squads of men were detached all along the Pacific railroad, to guard the bridges, and keep open communication; and from Rolla, the terminus of the road, Colonel Sigel marched his force to Springfield, and thence extended his line of operations westward to Sarcoxie. After the battle of Booneville, and when the forces of Jackson and Price were in full retreat toward the Arkansas border, all eyes were turned toward Colonel Sigel, then the only man in a position to intercept them, and news from his command was breathlessly expected from day to day. Throughout the state more was likely to be expected from him then than a calm review of his force would justify; for his whole command numbered less than three thousand men, and his line of operations was nearly three hundred miles in extent. Yet the bulk of his force was gathered to the west of Springfield, for there was evidently the critical point, and toward that point Major Sturgis pressed hurriedly forward with his Kansas men; and with his face turned that way, the earnest Lyon hurried the preparations for his march from Booneville. From Booneville, Jackson had retreated to Lexington, and every day contradictory reports of his movements reached Sigel. Now he had formed a junction with Price, with Rains, with Parsons, or with M'Culloch, and his force was reported at every number from six hundred to ten thousand. Moreover, this united force was represented at various times to be upon every road by which it could possibly reach the Arkansas line. Sigel's duty to watch or intercept this body with such a part of his own command as he could have at any one place, was thus no light one; and still Lyon did not move, and Sturgis was heard from very far away.

Sigel, with only his own regiment, arrived in Sarcoxie on Friday, June 28th, at five P. M., and there learned certainly that Price, with between eight and nine hundred men, was encamped to the south of Neosho, twenty-two miles west of Sarcoxie; and that Jackson's troops, under command of Parsons, and another body, under General Rains, were to the north, near Lamar. He determined to march against Price, near Neosho, and to attack subsequently those to the north. He accordingly marched from Sarcoxie on the morning of the 29th; but, on the same morning, the rebel camp at Neosho was broken up, and the troops there stationed fled. Sigel then ordered the battalion of the fifth regiment, at Mount Vernon, under Colonel Salomons, to join him at Neosho; and as soon as they had arrived, he moved forward, leaving one company in Neosho, and on the evening of the 4th of July encamped on Spring River, one mile to the south-east of Carthage, the county seat of Jasper county. The troops had marched twenty miles that day. Colonel Sigel ascertained that Jackson, with four thousand men, was only nine miles distant, encamped on the prairie. His own force consisted of nine companies of the third regiment, seven companies of the fifth regiment—in all nine hundred and fifty men—with two batteries of artillery, of four field-

pieces each. With this force he moved, on the morning of July 5th, to attack the rebels. Dry Fork Creek was passed six miles north of Carthage, and after a further march of three miles, Jackson's force was found drawn up in order of battle, on an eminence which rises gradually from the creek, and is about a mile distant. Jackson's front presented three regiments, one regiment of cavalry being on each wing, and the centre being formed of infantry, cavalry, and two field-pieces; other field-pieces were posted on the wings. The force in this line was computed at two thousand five hundred men. Behind it was a large force in reserve. Colonel Sigel detached one cannon, and an infantry company, to protect his baggage, three miles in the rear, and at about nine, A. M., opened fire with his artillery. The fire was promptly answered, and the rebel cavalry moved forward on his flanks, and threatened to turn them. Notwithstanding this movement, Colonel Sigel continued his fire until that of the enemy was sensibly weakened, when he ordered the guns to be advanced. Captain Wilkins, commander of one of the batteries, at this moment announced that his ammunition was exhausted. Both wings were also engaged with the rebel cavalry, and the loss of the entire baggage became imminent. A retreat toward Dry Fork Creek was accordingly ordered; and at that point, after a junction with the baggage-train, a stand was made for upwards of two hours, and a heavy loss inflicted upon the enemy. Meanwhile, the rebel cavalry had completely surrounded Colonel Sigel's command, and formed a line in his rear, on Buck Branch, a little creek which it was necessary that he should pass. At this point a feint was made toward either flank of the enemy's line, which drew his whole force into the road, and exposed it to the fire of the national artillery. One round was fired, and the infantry charged at double quick, and completely routed these two regiments. From this point the march was undisputed, until Sigel's command reached a ridge to the north of Carthage, on the Springfield road, where the enemy again took position. Here a severe fight occurred, the hardest of the day. The enemy was driven from his position, and the Union force obtained cover in a wood, which rendered the enemy's cavalry for the time useless. After the men were somewhat rested in the wood, the march was continued to Sarcoxie, which they reached at two, A. M., on the 6th. Reliable accounts represented the rebel loss on this day at three hundred and fifty men, while the whole loss in Sigel's command was but thirteen killed and thirty-one wounded.

Soon after the battle near Carthage, the whole Union force in Missouri subject to the command of General Lyon was concentrated at Springfield. While they remained there, the three months for which Colonel Sigel's regiment was enlisted expired, and he began to reorganize it for the war. Inspired by their whole association, and especially by the recent fight, with high admiration of and entire confidence in their colonel, six hundred of his men re-enlisted, and the

regiment was soon filled up by recruits from the neighborhood of Springfield and from St. Louis. When, in the beginning of August, General Lyon left Springfield upon his first march in search of the rebel army, Colonel Sigel accompanied him with a battalion of the third regiment, was present at the Dug Spring skirmish, and returned to Springfield with the general.

Lyon determined, on the 9th of August, to attack the rebels in their camp on Wilson's creek, and with this purpose divided his force into two columns: the right he commanded in person, and the command of the left was intrusted to Colonel Sigel. Sigel's division consisted of a battalion of the third regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Albert; a battalion of the fifth, under Colonel Salomon —only nine hundred men in the two battalions; six pieces of artillery, and two companies of cavalry of the United States army. It should be remembered that the men of the fifth regiment were on this occasion volunteers in a double sense, as the term of their enlistment had expired eight days before; and that the third regiment was composed in a great degree of recruits who were imperfectly drilled, and had never been under fire. Moreover, the field-pieces were not served by practiced artillerymen, but by men taken from the infantry regiments. Sigel's command left Camp Fremont, south of Springfield, at sunset on the 9th, and at daybreak on the 10th was within a mile of the south-eastern extremity of the enemy's camp. Here the advance was very slowly and carefully made, and a large number of prisoners was taken before the rebels had discovered the proximity of the Union forces. Four pieces of artillery were planted on a hill in sight of the rebel camp, a line formed to support them, and when the firing announced that Lyon's attack had begun, the four pieces opened a very destructive fire. Under cover of this, the infantry advanced, drove out the enemy, and formed nearly in the centre of his camp; whereupon the artillery was also moved forward, and, after some minutes, the enemy was driven into the woods in confusion. In order to render all possible assistance to Lyon's attack, Colonel Sigel now advanced still more to the north-west—further, it is said, than had been contemplated in the plan of attack—and even received a very destructive fire from Totten's battery. Taking a position near a farmhouse, he formed his men across a road that he supposed the enemy would follow in retreat; and meanwhile the firing in Lyon's direction almost entirely ceased, and it was supposed that the attack had been successful. This was the state of affairs at half-past eight o'clock, when it was reported to Colonel Sigel by his skirmishers that "Lyon's men were coming up," along the very road which he had supposed the rebels would take, and the infantry and artillery were notified not to fire on men coming in that direction. Lyon's men were thus momentarily expected, when a strong column of infantry appeared; two batteries simultaneously opened fire on Sigel's men, and the infantry also. Great confusion spread in the national

ranks, and the cry was raised that Lyon's men were firing on them. Order could not be restored in time to avail, and the rebel infantry advanced to within ten paces of Sigel's guns, and killed the horses. Salomon's regiment broke, and could not be rallied; Sigel's also broke, but was partially rallied, and brought away one gun. Thus repulsed, Sigel could only make the best of his way to Springfield, which he did, and there formed a junction with the other column, learned of Lyon's death, and assumed the command as next in rank. Preparations were made the same night for a further retreat, and at daybreak on the 11th the whole command moved toward the Gasconade River, which, contrary to expectation, was reached without a fight. But before that river was passed, some question as to his actual rank was raised; and, though it was known that Sigel had then been confirmed a brigadier-general, the fact that he had not received his commission was insisted upon, and the command was assumed by Major Sturgis, of the United States army, who conducted the retreat to Rolla.

Franz Sigel received his commission as a brigadier-general of volunteers, August 17th. On the 19th he arrived in St. Louis, where he was enthusiastically received by his German fellow-citizens, upon whom his recent achievements had made a great impression. He remained in St. Louis several weeks, conferring with the commander of the department upon the various measures necessary for the march southward of a large force, and left that city to take command of the advance—the largest division of Fremont's army—then posted at Georgetown and Sedalia. He arrived in Sedalia September 28th, and on October 13th marched from that place for Warsaw, "with sufficient force to open the way;" passed the Osage at Warsaw on the 16th, and reached Springfield, to the great joy of its inhabitants, October 27th. Sigel's command was at this time in splendid condition. To all the wants and grievances of his men he gave personal attention, mingled with them on the march and in camp, and cheered them through every difficulty. He was consequently a great favorite, and they were enthusiastically eager to follow him in the actual strife. But while the advance still remained at Springfield, General Fremont was removed from the command, his plan of campaign was abandoned, and Sigel with his brigade retraced his steps to Rolla. New measures were now inaugurated. General Hunter assumed the command, and we hear of activity in every part of the state, upon both sides; and the rebels are roughly handled in several places; Price again advances to the Osage, and again retires; but in all these movements we hear but little of Sigel. And thus it continued for the remainder of October, for November and December; and while all was movement, life, and triumph around him, he fretted in compulsory inactivity, till it seemed that he was forgotten, or that there was an intention to ignore his past services. From this state of affairs a rumor easily spread that it was his intention to resign his commission, and general

credence was given to it. "For a long time," said one of his friends, "things have looked as though the intention were to trifle with him. Where he sowed, where he was first in the field and was the first to strike, and while his name rang, like that of Mars, from every German lip throughout the Union, and helped to fill the camps, others are now to reap the harvest."

General Sigel did indeed feel that injustice had been done to him, and that he had been improperly interfered with in his command. Finally, it appeared to him impossible to retain his position under the circumstances and with a proper regard to his self-respect; and on the 31st of December, therefore, he tendered his resignation. General Halleck, to whom the resignation was sent, at St. Louis, did not, it is said, immediately forward it to Washington. General Sigel, when informed of this, reiterated the tender, January 14th, and demanded the immediate dispatch of his letter to head-quarters. He was, however, compelled on January 27th to tender his resignation for a third time, which was not accepted.

ANDREW HULL FOOTE.

ANDREW HULL FOOTE was born in New Haven, Connecticut, September 12th, 1806. His father, Samuel A. Foote, well known in the political history of Connecticut in the early part of the present century, as a member of the legislature and governor of the state, served also several terms in Congress; and was in 1830 the mover, in the United States Senate, of the resolution commonly known as "Foote's resolution on the public lands," which gave rise to the celebrated debate between Daniel Webster and Robert Y. Hayne.

Young Foote was intended by his parents for one of the learned professions, but exhibiting a strong inclination for a sea-life, he was allowed, in December, 1822, to enter the navy as acting midshipman, and made his first cruise in the schooner Grampus, Commander Gregory, which formed part of the squadron under Commodore Porter, dispatched in 1823 to the West Indies, to chastise the pirates who infested those waters and preyed upon American commerce. Having participated with credit in this dangerous service, he obtained a midshipman's warrant, and in 1824 joined the Pacific squadron under Commodore Hull. In 1827, he passed his examination for passed-midshipman; in 1830, he was commissioned a lieutenant; and in 1833, he was ordered to join the Delaware, seventy-four, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Patterson, as flag-lieutenant of the Mediterranean squadron. During his service on this station he visited every accessible place of historic interest, and with a party of brother-officers explored many parts of Egypt and the Holy Land, extending his journey to the Dead Sea and the adjacent regions. In 1838, he was appointed first-lieutenant of the sloop-of-war John Adams, in which he accompanied Commodore Read in his voyage of circumnavigation, participating in the attack upon the towns of Quallahbattoo and Abuckie, in the island of Sumatra, which had become a noted rendezvous of pirates; and rendering effectual service to the American missionaries at Honolulu, in obtaining the publication of their defence, and in supporting them against the false charges of the French commander, La Place.

From 1841 until 1843, Lieutenant Foote was stationed at the Naval Asylum, in Philadelphia, where his efforts were beneficially directed to ameliorate and elevate the condition of the inmates. A consistent advocate, from his youth upward, of total abstinence from spirituous liquors, he had not failed during his

experience of sea-life to observe the demoralizing influence upon sailors of an habitual indulgence in drinking, even when it did not produce intoxication. Waiving for the time any notice of the plea, so frequently urged, that the severe labors and hardships imposed upon the sailor compel him to resort to grog as a stimulant (which he did not believe, his opinion being that "whiskey-rations are evil, and only evil, and that continually"), he maintained that the case of the retired pensioner differed essentially from that of the sailor on active duty, and that the former would be happier and better without his grog. With admirable address, he prevailed upon many of the "old salts" under his charge to take the temperance pledge, and to the surprise of the incredulous carried out his predictions to the letter, the institution showing a marked improvement in discipline and order during the period that he was connected with it. The reform thus commenced twenty years ago, by an earnest advocate of total abstinence, has since been extended to the entire service, and in the estimation of experienced persons will greatly raise the standard of its *personnel*.

On his next cruise, which he made in the frigate Cumberland, in 1843–'45, as first-lieutenant, Foote tested his theory of the benefits of total abstinence upon a sea-going crew, whom he succeeded in persuading to give up their grog. The spirit-room was accordingly emptied of its contents; and the improvement in the moral as well as the physical condition of the men was perceptible in the high order of discipline soon attained, and which made the Cumberland a model ship. Nor did Lieutenant Foote stop here. Having established sobriety and order in the ship, he directed his attention to the religious instruction of the crew, and delivered weekly a Sunday lecture on the berth-deck, at which nearly two hundred of the men voluntarily attended. Many of them also took part in prayer-meetings which usually succeeded the lecture.

Soon after returning home, Lieutenant Foote was ordered to the Charlestown navy-yard, where he discharged the duties of executive officer during the Mexican War, being prevented from participating in that struggle by a species of ophthalmia contracted in Egypt. In October, 1849, he was assigned to the command of the brig Perry, and ordered to join the American squadron under Commodore Gregory on the coast of Africa. The suppression of the slave-trade was the special service assigned to him, and the British squadron cruising in the same waters found no more earnest or efficient co-operator. Several slavers were captured and condemned; and the trade was, in fact, broken up along a considerable portion of the coast—a result so satisfactory to the American government, that Lieutenant Foote received from the naval department an official recognition of his services. This compliment was doubly earned from the fact that, while engaging in every effort to put down the nefarious traffic in human flesh, he had rigidly kept in view, in his communications with the British authorities, the

great principle of the War of 1812, maintaining that "the deck of an American vessel under its flag is the territory of the United States, and that no other authority but that of the United States could ever be allowed to exercise jurisdiction over it." It is worthy of note also that during this cruise of two and a half years, not a drop of grog was served out to the crew, and not an officer or man was for any lengthened period on the sick-list (although the station is notoriously unhealthy), or was lost or disabled. Lieutenant Foote subsequently embodied his observations and reflections on this cruise in an interesting volume entitled "Africa and the American Flag," which contains a general survey of the African continent in its physical, historical, and social relations, with remarks on the progress of colonization and the blighting influence of the slave-trade. Returning home in 1852, he was promoted to be a commander, and appointed executive officer at the Naval Asylum, at which post he remained about a year.

His next important service was on the "Naval Retiring Board," composed of fifteen of the most competent officers of the navy, to whom was assigned the ungracious task of reporting the names of those of their brother-officers who were incapacitated by age or other causes from discharging their duties, in order that their places might be filled by younger and better men. It may be doubted whether the government could have employed a more faithful or conscientious person in this service; and the fact that President Pierce subsequently reinstated many officers whose incompetency had been reported by the board, in no respect affects the action of Commander Foote and his associates, who simply performed a duty imposed upon them by Congress.

In 1856, he was placed in command of the sloop-of-war Portsmouth, and ordered to proceed to the China station. Arriving at Canton in October, just previous to the commencement of hostilities between the English and Chinese, he landed an armed force in the city for the protection of the American residents, whom, in view of the threatening aspect of affairs, he advised to remove their property. His boat, carrying the American flag at her stern, having been fired upon from the Canton barrier forts while he was engaged in this duty, he received, after urgent solicitation, permission from Commodore Armstrong, his commanding officer, to vindicate the honor of the flag by attack upon the forts. The Levant was ordered to support the Portsmouth, but grounded in coming up the river, so that the latter vessel was compelled to bear the brunt of the attack alone. Anchoring under a heavy fire at the distance of four hundred and ninety yards from the nearest fort, she succeeded, in less than two and a half hours, in silencing all the forts, four in number; and on the next day, November 21st, in company with the Levant, she renewed the attack with great effect. A breach having been made in the nearest fort, which was the strongest of all, Commander Foote landed with a force of two hundred and eighty sailors and marines, and

carried the work by assault. Within the next two days the remaining forts were stormed in the face of a galling fire from the enemy; and on the 24th, the American flag waved over all of them. The forts were massive granite structures, with walls seven feet thick, mounting one hundred and seventy-six guns, and were garrisoned by five thousand men, of whom upward of four hundred were killed and wounded. The American loss did not exceed forty. This gallant series of actions took place within sight of the British and French squadrons, and greatly enhanced the reputation of the American navy as a ready and efficient vindicator of the national flag. The foreign officers and correspondents of the English newspapers spoke in high praise of the conduct of Commander Foote and his men; and as the Portsmouth and Levant dropped down the river past the British squadron, the admiral, Sir Michael Seymour, ordered the rigging of the ship to be manned, while the crew greeted the American vessels with loud cheers, and the band played "Hail Columbia" and "Yankee Doodle." The effect of the capture of the forts was, to cause the American flag to be thenceforth respected by the Chinese, and to open the way for the treaty made in the succeeding year by Mr. Reed. Commander Foote subsequently visited Japan and Siam, on important business in behalf of his government, and after a cruise of two years returned in June, 1858, to the United States.

The outbreak of the Rebellion found Commander Foote stationed at the Brooklyn navy-yard as executive officer, in which capacity he aided in fitting out many vessels of the blockading squadron. In July, 1861, he received his captain's commission; and in the September following he was appointed to succeed Commander Rodgers as flag-officer of the flotilla fitting out in the Western waters to co-operate with the land-forces in opposing the rebels in that part of the country. The obstacles with which he had to contend in prosecuting this work were numerous and vexatious; and in the absence of the means and appliances which are always at hand in the government ship-yards, he was obliged to tax his constructive genius to the utmost in order to keep pace with the public expectation, working day and night with unflagging energy. "The most difficult and arduous work of my life," he wrote to a friend several months afterward, "has been the improvising of the flotilla which, under God, has been so efficient in repressing rebellion, and in protecting loyal interests upon the magnificent rivers of the West. My other acts are more than appreciated—this probably never will be." The obstacles were nevertheless overcome with a skill and promptness surprising to all who were unacquainted with the man and with the native energy of his character; and long before active military operations commenced in the West, every one of the vessels comprising the flotilla was completed, and awaiting its crew and armament.

Early in February, 1862, the long-expected advance against the enemy com-

menced with an attack on Fort Henry, an important position on the Tennessee River; and to Flag-Officer Foote was assigned the privilege of opening the campaign, and of demonstrating the efficiency of the flotilla in whose equipment he had labored so assiduously. His fleet of gunboats, seven in number, of which four were iron-clad, entered the Tennessee River on the 5th of February, with the design of co-operating with a large land-force, under General Grant, in the reduction of the fort; but the troops not arriving on the ground in season, Foote opened fire, at about noon of the 6th, with the gunboats alone, and after a spirited action of two hours, in which his vessels were pretty roughly handled, compelled the rebel General Tilghman to make an unconditional surrender. About twenty large guns and an immense amount of munitions fell into the hands of the federal commander. The prisoners numbered only about sixty, comprising the remnant of the garrison; a rebel force of five thousand men, encamped outside the fort, having been dispersed by shots from the fleet during the progress of the fight. The Cincinnati, the flag-officer's ship, was hit thirty-one times; but the casualties of the fleet, with the exception of the Essex (which received a shot in her boiler, whereby twenty-nine officers and men were injured), were slight.

Having transferred the fort and prisoners to General Grant, who arrived on the ground an hour after the surrender, Flag-Officer Foote returned to Cairo, and a few days later sailed for the Cumberland River, to assist the land-forces in an attack upon Fort Donelson, a work of great size and strength, mounting many heavy guns on the water-side. At three o'clock P. M., on the 14th of February, the fleet moved up to the attack, which for an hour and a quarter was conducted with great vigor on both sides, and would have resulted in the capture of the fort, had not the St. Louis, Foote's flag-ship, and the Louisville, become unmanageable, by having their steering apparatus shot away, and drifted out of the fire. The enemy immediately returned to the guns from which they had been driven, and the remaining vessels were obliged to haul off, somewhat the worse for the encounter. The St. Louis alone received sixty-one shots, and among the wounded was her gallant commander, who was severely injured in the ankle by the fragment of a sixty-four-pound shot. With no thought of his own suffering, though moving with great difficulty upon crutches, he proceeded up the river in his flag-ship immediately after the surrender of the fort to the land-forces under General Grant, took possession of Clarksville without firing a gun, and destroyed the Tennessee Iron-Works, which had been used for the manufacture of iron plates for rebel steamers.

After a brief respite at Cairo, Foote sailed down the Mississippi with his flotilla, greatly increased in efficiency by the addition of the mortar-boats, whose construction he had also superintended. The enemy evacuated their strong positions at Columbus and Hickman previous to his approach, influenced doubtless

by the wholesome terror which the gunboats (the "iron hell-hounds," as General Pillow called them) had inspired among them; and on March seventeenth was commenced the famous siege of Island Number Ten. Through all the tedious episodes of that investment Foote remained faithfully at his post; although, from exertion and excitement, his wound grew daily more painful, until it was with the utmost difficulty he could ascend the deck of his ship. At length, on the eighth of April, the enemy, assailed in front by the flotilla and in the rear by the troops under General Pope, (who, after long delay, had been conveyed across the Mississippi in boats,) surrendered their works, and the flotilla was at liberty to proceed to new conquests. But so debilitated had Flag-Officer Foote become during the interval, that, in the opinion of his medical advisers, retirement for a season from active service could alone preserve his life. Under these circumstances, he reluctantly applied to the Government for a leave of absence, and early in May turned over his command to Captain Davis in an appropriate address to his men, in which he was several times completely overcome by emotion.

His return to his home, in New-Haven, was one continuous ovation, and all along the route enthusiastic crowds greeted him with shouts of approval. Public receptions, which he invariably declined, were tendered to him in almost every city through which he passed. "I should be as able to renew the fight with my flotilla," he wrote, in reply to the invitation of a committee of the citizens of Cleveland, "as to be the recipient of your numerous favors; and I know too well the intelligent citizens of Cleveland to doubt for a moment that they would deem this my paramount duty." A few weeks of rest restored him to health; but the opening of the Mississippi, which he had so brilliantly commenced, having by that time been so nearly accomplished that the result was in no doubt, he was called to other duties of not less importance, and on the nomination of the President, which was confirmed by the Senate, was appointed Chief of the Bureau of Equipment and Recruiting, under the new organization of the navy. He was also, though one of the youngest captains in point of rank in the navy, selected by the President—with the entire approbation of the people—as one of the seven rear-admirals on the active list authorized by the Act of Congress.

As his health became more firmly reëstablished, the duties of his office grew more irksome to him, and he desired to return to active service. In May, 1863, his wishes in this regard seemed about to be gratified. A change was decided upon in the command of the South-Atlantic squadron, on which was to devolve the siege of Charleston, and the eyes of the Government, as well as of the nation, were turned at once upon Admiral Foote. The position was offered to him and accepted, and, with his usual promptness, he was soon on his way to New-York to make preparation for assuming the duties of his new command. But He who had been his hope and his trust in all the past had determined otherwise. He was

to be called to a higher position, to a more glorious office, than any earthly potentate could confer upon him.

He had but just arrived in New-York and taken rooms at the Astor House when he was attacked by the disease which, after two or three weeks of suffering, terminated his life. So severe was the seizure that the physicians deemed it unwise to remove him, and every attention which Mr. Stetson could bestow was lavished upon the dying veteran. His family gathered around him to minister to him in his sufferings, and pray and labor for his recovery, and nothing was left undone which the tenderest affection could suggest. But the time for his departure had come, and no one was more sensible of the approach of death than he, who had so often looked it in the face in the day of battle. And what a spectacle of heroic faith triumphing over the last enemy did he present! He was calm, thoroughly self-possessed, sent messages of harmony and good-will to his brother officers, and especially to Admiral Du Pont, whom he was to have succeeded, expressed his satisfaction that his work was done, that he had not now to make his peace with God, and fell asleep, his eyes closing

"Calmly, as to a night's repose,
Like flowers at set of sun."

Within a year previous to his death two of his children had preceded him to the Silent Land, and his wife, who had watched so tenderly over his dying couch, survived him less than three months.

His death occurred on the twenty-sixth of June, 1863, and his body lay in state for two days at the Astor House, and was then removed to New-Haven, his family residence, where his funeral was attended by a vast concourse of the most eminent men of the State and nation.

Thus much for the public services of Admiral Foote. In the peaceful walks of private life he showed the same strict sense of duty, the same energy in all good works, and withal a modesty characteristic of the true hero. Frank and unassuming in his manners, he was noted for his active philanthropy, his unobtrusive piety, and his endeavors to elevate the moral condition of his race; and he repeatedly vindicated his sincerity in addresses at the religious anniversaries of our large cities. His religion was of too earnest a stamp to be repressed or weakened by ridicule, and on more than one occasion he publicly showed how deeply it was ingrained in his character. The often-repeated anecdote of his Sunday discourse at Cairo is one which history delights to treasure, and is too characteristic of the man to be omitted here. He had just returned from the capture of Fort Henry; and in the fulfilment of a duty, with which, if possible, he never permitted any circumstances to interfere, he attended the regular services at the Presbyterian church in Cairo. The preacher, for some reason, was absent, and

the congregation were about to leave, when Flag-Officer Foote arose and approached the desk. At the appearance of the weather-beaten veteran, fresh from his recent victory, "like a servant of the Lord, with his Bible and his sword," the congregation were with difficulty restrained from breaking into applause. He checked them with a look, and, the first murmur of surprise having subsided, offered an impressive prayer, to which he added an extempore sermon. The commander who, emerging from the smoke and roar of a great battle, could stand before the people in the character of a preacher of the Gospel, will be acknowledged a worthy descendant of the "men who fought and prayed" — the founders of religious and political liberty in New-England.

The orders of Admiral Foote upon assuming command of the flotilla, enjoining a rigid observance of Sunday, and an avoidance, by both officers and men, of profane swearing and intemperance, are conceived in the same spirit which prompted his action on the above occasion, and stamp him as one who believed that religion and morals are not the least effective agents in making good sailors. A strict disciplinarian, he gained, to an unusual degree, the attachment and confidence of his crews. He had a decided taste for the pure and healthful enjoyments of life, and what he coveted for himself he had no wish to withhold from others. He always felt a warm sympathy with his men; he would listen patiently to their complaints, promptly redress their grievances, and knew how to put up with a little superfluous jollity on the part of the youngsters. Even his exertions to stop the sailors' grog were so evidently prompted by a desire for their welfare, that the old salts did not dislike him for it. While on the Mississippi, and before the order allowing a commutation of the allowance of grog, he was accustomed to punish intoxication on the part of the sailors in a way which evinced at the same time the kindness of his nature and his tendency to a sort of dry humor. The drunken sailor was on no account to be deprived of his gill of grog, but he must take it mixed—in a gallon of water!

Among the popular heroes whom the war has produced no one was more honored or trusted; and while such men survive in active duty, the early fame of the American navy will be fully sustained.

FREDERICK W. LANDER.

AT a moment of peculiar peril, the nation was called upon to lament the death of one of her bravest chiefs. In the midst of the smoke and tumult of battle, she paused to twine the cypress-leaf with the laurel she had given him.

Brigadier-General FREDERICK W. LANDER was born at Salem, Massachusetts, in the year 1823. Like Putnam, Stark, and Marion, he was born a soldier: the profession of arms was a passion with him from his youth, and, though the graduate of no military academy, he will be remembered among the very ablest of those great-hearted gentlemen who have made themselves the bulwark of the American republic.

General Lander's name was first brought prominently before the American people in connection with the exploration for a wagon-road to the Pacific, several years since. By referring to the state papers, it will be seen how admirably he performed his arduous labors. His official report to the department proves him to have possessed fine literary as well as scientific attainments. He would have been a poet of no ordinary power, if he had not been so thoroughly a soldier.

At the breaking out of the present rebellion, he was assigned by General McClellan, then in Western Virginia, a position on his staff. In Lander's cool daring throughout that successful campaign, particularly at Philippa and Rich Mountain, was the ring of the true metal. The people listened to it with hope. Upon General McClellan's appointment to the command of the army of the Potomac, General Lander accompanied him, and proved an invaluable auxiliary in putting fresh strength into the half-demoralized and dispirited forces. Shortly afterward, the government dispatched him upon secret service; he accomplished the delicate task with credit to his own discernment, and to the entire satisfaction of the President.

On his return from the foreign mission, he was immediately placed in command of a brigade in General Banks's division; and at the affair at Edwards's Ferry, on the 22d of October, 1861, he was for the first time wounded, receiving a musket-ball in the leg while gallantly leading his men. He was no holiday hero. He shared the dangers of the battle with his humblest private.

The wound was of such a serious nature, that he was obliged to relinquish his command for several weeks. How patiently he endured the mere physical

BRIG. GEN. LANDER.

suffering, and how he chafed under the galling necessity that kept him a prisoner in a sick-room, when his country needed him so much, is known to those whose privilege it was to nurse him during that dark period.

In person, General Lander was a type of strength and masculine beauty. Tall of stature, with a countenance that indicated the possession of that impartial integrity and nobleness which we associate with the ancient Greek character, he was warm and loyal in his friendships, but cold and severe to every shape of wrong. His wild frontier experiences had given him something of the imperturbability of an Indian warrior. It has been said that he was insensible to peril. He was more than that. No eye was quicker than his to detect danger, but he had that lofty moral courage which taught him to scorn it judiciously. His men revered and loved him. The corps which was enlisted in his native city formed his body-guard, and followed him to Western Virginia under a pledge to Mrs. Lander that they would never leave him upon the field of battle. In case of defeat, this devoted band had sworn to die with him. Some four years since, General Lander was married to Miss J. M. Davenport, the distinguished tragedienne, and a most accomplished lady.

Before General Lander had fairly recovered from the effects of his wound, he again took the field. He assumed the command of the national forces at Romney, Virginia. A movement on the part of the rebel General Jackson, threatening to outflank his troops, rendered it expedient for him to evacuate the position. It was his fate to give us but one more instance of his indomitable energy and valor. Having discovered that there was a rebel camp at Blooming Gap, he marched his four thousand men a distance of thirty-two miles, and completely surprised the enemy, capturing no less than seventeen commissioned officers and fifty privates. The general, with one of his aides-de-camp, Lieutenant Fitz-James O'Brien, dashed in among them, and demanded their surrender, some two minutes before the Union lines reached the spot. The secretary of war complimented General Lander in the following letter:

"War Department, Washington, *February 17th*, 1862.

"The President directs me to say that he has observed with pleasure the activity and enterprise manifested by yourself and the officers and the soldiers of your command. You have shown how much may be done in the worst weather and worst roads, by a spirited officer at the head of a small force of brave men unwilling to waste life in camp when the enemies of their country are within reach.

"Your brilliant success is a happy presage of what may be expected when the army of the Potomac shall be led to the field by their gallant general.

"Edwin M. Stanton, *Secretary of War.*

"To Brigadier-General F. W. Lander."

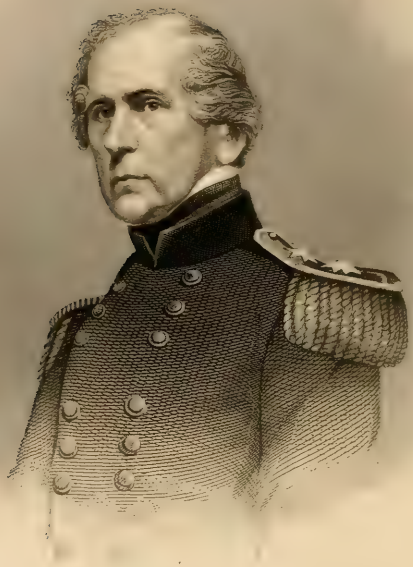
The knightly exploit, however, was not without its price. The terrible march irritated the wound, which had never ceased to be painful, and brought on a complication of diseases. At Camp Chase, on the 2d of March, 1862, this gallant spirit passed

"To where beyond these voices there is peace."

He was buried with all the honors that a sorrowful and grateful nation could bestow. His name will be woven forever with the annals of the land he loved. "History will preserve the record of his life and character, and romance will delight in portraying a figure so striking, a nature so noble, and a career so gallant."*

Such is the brief story of a man whose love of country was so pure and beautiful, whose heart was so full of all kindly and chivalric qualities, that, at firesides where he had never been, women wept for him as if he were their brother; and old men said of him, as though he were their son, "LANDER IS DEAD!"

* General McClellan, in Order No. 86, announcing Lander's death to the army of the Potomac.



John E Wool

JOHN ELLIS WOOL.

JOHN ELLIS WOOL was born at Newburgh, in the State of New-York, in the year 1789. He received, in early life, only a rudimentary education, and for the greater part of his youth was employed as clerk in a store in the city of Troy. Dissatisfied with this condition in life, he began the study of law, continued it for one year, and then gave it up. This relinquishment of his first ambition fell just in that period when the country began to prepare for the war that soon ensued with Great Britain, and when Congress stormily debated the increase of the military force. Fired with a patriotic spirit, and an earnest desire to serve his country, Wool's ambition at once sought a more extensive sphere, and, upon the enlargement of the army, he obtained, April fourteenth, 1812, a captain's commission in the Thirteenth regiment of infantry. He soon after joined the army under General Van Rensselaer, on the Niagara frontier, and there passed the summer of 1812 in the drill and discipline of his men, and other technical duties of his rank.

Captain Wool's command was part of the force in the expedition against Queenstown, and in the brilliant struggle at Queenstown Heights, the young officer won his first distinction. After Colonel Van Rensselaer was carried from the field, and previous to the arrival of General Van Rensselaer, the command, for a time, rested with and was held conjointly by Captains Wool and Ogilvie. Wool received a severe wound in this fight, and, by the eventual surrender, became a prisoner of war; but his gallantry was recognized, and he was promoted to be a Major, and upon his exchange assigned to the Twenty-ninth regiment of infantry, April thirteenth, 1813. Stationed at Plattsburgh, he participated in the successful resistance offered at that point to the British army under Prevost, and again became conspicuous for his gallantry. He was especially efficient in harassing the march of the British army, and in the various minor struggles that for five days preceded the principal battle on the Saranac. For his gallant conduct in the battle of the eleventh September he was breveted Lieutenant-Colonel.

In September, 1816, he was appointed Inspector-General of the army, with the rank of Colonel; in February, 1818, Lieutenant-Colonel of infantry; and for "ten years of faithful service" he was breveted Brigadier-General, April twenty-ninth, 1826.

In 1832 General Wool was sent to Europe, in Government commission, to obtain information on military matters, and, in the discharge of that duty, travelled through all of France and Belgium, and was present at the siege and bombardment of Antwerp by the French. In 1836 he assisted in the removal of the Indians from the Cherokee country to Arkansas, and in two years after was placed in command of the troops posted on the Maine frontier. He was appointed a Brigadier-General June twenty-fifth, 1841.

Brigadier-General Wool, in the war with Mexico, commanded the "centre division" of the United States army, organized to act against Chihuahua, in pursuance of the primary plan of the United States Government to cut off from Mexico its more northerly provinces. Though thus in command of a separate division, General Wool was subject to the orders of General Taylor. Taylor, however, only named the point of destination, and left all beside to the discretion of Wool. His command assembled at San Antonio de Bexar, in Texas, and comprised three thousand men. Washington's battery of light artillery formed part of it. General Wool began his march September twenty-sixth, 1846, and in eleven days reached the Rio Grande, near to San Juan Bautista, better known as Presidio. At that point the river is two hundred and seventy yards wide, and has an exceedingly rapid current; but a flying bridge, brought with the army, was thrown across, and the whole command, and an immense train of stores, were safely landed on the opposite shore by the night of October eleventh. Thus within the Mexican territory, General Wool published an order, in which he stated that the army of the United States would act only against the Mexican government; that all who did not take up arms, but remained peaceably in their homes, would not be molested either in their persons or property; and that all who furnished supplies would be treated kindly, and paid for whatever was taken. From Presidio the division marched by San Juan de Nava, San Fernando de Rosas, and Santa Rosa to Monclova. The authorities of the latter place protested against General Wool's advance upon it, and on November third he entered with the army, and took formal possession of the town. Orders were here received from General Taylor for the "centre division" to remain at Monclova until the end of the armistice, and it consequently rested twenty-seven days. Meantime the troops were incessantly drilled, and stores were collected for the establishment of a dépôt. Two hundred and fifty men were detached to guard the dépôt, and on the twenty-fourth November the division took up the line of march for Parras, one hundred and eighty miles distant. At Parras it was intended to take the great road from Saltillo to Chihuahua, but, upon its arrival there, the division was held to coöperate, if necessary, with General Taylor, then threatened by Santa Anna, and weakened by the withdrawal of troops for Scott's line of operations. While the "centre division" still remained at Parras, General Taylor learned of an intention

upon the part of the Mexicans to surprise Saltillo, and massacre the small body of American troops stationed there, and immediately sent word with marching orders to General Wool, and also to General Butler at Monterey. "Wool, who had been marching from Port Lavoca to Parras in search of a battle," says Ripley, in his History of the War, "and who, in his desire of adventure and fame, had only wished to abandon the Chihuahua expedition in order to penetrate, with his single corps, still further south in the direction of Durango and Zacatecas, hailed the news as the harbinger of glory to be acquired. He at once broke up his camp at Parras, and marched with the greatest celerity toward Saltillo, pushing his artillery and cavalry at the rate of forty miles a day." General Butler also hurried forward; and General Taylor marched upon Saltillo with Twiggs's division; and the Mexicans consequently made no attack. From this time, however, the "centre division" was merged into the "army of occupation," and joined General Taylor's command at Agua Nueva, December twenty-first; and from that time until the battle of Buena Vista was fought, the whole American camp, and the instruction and discipline of the soldiers, were placed under General Wool's command and direction.

Upon the second day after Wool's arrival at Agua Nueva, an incident occurred to which the subsequent battle gave importance. Accompanied by several gentlemen of his command, and his Aid-de-Camp, Lieutenant Irwin McDowell, he rode from his camp at Agua Nueva, December twenty-second, to visit Generals Butler and Worth at Saltillo, and upon his return next day, and while in the pass or narrows near the Hacienda of Buena Vista, he said: "This is the very spot of all others I have yet seen in Mexico which I should select for battle, were I obliged with a small army to fight a large one." He then described the various advantages of the position, and rode on. General Taylor at this time intended, if attacked, to fight at Agua Nueva, and General Butler opposed the wish of General Wool to form his encampment near to Buena Vista, and even compelled the removal of the camp after it was formed there. General Taylor, however, upon examination, agreed with General Wool as to the advantages of the position at Buena Vista, and when it became certain that Santa Anna would attack with a large army, determined to meet him there. General Wool has thus the honor to have chosen the field upon which the American army was enabled to struggle so gloriously and victoriously.

General Taylor was at Saltillo on the morning of the twenty-second, and the command of the army fell upon General Wool, as next in rank. He accordingly ordered the advance from camp to the field, and disposed the army in its first order of battle. Previous to the commencement of the fight, however, General Taylor arrived, and General Wool again took the command of his own division. But on the night of the twenty-second, by Taylor's return

to Saltillo, General Wool was again left in command of the army, and retained the command for a part of the next day, when the battle was fought. Of the small army in the field on the twenty-second, General Taylor took with him to Saltillo a squadron of dragoons and Colonel Davis's regiment of Mississippi riflemen. General Wool was thus left with four thousand two hundred men; and with this small force he held Santa Anna's army of twenty thousand in check until General Taylor came up and assumed the command. For "gallant and meritorious conduct" in this battle, General Wool received the brevet of major-general in May, 1848.

Upon the close of the Mexican war, General Wool was assigned to the command in the Eastern Military Department of the United States, and this position he held until some time after the present war broke out. Previous to the recent creation of several new departments, his command embraced the States of South-Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, and Mississippi.

When the treasonable agitation began in South-Carolina, General Wool urged strongly the support of Major Anderson, in Fort Sumter, and as early as December, 1860, declared that the surrender of that post would put two hundred thousand men in arms in defence of the Union. During the same month he wrote: "Before South-Carolina can get out of the jurisdiction or control of the United States, a reconstruction of the Constitution must be had, or civil war ensue." . . . He also declared himself as "now and forever in favor of the Union, its preservation, and the rigid maintenance of the rights and interests of the States, individually as well as collectively," and in a letter to General Cass he expressed the desire that "the President would command his services" if he could be of any aid.

Immediately after the surrender of Fort Sumter, one of those great Union demonstrations that were made all over the country was made at Troy, N. Y., and a great concourse of citizens adjourned from their place of meeting to the house of General Wool, who there addressed them, and in the course of his remarks used these words: "I have fought under the Stars and Stripes that were carried in triumph by Washington, and under which Jackson closed the second war for independence at New-Orleans in a halo of glory. Will you permit that flag to be desecrated and trampled in the dust by traitors now? Will you permit our noble Government to be destroyed by rebels, in order that they may advance their schemes of political ambition, and extend the area of slavery? No, indeed, it cannot be done. The spirit of the age forbids it. Humanity and manhood, and the sentiments of the civilized world forbid it. My friends, that flag must be lifted up from the dust into which it has been trampled, placed in its proper position, and again set floating in

triumph to the breeze. I pledge you my heart, my hand, all my energies, to the cause."

Yet despite this known devotion to the cause, and the General's great experience and capacity as an officer, he was, at a time when the country's greatest need was experienced and able officers, kept for several months, through some unaccountable cause at the War Department, in virtual retirement at Troy, and assured that it was done "for the benefit of his health," though he publicly declared that his health had never been better.

Great dissatisfaction with the course of the Government in this matter was publicly expressed through the newspapers and otherwise, and at length, August twelfth, 1861, the veteran received from the War Department the order to proceed to Fortress Monroe and take command of the forces there. On his way thither he arrived in New-York, August fifteenth, and that night was serenaded at his hotel. In response to the calls of the assembled multitude, he appeared upon the balcony and spoke as follows:

"Fellow-Citizens: I thank you for this unexpected honor. Nothing is more gratifying to a soldier's feelings than the good opinion of his fellow-citizens. I do not, however, regard it merely as a compliment personal to myself, but on behalf of my country, my bleeding country, which is now contending for the most precious of rights. But yesterday we were a great people, commanding the admiration of the world, with an empire extending from the frozen regions of the north to the tropical regions of the south, and with a population of more than thirty-one millions, enjoying a prosperity unparalleled in the history of nations. Every city and hamlet was growing rich, and none so much so as those at the South. But this is not so to-day. And for what reason? For nothing under God's heavens but because the South wants to extend the area of slavery. Nothing else but that. The only question with you is, whether you will support free speech, free government, free suffrage, or extend the area of slavery. This was the happiest country on the face of the globe a few months since, with a Government more kind than any other in existence, where man could walk abroad in his own majesty, and none to make him afraid. Never sacrifice that Government, but maintain it to the last. I thank you, gentlemen, for the honor you have done me."

After several patriotic airs were given, another pause was made in the music, cries were renewed for the appearance of General Wool, and he came forward and said:

"Gentlemen, a few words more; though I am too hoarse to speak, I have only to say to you, let us have liberty and union, the whole Union, and nothing but the Union now and forever. Good night."

General Wool reached Fortress Monroe two days later, and assumed command of the army assembled there. The force was mostly made up of volunteers, and had since the war began been under the command of Major-General Butler. General Wool immediately began the institution of a more perfect and thorough discipline, and by holding every colonel and line officer responsible not only for the good conduct but for the efficiency of their respective commands; by exacting specific reports from them of every thing; by insisting upon their being personally acquainted with the facts they state; and by the infusion of good activity into every branch of the service, he is rapidly fitting the men of his command for any emergency.

BRIG GEN J W SILL

JOSHUA WOODROW SILL.

IN 1637, there came from Newcastle-upon-Tyne John Sill and his wife Joanna. They settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts. Their children, Joseph and Elizabeth, born in England, married and died in this country, leaving to their posterity honored and well-loved names. Joseph, the eldest son, distinguished himself in the Indian war of 1676. History tells us he was feared by King Philip and his Wampanoags; his musket rarely missed its aim, while his daring and courage won for him the confidence of his superior officers. At the close of the war, Captain Sill removed from Cambridge to Lyme, Connecticut. In 1677 he married his second wife, Mrs. Sarah Marvin, of Lyme. From their youngest son, Zechariah, born in 1682, Joshua Woodrow Sill was a direct descendant.

"Captain Joseph," of Indian warfare renown, was not the only member of the Sill family who distinguished himself as a soldier. His grandson, Zechariah Sill, was with the American army in the vicinity of Boston, and assisted in erecting the fortifications on Dorchester Heights during the memorable night of the fourth of March, 1776. Zechariah Sill's nephew, Joseph, son of the Rev. Richard Sill, of West-Granville, New-York, was the father of the subject of this sketch. He was born in West-Granville, and there prepared for college. He graduated at Middlebury, Vermont, in 1809, and commenced the study of law, but afterward removed to Philadelphia, entered the law-office of Spencer and John Sargeant, and was there admitted to the bar in 1814. This same year he removed to Chillicothe, Ohio, where he settled in the practice of his profession, and has since resided. He has represented his district in the State Legislature, and held, for several years, the office of District Attorney for the counties of Ross, Jackson, and Pike. Although fast verging on the limits of fourscore, he still possessed a strong mind, and an earnest, invincible determination never to sacrifice those principles of our Government which were connate with his New-England descent. In 1824 he married his first wife, Elizabeth Woodrow, daughter of Joshua Woodrow, a Quaker, of Hillsboro, Highland County, Ohio.

Mrs. Sill was an uncommon woman. Child of the first generation of the pioneer's descendants, she had what was in those days a remarkable love for, and acquaintance with the English literature of the past century. The graces of her life were not the mere external accomplishments which pass for so much in our time,

but the more real and substantial elements of a Christian character, which sought and loved what was good, true, and beautiful. She possessed great personal beauty. Her eyes were of that lustrous brown which gaze forth from those embodiments of purity and meekness, the Madonnas of Raphael. She was indeed

> "No angel, but a dearer being, all dipped
> In angel-instincts, breathing Paradise,
> Interpreter between gods and men,
> Who looked all native to her place, and yet,
> On tiptoe, seemed to touch upon a sphere
> Too gross to tread. . . . . .
> . . . . . Happy he
> With such a mother! faith in womankind
> Beats with his blood, and trust in all things high
> Comes easy to him; and though he trip and fall,
> He shall not blind his soul with clay."

Her fourth child, and second son, Joshua Woodrow, was born December sixth, 1831. As a boy he was remarkable for his dutiful, filial deportment, and this, united with his childlike love for those at home, formed one of the chief attractions of his mature years. Serious, thoughtful, and retiring, he passed his boyhood in devotion to study under the guidance of his father and other competent teachers, and long before the years of manhood, had mastered many of the more abstruse branches of science, and gained an unusual knowledge of the classics and English literature. The purity and elevation of his tastes, his innate refinement and delicacy of character, protected him from ill associations.

In 1849 he was appointed a United States cadet from the Chillicothe Congressional District. A letter from an army officer in 1850, to the representative from Ross County, contains the following: "I have called upon Cadet Sill. I find him a very promising young man. He has just passed a very fine examination, and I have no doubt will be head of his class in French and English studies, and very near head in mathematics, near enough to make him head in general merit. You may well be proud of having such a good representative from your district."

From his entrance at the Military Academy to his graduation Sill ranked among the first scholars of his class. Rigid observance of the requirements of his studies, and natural reserve of disposition, while it protected him from the vices, deprived him of the advantages of general association with other cadets. But the friends he had "he grappled to his soul with hooks of steel." There was nothing of adventure in his cadetship. Some little difficulty threatened him at one time, (about his third year,) by reason of his refusal to testify against a room-mate, but it soon passed over, as such collegiate freaks of honor should. All of his associ-

ates and classmates, among them Generals McPherson, Schofield, Robinson, Sheridan, Tyler, Terrill, and Plummer, affectionately and proudly allude to his studious and successful devotion to every duty.

In the summer of 1853 he graduated. Chosen for an ordnance appointment, he was stationed at Watervliet Arsenal, West-Troy. Here he passed a quiet, studious life. His unobtrusive modesty, his strict obeyance of orders, his dignified gentleness to those beneath him, his cordiality and refined courtesy to those friends who were permitted to mess with the officers, won for him the lasting affection of all.

In July, 1855, he was ordered to West-Point as one of the instructors. Two years, not pleasant ones, passed. The department intrusted to him exacted all his time, but did not sufficiently interest him or satisfy his desire for progress in scientific attainment. He was thence ordered to Pittsburgh Arsenal, where, for a short time, awaiting orders, he occupied himself with testing and drafting for ordnance.

May fifth, 1858, he sailed for Washington Territory, to superintend the establishment of an arsenal there. His letters during the journey contain much penetrating observation, accurate yet comprehensive, betraying itself in slight descriptions of the voyage, the cities, harbors, people, products, and, indeed, whatever came within range of his passing glance. At San Francisco he examined and reported upon the public works.

In June, 1858, he arrived at Vancouver, Washington Territory, and began careful and laborious investigations, preliminary to the establishment of the arsenal, but the Vancouver Island imbroglio with the British authorities suspended and finally prevented its construction. Sill, however, at General Harney's request, served upon his staff. Before leaving Vancouver, some difficulty occurred between the General and Lieutenant Sill. It was purely one of etiquette, and in no wise involved the public interest or Sill's good name. He was court-martialed for writing a letter to Harney's Adjutant, but honorably acquitted. The verdict contained a few words apparently to excuse the preferment of the charge, and upon this pretext the Secretary of War, Floyd, in his order confirming the acquittal, read Sill a lecture which surprised no one more than the officers who had unconsciously given him the text for it.

Sill always treated his trial with the utmost reticence and indifference. He never spoke or seemed to think unpleasantly of General Harney, whose treatment to him after the affair continued to be kindly and courteous. The publicity given to the matter by Floyd, and the unjust constructions proclaimed by him, gave some annoyance, but the noble heart of Sill cherished no feeling of animosity even toward Floyd, who thus shabbily wielded his great office to wound the reputation of a young lieutenant. As to Floyd — God has proven Sill and him by

unerring tests. The eternal record of the one is — hero and true man: of the other — false traitor.

In September, 1859, Sill returned East, and was again stationed at Watervliet, but in the following June he was ordered to Fort Leavenworth. It was here that his long-cherished purpose of leaving the army for a freer and more active career took effect. His discontent with army life arose chiefly from repugnance to the selfish crowding for promotion, and unnecessary self-reproach that he was a comparatively idle incumbent upon the National Treasury. Early in 1860 he gave notice of resignation, and received the usual six months' furlough. A letter to a friend at the time shows how distasteful military life had become, and yet how conscientious he was in his desire to enter upon more congenial duties. "My dissatisfaction with army life has been growing so rapidly, that after waiting in vain to secure a more congenial situation, I have at last determined to resign, regardless of consequences. Accordingly, I applied some time since for a six months' leave of absence, which has been granted. . . . Your kind offer at this conjuncture has given me more anxious thought than any previous election of a locality and a vocation. The truth is, I hardly dare regard myself as adapted by force of talent, or by long-cherished tastes for other pursuits,* to fill the Professorship of Mathematics. I do not say this from any impulse of false modesty, or that other subtle species of vanity which consists in self-depreciation—I speak candidly, having in view the innumerable trials and mortifications of a man who should recklessly stick himself in the wrong place."

This Professorship he finally accepted, and in September, 1860, went to Brooklyn as Professor of Mathematics and Civil Engineering in the Brooklyn Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute. With how much ability and skill he filled that chair let the "resolutions" of the faculty, instructors, and students of that Institute, adopted by them, testify.† Up to December, 1860, he seems to have

* He probably referred to Astronomy, Chemistry, or Geology. In all three of these he was more than proficient.

† "*Whereas*, The mournful intelligence has reached us of the death of Brigadier-General Joshua W. Sill, Professor of Mathematics and Civil Engineering in this Institute, who, on the breaking out of the Southern rebellion, relinquished his chair (temporarily, as we trusted) to enter the military service of his country, and fell at the head of his division while gallantly leading it into battle at Stone River, Tennessee, on Wednesday, December thirty-first, 1862; therefore,

"*Resolved*, That Professor Sill was one whose conspicuous virtues and refined manners, combined with ripe erudition and quiet energy, fitted him equally to adorn the walks of civil and military life; that our association with him has given him a large and lasting place in our esteem, and that we mourn his loss, not merely as an efficient co-laborer and an accomplished instructor, but as a brother and a friend.

"*Resolved*, That as we review the record of his brief military life, a life of unremitting toil, welcome hardships, unwavering devotion to duty, wounded at last by the eager immolation of self

thoroughly enjoyed his new life, but the threatening aspect of affairs now greatly disturbed and engrossed him. As the time for his resignation to take effect approached, the grave question, whether or not to retract it, was to be decided. Upon the one hand, it seemed quite possible that the country would require the services of all her educated soldiers. On the other, this necessity was but a contingent and doubtful one. Many of the shrewdest statesmen believed that the storm would pass — the peril be averted. Sill's apprehensions were alive and awake. But if he withdrew his resignation and the cause of the withdrawal disappeared, he broke up his new plans needlessly and unfortunately. His anxious consideration of the dilemma was at last ended by the advice of reliable and experienced military friends. He perfected the resignation, and wrote to the Chief of the Department, pledging his services whensoever and howsoever they might be useful. That this was no idle pledge, no hollow parade of patriotic intents, was testified by the subsequent fulfilment.

It is a somewhat singular commentary upon the confusion and wild suspicion which ruled the hour, that in the newspaper announcement of his resignation, Sill, every fibre of whose heart was devotedly loyal, was confounded with the secessionists. One morning, in the New-York *Times*, his name appeared at the head of a column of disloyal resignations. The mistake was at once corrected by friends, but Sill's dislike of publicity was so intense, that while thanking them for the kindness, he regretted the publication.

He remained at the Polytechnic until May, 1861. The condition of the country and his relations and duties to it were the subject of frequent consideration, yet never from him was heard one word of personal ambition, but on the contrary an extreme repugnance, so far as he was personally concerned, to enter upon the race for distinction and power which the tumult of the times inaugurated. From the beginning, he never wavered in his resolution to devote himself to the cause; the only question was "when?" and "how?"

The day the Seventh regiment left New-York for Washington Professor Sill dined with a few friends. He was rather silent but pale with suppressed excitement, his eye lit with a fire never seen there before. The little he said was characterized by an excessive degree of moderation. He was so possessed by an overmastering but just anger that he scarcely trusted himself to speak. It needed no

on the altar of country, we find but a firmer ground for faith in the ultimate triumph of the sacred cause of the Union, and a fresh stimulus to zeal in serving those ends at which our beloved associate never ceased to aim, 'our Country's, God's, and Truth's.'

"*Resolved*, That we wear in his honor the usual badge—a crape upon the left arm—for thirty days, and that we will inscribe upon the walls of this Institute some more enduring memorial of his virtues, which may inspire with grateful regard, and incite to noble emulation, the youth of future generations." . . . . . .

spirit of prophecy to foretell that his sword would not long lie idle. His friends expended their power of persuasion to induce him to seek high command, and to volunteer from the great and liberal State of New-York; but he regarded the ties of nativity more than the hopes of personal aggrandizement and shrank from undertaking the responsibilities of more than a subordinate position. He resigned his Professorship, and wrote to Ohio, asking for a place in her organization. Until the reply came, he occupied himself with the discipline of the "Phalanx," a regiment organized under the auspices of the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher.

Before leaving Brooklyn an unexpected pleasure awaited him. His students presented to him a sword, sash, and belt. His reply to Doctor Raymond was a most striking contrast to the noisy satisfaction, or extravagant humility, which too often characterize such receptions. Its tone is that of unalloyed patriotism, the utterance of a calm, steadfast, unselfish soul unchangeably committed to the cause of GOD and the RIGHT. He reëntered the service purely as a matter of duty, upon no mere impulse, with no merely personal ambition — after long and deliberate consideration of his power to serve the country, and not for a moment of the opportunity to serve himself. This purpose, conscientiously, unselfishly formed, was thenceforward his sole guide—even unto death.

On arriving at Columbus he was made Assistant Adjutant-General, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, under the State Act. In his interview with the Governor he objected, that this position might keep him from the field, but being assured that he would be assigned to duty on McClellan's staff, he consented to accept the temporary appointment. He was therefore introduced to the Senate, and installed in his new office with honor. But tape and stationery was not the battle-field, for which he felt he had offered his life. Writing to a friend at this time, he says: "If I was somewhat younger I should murmur 'loud and deep,' but how soon does it not become apparent to us that the great labyrinthian web of circumstance has surrounded us with its intricate convolutions, and that the true philosophy is to be meek and confiding. . . . How often do I feel grieved and pained by rude contacts and uncongenial associations, the fruits of our disorder and confusion of this time! What this *friction* means, what it is to make me, or how to touch others, who can say or guess? Come fame or disgrace, come humiliation and the loss of the affections which the heart lives upon, it is all beyond our ken or control, though there is a magnificent Beneficence to reveal itself hereafter."

While at Camp Denison, issuing arms to the Ohio forces, he had many offers of promotion. One from General Cox, giving him the first place on his staff. This he desired to accept, and telegraphed McClellan to this effect, but McClellan answered at once, desiring him not to make the arrangement, saying also: "I need you myself." McClellan's almost immediate promotion to the regular service

disarranged this plan, as none but United States commissioned officers could serve on his staff. By special order, however, Sill accompanied McClellan into Western Virginia as Chief of Ordnance. The following extract from a letter, written after the battle near Cheat Mountain, will show how the first encounter with the enemy affected him: "I joined McClellan at Buckhannon, and proceeded with him on his march to Beverly. It was on this march, as you have doubtless read in the papers, that we first encountered the enemy. . . . You know the result—how signally the rebels were discomfited, and with so little loss to ourselves. Their commander, Colonel Pegram, was an old army acquaintance of mine, we having been cadets together at West-Point. I felt more compassion for the fallen foe than I thought it was possible to admit into my composition. But the sight of the bloody field, and the dismal trench where lay piled the forms of so many of God's creatures torn, and mangled, and slaughtered in arms against their country, filled me with unspeakable sadness. I observed, too, that their motives seemed to be, in many cases, as truly conscientious as those which *rightly* animated the Northern soldier in this contest for law and order."

After a glowing description of the glorious scenery around the valley of Beverly, he continues: "How depressing the thought, that this country, which one might have in fancy populated with the hardy, simple, liberty-loving mountaineer, had by its own faithlessness, and in utter despite of loyalty, in complete oblivion of ancestral deeds of merited renown, thrown itself away into the hands of the reckless, privateering traitors of the Gulf States. How inexpressibly sad the decay and evanescence of that glorious attribute of human nature, loyalty to the Right and Just in civil affairs. . . . You have not seen the Ohio, and cannot realize the Spirit of Beauty that seems to plead for respite. . . . Surely the impressions of such scenery cannot be communicated, they must be seen and felt with gratitude and reverence. They belong to us then, and we are richer for evermore. Could but these fierce combatants drink in this sweet intoxication and forget the dreadful mission with which they are charged! The lovely vale of the Ohio and the secluded dells of the Kanawha must soon witness the never-ending destructiveness of the human race. We too are of the earth earthy, and must be burned out with the implacable passions. It is only our better angels within who love the woodland stream, the perfume of the walnut-tree, the smooth trunk and glossy leaf of the beech, the drooping elm, the fragrance of clover-field and the long billows of the waving grain. . . . It is heaven in us that recognizes Nature, but we, alas! poor clay, are quite demoniac—given over for a season. God grant this carnival of the 'Prince of the Air' may soon terminate, or we pass away to scenes where we may not be vexed."

When McClellan was called to the army of the Potomac, Sill organized a regiment, the Thirty-third Ohio, and was commissioned its Colonel July, 1861. In

a letter he thus refers to his appointment: "After a dreary interval of 'ledgers,' 'stationery,' and 'steel pens,' I am once more aroused to activity by the unexpected summons of Governor Denison to take command of a regiment. My station at present is the town of Portsmouth, on the Ohio, where my regiment is concentrating. We shall have work to do of the sternest hue. Our Southern brethren are in for a long resistance, so farewell all sweet sounds and invitations, and let us be made of adamant and steel. . . . Does *your* faith ever waver in the ultimate success of our arms? Naturally desponding and skeptical, I have felt at times that the Republic was sick unto death. . . . If slavery triumphs, and the prince of darkness be allowed to reign in hemp over our dear America, then indeed we had better pray for our dismissal and die the martyr's death. . . . How earnestly my heart echoes the pathetic appeal of Hungary, 'O America, America! how can I give thee up! Oh! bury me, American mother, in thy broad bosom or be to me a land of freedom.'"

In August he writes: "My regiment is not yet full, and I am as occupied as I can afford to be in instilling military elementals into these strong-armed sons of toil. Day after day we go through marches and countermarches, and cheer the monotony by reflections on the progress made, and imagine at times that we may be the proud participants in some glorious victory for freedom and fatherland. . . . To-day we expected a summons to hurry over to Western Virginia, where last accounts are really disheartening. . . . I have at times imagined I could leave a name in the historic annals. But if fame should become mine, it will be unexpected, certainly unsolicited. . . . The threads of my life I see weaving before me, the web is gliding swift from the hands of the hidden weaver, the colors are, to be sure, sober and neutral. The less we become *personal* in our views and seek to *appropriate*, the more beautiful the provision. . . . The pure stream of our being should not be discolored by our own *personal* and impure *additions*. We have nothing to do but *expect* and thank the *present* that its satisfactions have still left us the undimmed sight which God intended for us."

In September other troops were added to his command, and he accompanied General Nelson in his Eastern Kentucky expedition. After Nelson's return, the Thirty-third Ohio was assigned to Mitchel's division, and Sill was placed in command of a brigade. This he led in advance of our forces on Bowling Green and Nashville, and in the subsequent operations of General Mitchel in Middle Tennessee and North-Alabama. He displayed such talent and skill in the handling of this brigade that he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General. The nomination, unsolicited by him, was made upon the reports and recommendations of his superior officers, and was confirmed by the Senate July twenty-ninth, 1862.

He was at once assigned to the command of the forces stationed at Battle Creek, then threatened with an attack by the advance of the rebel General Bragg.

Writing to a friend at this time, he says: "We are here, not so much for an active campaign as to delude the enemy until our commander, General Buell, arrives with his great army from Corinth. We expect him daily. Meanwhile, our enemy is not disposed to brook our presence, and sends rifle-balls at us with uncomfortable precision and frequency. What bloody, unchristian work it is! I am too *womanly* myself to become reconciled to it. This is a very frank confession, is it not? But you will at least qualify all your criticisms of my defective nature with the admission that I have *no* concealments — *no* desire to be known as other than I am. You cannot think what a chord you struck in even casual allusions to my dearest likings, the fascinations of poetry and music, and all the attractions of literature. . . . With a farewell to my household gods, I am now adrift, . . . filled with the conviction which so often oppresses me, the uselessness of essaying to thwart our fate. If the true nobility clad us all like a garment, we should not say *oppressed* — but the *heroic* virtues of self-abnegation and brotherly love do not grow in a day, still less do they thrive in a period of ease and luxury. This effeminates, and the reäction inevitably follows. As with the individual so with the nation. 'The rod that chastens,' 'the bitterness of adversity,' is the matrix of all that is noble or worth preserving in humanity. Such stuff as martyrs are made of is as rare and precious *now* as in all *primitive* times. We need to see something of it and the rest will profit."

When General Alexander McD. McCook was promoted to the rank of Major-General and to the command of an army corps, General Sill was assigned by Buell to the command of the Second division. This he led with consummate skill from Tennessee against the rebels in Kentucky. His division was on the extreme left, and it was due to his unceasing vigilance and unerring skill that, under the orders of the Major-General, he effected a junction with the remainder of our troops at Perryville, having by an adroit movement eluded Kirby Smith's forces sent to intercept him at Salvisa. During this march he was engaged in a constant running fight with the enemy, but so handled his troops as to sustain but trifling losses. His division was then detached to the relief of Nashville. His march thither is one of the most remarkable movements of the war, in the way of successful forced marches for many consecutive days. Arrived at Nashville, he received a most joyful welcome.

His soldiers almost worshipped him. He treated them as men, as brothers. On the march he would visit the wagon-trains to see that every thing was right. In order to resume his place he was often compelled to pass the troops on a narrow road. As he passed, he would be extremely careful not to hurry a soldier, but would ride very slowly until the way was clear. One of his staff, whose place was in the rear, often heard the soldiers say: "That's the right kind of a Gene-

ral; he acts very differently from most others, screaming as they do, 'Get out of the way,' and then ride over us if we do not."

Upon reorganization of the army of the Cumberland, under General Rosecrans, the command of General Sill's division was given to General R. W. Johnson.* When Sill's staff murmured at this change, he said: "You must not complain, for it is right, he is the ranking officer, and the place is due him."† He offered to secure places for them on the staff of Johnson, but they refused and voluntarily remained with him. Sill himself accepted the change in his usual quiet, obedient fashion, grieving only that it parted him from veterans whom he loved and who loved him. General Sheridan was his classmate and warm friend; he therefore asked and obtained a brigade in his division.

And now, before the army of the Cumberland moves forward to Murfreesboro, we pause to note more closely the inner life of our young hero. Under his calm, quiet exterior was a hidden strength which verified the eulogy, that "when occasion required such qualities, he was great without effort and brave without bustle or tumult." Yet the irresistible attraction of his character was not so much his exalted talent, his unaffected reserve and modesty, as his firm Christian principles and high moral aim. His religion was not gloomy and austere, but the emanation of a cheerful trust in our Saviour's atonement. At the age of fifteen he became a member of the First Presbyterian church of Chillicothe. This he did from the impulses of his own heart, without consultation and without excitement.

Writing to a friend the year before his death, in referring to the transcendent worth and superiority of Christianity, even if it were merely the guise of a philosophical theory and did not demand the higher acceptation of the only truth, he says: "It is only the Christian who can steer onward, not bating a tittle of hope, and hating nothing which God has given him for solace and enchantment, yet giv-

* The Cincinnati *Commercial* said at the time: "The regret of the Second division at the loss of General Sill is intense and universal. Each man felt that in parting with him he had lost a personal friend. Indeed, there is no individual in the army who stands higher in the opinion of both officers and men than General Sill. His military knowledge and skill, his prudential care and management of the resources placed at his command, his successful accomplishment of whatever task has as yet been assigned him, his exemplary diligence in providing for the wants of his men, his quiet, unassuming, courteous demeanor toward all who approached him, and his deep devotion to the cause for which we fight, these things have won for him the esteem of every one who has made his acquaintance, and have secured for him an honorable reputation among thousands who have never seen him. Envy herself seems thus far to have spared him, and I have yet to hear a soldier speak disrespectfully of General Sill."

† Sill's comment that Johnson outranked him is a good military reason for times of peace, when promotion is a kind of century-plant, but no such argument has had much force hitherto in this war.

ing up all as mere circumstance, in prospect of the unfailing source of still greater wonders. Near to this is the idea, it strikes me, which the Saviour's crucifixion forever symbolizes. Who loves nature and its boundless imagery, who loves the heart-ties and clings to them, who loves art and the festival of the imagination, he indeed *lives*, and may be lives a refined and somewhat spiritual existence. But the culmination of all this we fail to reach. We are so frail as to lose our judgment before either one of these overpowering influences, and never pass on with white robes to the inner sanctuary where God dwelleth and storeth up experience and vision, beside which life's present blessings must appear unreal and phantasy."

In writing to one whose trials seemed beyond human endurance, he says: "True, the world is wicked; but what do we expect life to be, and how should we know the ineffable sweetness of the unspotted vesture of God's innocency were it not for this same dark background of woe and despair? We can afford to grant the theory of the Dualists, and none the less bravely fight the dread Ahriman because we love Ormuzd the Light Spirit. Do not accuse me of coldness in thus suggesting my mode of slipping along life's dubious ways. I think Emerson saith somewhere: 'The world is a surface, and we must learn to skate well on it.' Why should we allow circumstance to dominate us? To-morrow's joys will come, and to-day's dangers and sorrows will as certainly fade away. . . . We are born to be amused, to sorrow, to desire, to hope, to mourn. . . . Happy he or she who can come forth from all this pandemonium of the world of passion, of narrow views, and earthly aims into that clear air, where its good and evil are seen with discriminating eye, and evil's fearful pall can be raised and understood, and God's everlasting goodness not the less upheld."

These letters were written during his camp-life, in frank intercourse with friends whose thoughts were in harmony with them. They occupied brief and rare intervals of leisure, and gave expression to the occasional reäction from heavy cares and overwork. Impatience, disappointment, and regret habitually thus found relief, and were never felt by his associates or command in the form of a variable temper, or an inconstant, unreliable administration of his office. In his daily life, only unvarying gentleness in manner and firmness in act were revealed. When at times the overtasked energies seemed about to reject their burdens, he would turn aside for brief communion with distant scenes, happy recollections, and blessed hopes, and then, with new vigor and reïnspired devotion, again address himself to his labor in our country's cause.

No wonder then that Rosecrans has styled him "the gentle and the true," that McCook, in his official report of the battle, asserts: "He was noble, conscientious in the discharge of every duty, brave to a fault. He had no ambition save to serve his country. He died a Christian soldier, in the act of repulsing the enemy." And gallant Sheridan, the companion of his cadetship, the friend of his

riper years, exclaims: "Poor Sill! poor Sill! he was pure as a virgin, immaculate as the angels of heaven." And General W. S. Smith, a comrade in arms who knew him well, flings his whole heart into the tribute he offers to his memory, and closes with the words: "Admirable as an officer of the very finest talent, a soldier gifted with that rare intrepidity which springs from conscious rectitude, an elegant scholar, he was even more distinguished as a warm and devoted friend. His soul, free from earthly stains, has gone to God, and we can but weep who loved him so well." No less warmly speaks General Sheridan's aid: "His loss was deeply felt by the whole army. Never was man more beloved by his associates and troops. He was a good General, a brave soldier, a perfect gentleman, and a God-like Christian. Mild, quiet, pleasant, yet firm, energetic, and thorough, beloved by all, respected by all, mourned by all, not one voice raised to revile his name."

But the order, Onward to Murfreesboro! sounds throughout the camp, the army of the Cumberland must advance.

The surface of the country between Nashville and Stone River is undulating. The whole region rests on limestone, which frequently crops out, sometimes on the ridges, again in the lowest ground, and where the rock approaches the surface it is generally covered with a dense growth of cedars. The rest of the surface has been covered with luxuriant forests of deciduous trees.

On Friday, December twenty-sixth, the Fourteenth army corps, Major-General Rosecrans commanding, commenced, in three columns, its march toward Murfreesboro. The right wing, commanded by Major-General McCook, with the divisions of Davis, Johnson, and Sheridan, moved down the Nashville pike. Onward they marched. They knew that a battle-field was before them, but they knew not just where that battle-field would be. Onward, through the dark and stormy day — onward, through thick forests of cedars, where abrupt, rocky bluffs surrounded them on every side. McCook's advance, under Davis, was the first to encounter the enemy. Skirmishing lasted during the forenoon on Friday, followed by rapid artillery practice when the opposing numbers or nature of the ground made it practicable. At night General McCook bivouacked in a grove at Nolinsville.

On Saturday, supposing they would have a heavy force to encounter, as they had received instructions from Rosecrans to press the force of the enemy at Triune, Sheridan's division deployed over hills and through farms, and formed into line of battle. Although having a superb position, the rebels retired, and at evening the Stars and Stripes waved over the ground the enemy had occupied but a few hours before. Sunday dawned a bright, sunny day. It was a blessed season of rest to the wearied, watching soldiery. Watching — the battle-field was still before them—they knew not how near. And Monday came with sunshine and warmth, no appearance of winter, no freezing or even frosts at night. Onward

marched the well-ordered right wing of that grand army, onward with occasional rests, till just at dark it struck the Wilkinson pike, a fine Macadamized road, seven or eight miles in length, leading into Murfreesboro. And here Sheridan's division, in which General Sill commanded a brigade, took the advance. As they passed on, most significant indications appeared. The rail-fences for miles on either side were carefully opened at about every third panel, so that cavalry or troops might readily pass. That night they bivouacked in the woods without tents, without fire, even the striking of matches to light pipes or cigars was carefully guarded. With lowering heavens above them, and the damp earth for their bed, the soldiers slept.

Tuesday morning foretold a cool, cloudy day. At nine o'clock, McCook, with Sheridan still in the advance, moved on the Wilkinson pike. General Sill, to the right, with his brigade passed onward through dense cedar thickets, meeting with such formidable resistance that it was deemed prudent to move Davis to support his right. The enemy, posted in powerful natural positions, defended by rocks and almost impenetrable cedar forests, formed in line of battle just below a bend in Stone River, on the Nashville side. Sill's approach to the rebel line lay through thickets and over pastures, known as Blanton's and Harding's farms, where woods on every side make an irregular, six-sided open space. Onward through the dense cedars, driving the enemy before them; onward to the open field they went, and there deploying southwardly, crossed the farms, until at evening they had gained the crest of a wooded hill to the south. Thus the combat and roughness of the country had brought forward Sheridan's division so as to face south-east. The position was faulty; instead of being parallel with the enemy, our division, on the extreme right, approached them at an acute angle, which would probably have touched their centre, and when the terrific onset came early in the morning the enemy doubled around our line, crushing division after division.

On the march from Nashville to Murfreesboro, the presentiment of early death, which for many months had clung to General Sill, seemed to him very near realization. Tuesday afternoon, riding in advance of his brigade, he turned to his friend and aid, Captain De Bruin, and said: "Mr. De Bruin, do you know we shall have a severe struggle to-morrow? we are going to fight thirteen divisions with eight divisions."

"Well, General," replied De Bruin, "what will be the result?"

"I think we will whip them, but many a good officer and soldier of our army will be left upon the battle-field. I do not expect to come out of that fight safe."

From this time General Sill never relaxed attention to his brigade. Through the night he took no rest. At midnight he left his bed and called for his horse. Captain De Bruin did the same. The General said: "No, Mr. De Bruin, lie

down and take your rest. You will probably have plenty of work to do on the morrow."

The night was dark and cloudy but not tempestuous. An unearthly stillness prevailed, and through the stillness and in the darkness Sill rode around his lines, listening to the movements of the enemy. He foresaw the events of the coming day, and therefore ordered the wounded removed to the rear before daylight.

Cold and gray, through misty falling rain, came sunrise on the last day of the year 1862. Breakfast at dawn was scarcely begun, when through the forests on the right rolled the roar of cannon. Under cover of night, aided by dense fog, the enemy had massed the bulk of their force close to their pickets, and as the sun came up, down into the valley they swept and dashed into the whole line of our right wing. General Johnson's batteries, Goodspeed's and Edgarton's for the support of Sill on the right, were utterly unprepared; the division of Davis, overpowered by numbers, was thrown into confusion and obliged to give way. General Sheridan's division held the left of this line, protecting the right of the centre under Negley. Sill commanded the right brigade, Shaffer the centre, and Colonel Roberts the left. Thus, when Davis's staunch division retired, Sill received the enemy. He was thoroughly prepared. His gallant brigade met the shock dauntlessly, and hurled back the enemy with a splendid charge. Shaffer and Roberts were also ready; they, under steady Sheridan, drove back the foe. Shaffer's brigade now occupied a sharp angle formed by the opposing lines, and here for a moment the conflict raged furiously, for this was the key to Negley's position. But compact ranks and well-served artillery so annoyed the enemy that they again rushed upon Sill. Gallantly he met and repulsed them, gallantly his brigade charged, again the flashing banner of the stars advanced, but Sill—in the forward line, encouraging his men and directing the movements of a battery—suddenly fell. A Minie-bullet had pierced his left eye and penetrated the brain! The sun flashed out on a thousand bayonets of glittering steel as onward swept his brigade. His men knew they had heard their General's voice for the last time on earth, and in terrible energy of grief they rushed to avenge his death. In disorder and dismay Withers's rebel division fled, and returned no more that day. The sun flashed out—fitting symbol of the glorious dawn into which "the brave, the gentle, and the true" had entered.

As his body was borne to the rear, General Sheridan ordered De Bruin to go with the escort accompanying it. It was conveyed to a point near a hospital, where an attempt was made to secure an ambulance, but the rebel cavalry attacking the hospital compelled our men to retire, which they did, having first placed the name and rank of the General on his coat. And thus it was that the body fell into the hands of the rebels. The Murfreesboro *Rebel Standard*, in its last issue before the Federal army took possession, contains notice of an order that General

Sill should be interred with "military usages accorded a brave soldier, whether friend or foe," and closed with the words, "the ball passed through his head, his countenance, still handsome, bore the impress of a brave soul."

But the rebels did not bury him. Let it be remembered in justification of their failure, that the battle was continued until Saturday. Had the victory they so confidently expected crowned their armies, they might have done more honor to themselves in the burial of General Sill. A surgeon of the Twenty-seventh Illinois, while attending the wounded on Wednesday afternoon, was taken prisoner and sent to Murfreesboro. The colonel of his regiment, also a prisoner, died of his wounds. Hearing that General Sill had been buried by the confederates, Surgeon Bowman procured a coffin similar to General Sill's, the same hearse, and the same driver, who took him to the place where General Sill's body had been left. It was in a fence-corner, no grave dug, no detail for that purpose. Too late in the day to go back to town and procure a detail of men, the surgeon, with two faithful assistants, made a grave, and laid the young General and Colonel Harrington side by side — brothers in arms — brothers in death.

This was a funeral of truest military honor! The very earth vibrating with the tramp of soldiers and horsemen clashing in horrid conflict—the roar of a hundred cannon the requiem for the dead — weary captives bending over the grave performing the solemn rights of sepulture!

Days passed, and the body of General Sill, recovered by friends, was borne in triumphant procession toward his native home. Every demonstration of respect that civic and military authority could give was accorded by the people of Cincinnati as the funeral *cortége* passed through that city. And then—in solemn pomp, in bitter grief, "the brave, the pure, the true" young soldier was carried to the house of his aged father in Chillicothe. On Sunday, February third, a devoted, loving people attended him to his final resting-place, the peaceful cemetery of his home. Again, all that civic, military, and friendly interest could bring followed him to the grave. And with the calm burial-service of the Episcopal Church they laid him down to rest — his cross bravely borne — his crown nobly won.

ROBERT ANDERSON.

IN the history of the Southern Conspiracy, General ROBERT ANDERSON must hold a distinguished place, being the first federal officer against whom the fatal thought of rebellion took voice in the throat of a cannon; and though his shattered health has constrained him to play no further part in the tragedy which he opened with such brilliancy, his loyalty to "old glory," his wise courage and Christian firmness, in that one hour of peril, will ever keep his name honored and revered among the American people.

General Anderson came from a patriotic and military family. His father, Captain Richard C. Anderson, was the man whose little band surprised an outpost of the Hessians at Trenton, on the night prior to the decisive battle of that place—an attack which the Hessian commander, Colonel Rahl, then on the lookout for Washington, construed to be the whole assault against which he had been warned. General Washington met Anderson retreating with his company, and was very indignant at what they had done, fearing it would prepare the enemy for their advance in force. The result, however, proved the contrary, and Anderson was then complimented on the exploit. Captain Anderson served with Washington throughout the New Jersey campaign.

The subject of this sketch is a native of the state of Kentucky. The blood of a brave soldier ran in his veins, and displayed itself in his early desire to adopt the profession of arms. Passing over young Anderson's preliminary studies and scholastic successes, we find him, in 1832, acting inspector-general of Illinois volunteers in the Black Hawk War. He filled this situation, with credit to himself, from May until the ensuing October. In the following June, 1833, he was made first-lieutenant. From 1835 to 1837 he occupied the responsible post of assistant instructor and inspector at the United States military academy. He was assigned to the staff of General Winfield Scott as aide-de-camp in 1838; and in 1839 published his "Instructions for Field Artillery, Horse and Foot, arranged for the Service of the United States"—a handbook of great practical value.

Lieutenant Anderson's services during the Indian troubles were acknowledged by a brevet captaincy, April 2d, 1838. In July of the same year, he was made assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of captain, which he subsequently

Robert Anderson

relinquished on being promoted to a captaincy in his own regiment, the third artillery.

In March, 1847, he was with his regiment in the army of General Scott, and took part in the siege of Vera Cruz; being one of the officers to whom was intrusted, by Colonel Bankhead, the command of the batteries. This duty he accomplished with signal skill and gallantry. He remained with the army until its triumphant entry into the Mexican capital the following September.

During the operations in the valley of Mexico, Captain Anderson was attached to the brigade of General Garland, which formed a portion of General Worth's division. In the attack on El Molino del Rey, September 8th, Anderson was severely wounded. His admirable conduct under the circumstances was the theme of praise on the part of his men and superior officers. Captain Burke, his immediate commander, in his dispatch of September 9th, says: "Captain Robert Anderson (acting field-officer) behaved with great heroism on this occasion. Even after receiving a severe and painful wound, he continued at the head of the column, regardless of pain and self-preservation, and setting a handsome example to his men of coolness, energy, and courage." General Garland speaks of him as being "with some few others the very first to enter the strong position of El Molino;" and adds that "Brevet-Major Buchanan, fourth infantry, Captain Robert Anderson, third artillery, and Lieutenant Sedgwick, second artillery, appear to have been particularly distinguished for their gallant defence of the captured works." In addition to this testimony, General Worth directed the attention of the secretary of war to the part he had taken in the action. He was made brevet-major, his commission dating from the day of the battle.

In the year 1851, he was promoted to the full rank of major, in the first artillery. It was while holding this rank, and in command of the garrison of Fort Moultrie, that the storm which has so devastated this fair land first gathered strength and broke upon us.

On the 20th day of December, 1860, the state of South Carolina declared itself out of the Union. The event was celebrated in numerous Southern towns and cities by the firing of salutes, military parades, and secession speeches. At New Orleans, a bust of Calhoun was exhibited, decorated with a cockade; and at Memphis the citizens burned Senator Andrew Johnson in effigy. The plague of disloyalty overspread the entire South. In the mean time, while the commissioners from South Carolina and the plotting members of Congress from the border states were complicating matters with a timid and vacillating President, Major Anderson found himself, with less than a hundred men, shut up in an untenable fort, his own government fearing to send him reinforcements. Cut off from aid or supplies, menaced on every side, the deep murmurs of war growing louder and more threatening, the position of Major Anderson and his handful of men became

imminent in the extreme. At this juncture of affairs, the brave soldier gave us an illustration of his forethought and sagacity.

One sunny morning, crowds of anxious people fringed the wharves of Charleston, watching the mysterious curls of smoke that rose lazily from the ramparts of Fort Moultrie, and floated off seaward—smoke from the burning gun-carriages.

On the night previous, Major Anderson had quietly removed his men and stores to Fort Sumter, the strongest of the Charleston fortifications, and the key of its defences. The deserted guns of Moultrie were spiked, and the carriages burned to cinders. The evacuation of the fort commenced a little after sunset. The men were ordered to hold themselves in readiness, with their knapsacks packed, at a second's notice; but up to the moment of their leaving they had no idea of abandoning the post. They were reviewed on parade, and then ordered to two schooners lying in the vicinity. The garrison flag unwound itself to the morning over Sumter.

The rage of the South at this unexpected strategic manœuvre, was equalled in its intenseness only by the thrill of joy which ran through the North. Major Anderson and his command were safe, for the time being, and treason disconcerted. "Major Robert Anderson," says the *Charleston Courier*, bitterly, "has achieved the unenviable distinction of opening civil war between American citizens, by an act of gross breach of faith." The sequel proved his prudence. Having all the forts of the harbor under his charge, he had, necessarily, the right to occupy whatever post he deemed expedient. He did his duty, and he did it well. His course was sustained in the House of Representatives, January 7th, 1861.

Before the first burst of indignation had subsided, Fort Moultrie was taken possession of by the South Carolinians, and carefully put into a state of defence. The rebel convention ordered immense fortifications to be built in and about Charleston harbor, to resist any reinforcements that might be sent to Major Anderson. Strong redoubts were thrown up on Morris' and James' Islands, and Forts Moultrie, Johnson, and Castle Pinckney, stood ready to belch flame and iron on the devoted little garrison. Sumter was invested: no ship could approach the place in the teeth of those sullen batteries.

On the 8th of April, information having been given by the United States government to the authorities of Charleston, that they desired to send supplies to Fort Sumter on an unarmed transport, they were informed that the vessel would be fired upon and not allowed to enter the port. The United States government then officially advised the insurgents that supplies would be sent to Major Anderson, peaceably if possible, otherwise by force. Lieutenant Talbot, attached to the garrison of Fort Sumter, and bearer of this dispatch, was not permitted to

proceed to his post. The steamer Star of the West was signalled at the entrance of the harbor on the morning of the 9th. She displayed the United States flag, but was fired into, repeatedly, from Morris' Island battery. Her course was then altered, and she again put out to sea.

A formidable floating battery, constructed and manned at Charleston, was taken out of dock on the evening of the 10th, and anchored in a cove near Sullivan's Island. About seven thousand troops now crowded the earthworks and forts, under command of General G. T. Beauregard. The report that a fleet lay off the bay, waiting for a favorable tide to enter the harbor and relieve the fort, caused the greatest excitement in Charleston.

On the afternoon of April 11th, Colonel Chestnut and Major Lee, aids to General Beauregard, conveyed to Fort Sumter the demand that Major Anderson should evacuate that fort. Major Anderson refused to accede to the demand. On being waited on by a second deputation (April 12, 1 A. M.), desiring him to state what time he would evacuate, and to stipulate not to fire upon the batteries in the mean time, Major Anderson replied that he would evacuate at the noon of the 15th, if not previously otherwise ordered, or not supplied, and that he would not in the meanwhile open his fire unless compelled by some hostile act against his fort or the flag of his government. At 3.30 A. M., the officers who received this answer notified Major Anderson that the batteries under command of General Beauregard, would open on Fort Sumter in one hour, and immediately left. The sentinels on Sumter were then ordered in from the parapets, the posterns closed, and the men directed not to leave the bomb-proofs until summoned by the drum. The garrison had but two days' rations.

At 4.30 Friday morning, fire was opened upon Fort Sumter from Fort Moultrie, and soon after from the batteries on Mount Pleasant and Cummings' Point, then from an unsuspected masked battery of heavy columbiads on Sullivan's Island. It soon became evident that no part of the beleagured fort was without the range of the enemy's guns. A rim of scarlet fire encircled it. Meanwhile the undaunted little band of seventy true men, took breakfast quietly at the regular hour, reserving their fire until 7 A. M., when they opened their lower tier of guns upon Fort Moultrie, the iron battery on Cummings' Point, the two works on Sullivan's Island, and the floating battery, simultaneously. When the first relief went to work, the enthusiasm of the men was so great that the second and third reliefs could not be kept from the guns. The rebel iron battery was of immense strength, and our balls glanced from it like hail-stones. Fort Moultrie, however, stood the cannonading badly, a great many of our shells taking effect in the embrasures. Shells from every point burst against the various walls of Sumter, and the fire upon the parapet became so terrific that Major Anderson refused to allow the men to work the barbette guns. There were no cartridge-

bags, and the men were set to making them out of shirts. Fire broke out in the barracks three times, and was extinguished. Meals were served at the guns. At 6 P. M. the fire from Sumter ceased. Fire was kept up by the enemy during the night, at intervals of twenty-five minutes.

At daybreak the following morning the bombardment recommenced. Fort Sumter resumed operations at 7 A. M. An hour afterward the officers' quarters took fire from a shell, and it was necessary to detach nearly all the men from the guns to stop the conflagration. Shells from Moultrie and Morris' Island now fell faster than ever. The effect of the enemy's shot, on the officers' quarters in particular, was terrible. One tower was so completely demolished that not one brick was left standing upon another. The main gates were blown away, and the walls considerably weakened. Fearful that they might crack, and a shell pierce the magazine, ninety-six barrels of powder were emptied into the sea; finally the magazine had to be closed; the material for cartridges was exhausted, and the garrison was left destitute of any means to continue the contest. The men had eaten the last biscuit thirty-six hours before. They were nearly stifled by the dense, livid smoke from the burning buildings, lying prostrate on the ground with wet handkerchiefs over their mouths and eyes. The crashing of the shot, the bursting of the shells, the falling of the masonry, and the mad roaring of the flames, made a pandemonium of the place. Strangely enough, but four men had been injured, thus far, and those only slightly.

Toward the close of the day, ex-Senator Wigfall suddenly made his appearance at an embrasure with a white handkerchief on the point of a sword, and begged to see Major Anderson, asserting that he came from General Beauregard.

"Well, sir!" said Major Anderson, confronting him.

General Wigfall, in an excited manner, then demanded to know on what terms Major Anderson would evacuate the position. The major informed him that General Beauregard was already advised of the terms. "Then, sir," said Wigfall, "the fort is ours." "On those conditions," replied Major Anderson. During this interview the firing from Moultrie and Sullivan's Island had not ceased, though General Wigfall timidly displayed a white flag at an embrasure facing the batteries. Wigfall retired.

A short time afterward a deputation, consisting of Senator Chestnut, Roger A. Pryor, and two others, came from General Beauregard, and had an interview with Major Anderson: it then turned out that the officious Wigfall had "acted on his own hook," without any authority whatever from his commanding general. After a protracted consultation and a second deputation, Major Anderson agreed to evacuate Fort Sumter the next day. This was Saturday evening. That night the garrison took what rest it could. Next morning the Isabel anchored near the fort to receive the gallant little band. The terms of evacuation

were that the garrison should take all its individual and company property; that they should march out with their side and other arms with all the honors, in their own way, and at their own time; that they should salute their flag and take it with them.

With their tattered flag flying, and the band playing national airs, these seventy heroes marched out of Fort Sumter. Seventy to seven thousand!

Major Anderson's heroic conduct had drawn all loyal hearts toward him, and it was the wish of the country that he should immediately be invested with some important command. He was made a brigadier-general, and sent to Kentucky to superintend the raising of troops in that state. But the terrible ordeal through which he had just passed, and the results of hardships undergone in Mexico, unfitted him for active duty. Since then, General Anderson has resided in New York City.

A tall, elderly gentleman in undress uniform, leading a little child by the hand, is often seen passing slowly along Broadway. His fine, intellectual face is the index to the genuine goodness and nobility of his heart. Though men of noisier name meet you at each corner, your eyes follow pleasantly after this one —Robert Anderson.

THEODORE WINTHROP.

THEODORE WINTHROP, who fell in the battle of Great Bethel, Virginia, June 10th, 1861, was born in New Haven, Connecticut, September 21st, 1828. He was a lineal descendant of the first John Winthrop, who in 1630 led out from England one of the noblest of the many Puritan colonies, and became himself governor of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. In the next generation we find the second John Winthrop joining the Connecticut colony, soon raised to its chief magistracy, and in 1665 procuring for her from the crown that charter of privileges which became the herald and nurse of her future independence, and which, in 1688, she held against the threats and baits of the throne and its royal representative. Thus Winthrop died to maintain the rights now and ever supported by his ancestors. It was then the colony against the founder. It is now the country against the state. The one was a protest of a mature daughter against a false and cruel mother: the other is a protest of the head and heart and soul against the hand or foot which would be separated from the nourishing body of which it is a living member. Later still the family furnished yet another governor, and have in every succeeding generation shared her protection and dignities.

Major Winthrop's father was Francis Bayard Winthrop, a gentleman of wealth and education, who was graduated from Yale College in 1804, and died at his residence in New Haven in 1841. His mother is a grand-daughter of President Dwight, and a sister of President Wolsey—the latter almost a synonym for scholarship, manners, and a Christianized Roman virtue. Thus Winthrop's very name is pervaded with New England virtues and memories—an aristocratic name, if one can bring himself to utter a term so fraught with meanness, pride, and tyranny, so hateful to a Christian republican; for, in spite of all levelling, social theories, blood is character. The Edwardses, the Dwights, the Wolseys, and the Winthrops, did meet in the antecedent blood of Theodore Winthrop, the soldier, and went to mould and inspire the future hero. We are each the resultant of past forces; and not only the looks and tones, the habits and traits of our fathers, but their spirit, their sentiment, and their "faith unfeigned," leave their invisible, silent deposits in our veins.

As a boy, Major Winthrop is described as fair and pale in feature, but not

sickly, delicate in frame, neat in habits, quick and rather precocious in studies. He entered Yale from the well-known school of Messrs. French, of New Haven, and was graduated with the class of 1848. At first he seemed indifferent to literary success; but about the middle of his course his spirit received a mighty momentum, as if a new soul possessed him. Always highly reflective beyond his years, the thought that he was the eldest son, and must sustain the ancestral honors by his personal character and deeds, together with the solemn shadow of life which falls heavily on every sensible and conscientious youth as he passes on through college, awoke him to the intensest activity. The result of this discipline of thought was soon evinced in his sharing the honor, though not the prize, of the senior Berkleian with one classmate, and in his wresting, by severe competition, from another prominent scholar, the Clark scholarship, then for the first time put on a foundation. This contest placed him on perhaps the most honorable list which Yale presents, the "Scholars of the House;" and was more significant of power, since the ordeal was new. The later "Biennial" had not been inaugurated.

Soon after graduation, Winthrop, with Rutledge of South Carolina, and others, formed the first class in the "School of Philosophy and Arts;" a department generously established the year previous, and opening before the youthful scholar a broader range of studies worthy of his best ambition. As the winter wore away, Winthrop's mind proved of a finer grain than had been suspected. He loved metaphysics, and, without remarkable talent for logical inquiry, entered with keen and penetrative sagacity into the vast questions of the infinite, and the unknown, and the phenomenal—the *vasta semina rerum* which will loom up around the chaotic mind of youth. Winthrop seems then to have had a clear, neat, keen intellect, and to have been earnest and tender in spirit, manly in tastes, noble in resolves, high-bred in manners, and showing that poetic refinement and almost ethereal delicacy of sentiment which usually go with the fine organism of the Saxon.

But this severe mental work, added to private literary studies, proved too much for his frame. His physicians told him he must travel. Giving up the plans of theology, literature, and law, which he had successively formed in choosing a profession, he embarked in July, 1849, for Europe. By his journal, we find him arriving at London, August 28th; in Paris, November 23d; and at Rome, January 9th. With eyes, ears, and pen continually busy, he spends February in traversing eastern Italy, March in Greece, April in northern Italy, and, after tramping in a sturdy pedestrian tour through Germany and Switzerland, returns to Paris in September. To enter and mingle thus in the historic glories of the Old World, was a privilege longed for from childhood; and yet his itineraries show that travel cultured and broadened his observing

mind only to sadden it. In London, at the outset of his journey, he writes, "I am half-dead in body and mind;" and at Paris, at its close, he bitterly exclaims on his birth-day, "Life at present offers me no hope." This subtle, pervasive melancholy was due less to disease than the fine structure of his mind. Nothing can exceed the sufferings of a gifted youth who is conscious of power, yet unable to gauge that power, determine its true field, and realize it in action. He longs to traverse the sea of life where his companions have wandered before him, hearing in the distance its tumultuous waves, each crested with hopes yet dark below, the grave of many projects. Full of allusions to death, he dreads it not. It is the premature decay of mental health, this dying before one has half lived or even begun to live, that cast down his high and regnant soul. In his last years, philosophy, religion, and worldly knowledge, brought him to a "serene and upper air," which no such fears could disturb. In Greece alone he becomes buoyant and elastic. It was sacred ground, where heroes called to his classic mind from every hill and stream and valley; a land pervaded with high resolves, long since made good in history. He, too, could become all he wished; for, to a true heart, a clear purpose is more inspiring even than achievement.

In April, 1851, three months after his return, Mr. Winthrop entered the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, at the invitation of W. H. Aspinwall, Esq., whose acquaintance he had made in Europe. His diaries show him still alive to poetry, metaphysics, criticisms; still wrestling with the problem of the life of the body and the higher life of the soul. In one place he says strongly: "Men die for three reasons; because they have, or cannot, or will not, achieve their destiny. As for me, I *would* belong to the first class; but, finding myself in the third, prefer, even with a shock to my pride, to be ranked in the second, and pray that the fruitless struggle may be soon ended." He fears that he cannot realize a perfect manhood; and yet who would have thought that such pensiveness could underlie so much life, action, and noble feeling?

In September, Mr. Winthrop recrossed the Atlantic, to place Mr. Aspinwall's son and nephew at school in Switzerland, and, after revisiting some of the more interesting portions of Germany, enters upon his old duties in January, 1852. The ensuing autumn finds him in Panama, in the employment of the steamship company, and almost well and happy. The tropics, where physical life is most intense, varied, and perfect, is a new world. Every thing invites and promises adventure. The spirit of travel is strong upon him, and he cannot be quiet. Nature speaks, and he is her child, and must ever listen with reverence and joy to her many voices. After often traversing the Isthmus with the treasure-parties, he returned home by San Francisco. Here the observer, poet, thinker, is busy. The mines of California, the filthy delusions of Utah, sickness at the Dalles of the Columbia, the hospitalities of Governor Ogden of the Hud-

son's Bay Company, perils from treacherous Indians, the wilderness, the desert, and the mountains, crowd his note-book with thrilling incident and vivid picture. These are partly embodied in "John Brent," and a volume of Sketches, yet to be published.

He returns to the counting-room in November; but his heart and fancy are still abroad. Accordingly, in January, 1854, with Mr. Aspinwall's consent, he joins Lieutenant Strain's expedition to prospect for a ship-canal among the Sierras of the Isthmus, and would have perished from hardships had he not wandered from his party and been forced to make his way back to the ship. Returning to New York, he began in March the study of law in the office of Charles Tracy, Esq.; and after his admission to the bar, in 1855, remained with him as clerk another year.

The following summer finds him travelling in Maine with Church the artist, and under their mutual inspiration he drinks in nature with the soul of a poet and the eye of a painter. He returned to enter the political campaign of 1856. Long since a Republican in heart and by scholarship, he canvassed for Fremont in Pennsylvania, entering with all his energies into that conflict between slaveocracy and liberty of which the present civil war is the bloody consummation. America, to use his own strong words, seemed—

> "A noble land to stride athwart and wake
> All its myriads up to noble thought;
> Deep sleep of thousand hearts to break,
> Till great deliverance is wrought!"

After the issue, he established himself in law at St. Louis; but the climate and life not suiting, he returned in July, 1858, to find at last his true calling—the pleasing, perilous field of literature and authorship. Never did a writer use more conscientious energy. He studied, read, wrote, and rewrote, mastered botany, and travelled by every method; so that the thought, the quotation, the style, the features, might be perfect—coming ever near the face and heart of his great teacher, Nature. "The March of the Seventh New York Regiment to Washington," and "Love and Skates," two well-known contributions to the *Atlantic Monthly*, "Cecil Dreeme," "John Brent," and "Edwin Brothertoft," are already published; while a volume of travels is promised—but a small portion of the embryo novels, tales, essays, and poems, which shine among his papers. The prelude has become, with his deeds, the whole drama. "John Brent" especially abounds in masterly single pictures of scenes and characters; while all his works are marked by a clear, neat, antithetic style, and sublimed by just, warm, nobly humane sentiments. Here and there we find a broad generalization, showing that fine philosophy which the deeper novelist always draws from.

But, at the fall of Sumter, Winthrop dropped the pen and grasped the sword. The acts which followed all know. He joined the seventh regiment at New York; marched with it to Washington; became a member of General Butler's staff, as aid and military secretary, at Fortress Monroe; and aided in planning the attack on the batteries at Great Bethel, where, on the disastrous 10th of June, he fell in the van, his firm wiry form erect, waving his sword, and calling his comrades on into the very jaws of death.

And yet he did not die, he cannot die. The brave, like the good, die never. He lives—destined to be an inspiring historic name of the war.

But Winthrop's life and death are best sung by himself, in his own poems:

"March we must, ever wearily,
March we will; true men will be true. . . . .
"Mine be a life
Of struggle and endurance, and a *free*
Dash at the fates which front us terribly!
Certain bliss, yet nobler effort still!
Grander duties, gemmed with finer joys.—
He sleeps! Ah, well! not on some field
Where victor charge and victor shout,
Ringing through feeble pulses, pealed
As when a falchion smites a shield,
And dying hearts, too happy, yield
Their life with conquering pæans out!"

H. W. Bellows

HENRY W. BELLOWS, D. D.

DR. BELLOWS has for many years been quite prominent as a writer and preacher, but of late he has risen to a new and national position as head of the Sanitary Commission, and of course as chief adviser in that great work of saving the health and life of our troops, which is quite as important as leading them to victory. He is still a young man, for one who has accomplished so much. He was born in Boston, June 11th, 1814, thus being under forty-eight years of age. He received his early education there, and completed his preparation for college at the famous Round Hill School at Northampton, Massachusetts, while it was under the charge of George Bancroft and Dr. Cogswell. He entered Harvard College in 1828, and graduated in 1832. Spending the two subsequent years in teaching, part of the time in Louisiana, he returned to Cambridge to study theology at the Divinity School there, and completed his course in 1837. A few months afterward (January 2d, 1838), he was ordained pastor of the First Congregational Church in New York city, where he still continues to labor. His church stood first in Chambers street, where he remained until a new edifice was built for him in Broadway, where Dr. Chapin now preaches; and in a few years, on account of the rapid change in the centre of residences, the present All Souls' Church was erected for him, at the corner of Fourth avenue and Twentieth street.

Dr. Bellows has made his mark upon the age, not only by the boldness of his positions and the fervor of his eloquence, but by prominent acts of executive force. He was the principal originator of the "Christian Inquirer," the Unitarian newspaper of New York, in 1846, and for several years he was chief editor. He was the moving power in the rescue of Antioch College, Ohio, from extinction, and in putting it upon a footing of usefulness and hope. He has been known to the country at large, however, by the original and eloquent sermons, orations, and addresses, that have been put forth from time to time upon topics of popular interest. A volume of twenty or thirty of these productions will make an important chapter of our literary and social history, as well as an excellent illustration of the many-sidedness of the man. The most conspicuous of these were his discourse at Cambridge on the suspense of faith, 1859, and his noted defence of the drama in 1857. This latter was really an act of great

bravery; and while his performance was a profound and brilliant one, its heroism was even more memorable.

Probably the most careful studies that he has given to the public are his lectures before the Lowell Institute, Boston, on the "Treatment of Social Diseases," in 1857. These lectures were very patient, practical, and sagacious, and undoubtedly prepared the author for his present task as President of the Sanitary Commission. The organization of this commission was in great part his work; and they who were with him throughout the first struggle of its friends to secure to it a firm foundation, testify to the boundless courage, versatile talent and practical sagacity, with which he carried his point, and won over to his cause the heads of the nation, and discomfited the red-tape procrastinators who are such masters of the art "How not to do it." His labors for nearly a year in this commission have been very great. He has conducted a large correspondence, given many addresses, had personal interviews with important persons, travelled east, west, and south, to inspect the camps and hospitals in person, and actually rendered the service of a major-general in the corps of militant benevolence. Meanwhile, he has kept his ministerial charge, and maintained the high intellectual and devotional character of his pulpit labors.

Dr. Bellows is a versatile man, and, by a necessity of his nature, as well as from the opportunities of his position, he has taken a warm interest in subjects of the most diverse kind. Thus, shortly after astounding the old priesthoods by his defence of the drama before an association of actors, he came out with his famous discourse at Cambridge on the suspense of faith, and alarmed his old friends in freedom and progress with fears lest he were taking the back track, and would be soon at the Vatican, kneeling for the pope's blessing on his penitent head. But they who look to the springs of his convictions discover the interior unity of the man, and can see that he may be a warm champion of a new and purer Church Universal, and be all the more ready to give the beautiful arts, the drama among them, a place within its benediction. We should, perhaps, be sorry to be obliged to reconcile all Dr. Bellows' utterances through a term of years with each other, for he writes and speaks from the spur of the moment, pushing his fiery steed on at full gallop, apparently without looking behind him. Yet it is very remarkable how well his various positions illustrate and complete each other; and even when he runs counter to himself in appearance, as in his attitude at one time as a teacher of transcendentalism, and again as a champion of an authoritative Church, it will be found, as in his recent volume of sermons of various dates, that his course is cumulative, and that he is travelling over different parts of the same great domain, and now ranging in the open pasture and now resting in the safe fold. If, however, he had the same power in setting forth and urging a complete system of truth or practice that he has shown in dealing

with specific ideas and measures, he would take a place among the great constructive minds of the age. As yet he has not brought his convictions and powers to bear organically upon his work, and his brilliant thoughts sometimes flash more in lines of impulsive force, like the lightning, than shine together like the constellations. Yet it is not difficult to conceive of him as combining his views, experiences and plans into one method, and bringing his electric power to bear upon some great and permanent work of social or religious construction. He has some great gifts as a religious teacher and organizer; and if he lives twenty years, he ought to do something to meet the great want of our time, which he has so ably set forth, the want of a broad and effective and truly catholic church system, that shall be at once generous and strong. As it is, however, he has done little in this direction; and with gifts that in some respects rival Wesley's or even Loyola's, he has been apparently little ambitious of church influence, and depends mainly upon his rare personal power as preacher for the success of his ministry, without any help from the methods of edification and administration which he so powerfully discusses and advocates as needed to unite and strengthen the generous minds of our day. As yet, he talks catholicity, and practises extreme individualism.

Dr. Bellows is an acute and original thinker, a shrewd observer of men, a lover of the best books, especially of the day, a ready and brilliant writer and eloquent speaker, a cordial friend, a humane and devout Christian. His main gift that marks him above most other men is a certain force of character that gives him direct influence over others. He has contemporaries more learned, more philosophical, more constructive than he, and quite as brilliant in style and eloquent in speech. But no man can carry a given point where enthusiasm and moral power are needed so well as he; and he has a certain princely quality in his temper and presence that gives him remarkable sway. Were he not eminently public-spirited, and full generally of humane purposes, his tone might often seem presuming; but in leading movements he rides his hobby or his knightly steed not for himself, but for the good cause of patriotism, or humanity, or faith; and while the superannuated dignitaries of the faculty, or the staff, or the pulpit, whom he starts from their sleep, may curse him for his insolence, the patriots and philanthropists of the land will honor him as a brave and sagacious reformer, and wish him God-speed in his campaign of mercy and heroism.

These stirring times have evidently had a decided effect on Dr. Bellows' ways of thinking. He has long been a leader in the liberal school of thought, and has given a large part of his life to vindicating the rights of the human soul against ancient prescriptions and priesthoods, dogmas and dignities. In this he has followed in the track of Channing, and sometimes he has approached the extreme individualism of Emerson, and tended to slight the power of positive

institutions and constitutional laws. Of late years he has been more conservative, and since his public position has connected him more closely with national affairs, and shown him the difficulty of carrying out abstract ideas, and the importance of uniting men as far as possible upon some standard of authority, he has taken a bold stand with the constitutional party. He is now, as ever, an emancipationist, but he trusts mainly in the power of social and moral causes to free the slave; and, while favoring the rigid enforcement of law against rebe slaveholders, he is for leaving to all loyal states and men their full rights of local jurisdiction under the constitution.

In person, Dr. Bellows carries dignity and suavity, and has an air of experience and age beyond his actual years. At heart, however, he is very young, and can be as merry and amusing as any of the solid old fathers of the Church, like Luther and his compeers, who thought an honest laugh sometimes no unseemly preparation for a sincere prayer. Perhaps the doctor's prayers are the best thing that he does; and the fair inference is, that if so much unction drops so readily from his lips, there must be a deep fountain within. It is well that he is thus a devout man, and earnest to subdue his will to the Supreme will; for his temperament is of the impulsive, commanding kind, such as tends, not from calculation but from instinct, to take the lead, and to submit with great difficulty to any other position. If the army has thus lost a brave and somewhat exacting general, or the Senate a brilliant and imperious leader, the Church has gained a commanding preacher, and humanity a fearless and faithful friend.

COM S F DUPONT U S N

SAMUEL FRANCIS DU PONT.

SAMUEL FRANCIS DU PONT, rear-admiral in the United States navy, was born at Bergen Point, New Jersey, September 27th, 1803. His grandfather, Pierre Samuel Du Pont de Nemours, well known in French history as a political economist, and a representative in the Chamber of Notables and the States-General, emigrated to America with his two sons, Victor and E. S. Du Pont, at the close of the year 1799. The elder of these resided in the state of New York until 1809, when he removed with his family to the neighborhood of Wilmington, Delaware, of which state his son, Admiral Du Pont, is a resident and citizen. The latter was, in 1815, when but twelve years of age, commissioned by President Madison a midshipman in the United States navy; and it is an interesting fact that Mr. Jefferson, alluding to the appointment in a letter to his grandfather, expressed the hope that he might live to be an admiral. He sailed on his first cruise in 1817, on board the Franklin, seventy-four, under Commodore Stewart, and thenceforth for many years performed the ordinary routine duties of his profession, which, owing to the peaceful relations subsisting between the United States and foreign powers, were of no special importance. He, however, showed himself an active and able officer, in whatever capacity employed, and saw a fair proportion of sea-service.

In 1845, being then a commander, Du Pont was ordered to the Pacific, in command of the frigate Congress, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Stockton, and was on the California coast at the commencement of the war with Mexico. He was soon after put in command of the sloop-of-war Cyane, and, in the varied and difficult service which fell to his lot, acquitted himself with prudence and gallantry, taking a conspicuous part in the conquest of Lower California. Four different commodores commanding on that station testified to the faithful manner in which he discharged his duties, and the secretary of the navy added the unqualified approval of his department.

Early in February, 1848, Commander Du Pont, while lying off La Paz, ascertained that a brother-officer, Lieutenant Heywood, with four midshipmen and a few marines, was beleaguered in the mission-house of San José by an overpowering force of Mexicans under Colonel Piñeda. He immediately sailed for the latter place, landed on the 15th of the month a force of one hundred and two

men of all ranks, and, defeating and dispersing the besiegers, who outnumbered him four or five to one, rescued the hard-pressed but dauntless little band of his countrymen. "I want words," wrote Commodore Shubrick, the commanding officer of the station, "to express my sense of the gallant conduct of these officers, but feel that I am perfectly safe in saying that the annals of war cannot furnish instances of greater coolness, of more indomitable perseverance, of more conspicuous bravery, and of sounder judgment."

In 1856, Du Pont attained the rank of captain, and in the succeeding year was placed in command of the steam-frigate Minnesota, which conveyed Mr. Reed, the American minister, to China. Arriving during the Anglo-French war with the Chinese, he was one of the first who visited Canton after its bombardment, and was also an eye-witness of the capture by the allies of the forts at the mouth of the Peiho River. He returned to the United States in 1859, having extended his cruise to Japan and the coast of southern Asia, and on January 1st, 1861, was appointed to the command of the Philadelphia navy-yard.

The outbreak of the Southern Rebellion found Du Pont on the active list of captains, and with a reputation for professional capacity and fidelity of which the government was not slow to avail itself. As a means of crushing the naval power of the rebels, and cutting them off effectually from supplies, it was early determined to occupy one or more important points on the Southern coast, where the blockading squadrons or cruisers of the government might resort for shelter or supplies, or rendezvous for expeditions; and to Captain Du Pont was intrusted the selection of such a place. After consultation between Mr. Fox, assistant secretary of the navy, and himself, the harbor of Port Royal, on the coast of South Carolina, was fixed upon; and during the summer and autumn of 1861, preparations for a joint naval and military expedition thither were vigorously but quietly pursued. The land-forces, under the command of General Thomas W. Sherman, assembled at Annapolis, whence on October 21st they were conveyed in transports to Fortress Monroe, to join the fleet of war-vessels under Commodore Du Pont with which they were intended to co-operate. On the 29th, the whole fleet, numbering upward of fifty sail, weighed anchor and stood out to sea, led by the steam-frigate Wabash, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Du Pont, as commander of the South Atlantic blockading squadron. On the afternoon of November 1st, a heavy gale set in, which increased in violence during the night, and raged with fury until the next evening, dispersing the fleet in all directions, and causing the loss of several transports and a quantity of material. On Monday, the 4th, the greater part of the fleet had assembled off Port Royal bar, which lies ten miles seaward, and is about two miles in width; and the small steamer Vixen was immediately dispatched to find the channel, and replace the buoys removed by the rebels. This having been accomplished early in the after-

noon of the same day, the gunboats and lighter transports were immediately sent forward, dispersing a fleet of small rebel steamers, under Commodore Tatnall; and a reconnoissance discovered that Hilton Head and Bay Point, commanding the entrance to Port Royal harbor, called Broad River, which is here about two and a half miles wide, were protected by works of great strength, scientifically constructed, and mounted with guns of heavy calibre. Fort Walker, on Hilton Head, at the southerly entrance of the river, mounted twenty-three pieces, many of which were rifled, and was the defence mainly relied upon for the protection of the harbor. The works on Bay Point comprised Fort Beauregard mounting fifteen guns, and a battery of four guns about half a mile distant.

On Tuesday morning, the 5th, the Wabash crossed the bar, followed by the frigate Susquehanna and the larger transports; and another reconnoissance, made by the gunboats, satisfied the commodore of the superiority of Fort Walker, against which he determined to direct his chief efforts. Wednesday being a stormy day, the attack upon the forts was deferred until Thursday morning, the 7th.

The plan was, for the ships to steam in a circle or ellipse between the forts, running close to Hilton Head as they came down the river, and pouring broadsides into Fort Walker; and, on their return, attacking in a similar manner Fort Beauregard. The squadron was drawn up in two columns, the larger being headed by the Wabash, and at half-past nine in the morning stood into Broad River, and moved up past Fort Beauregard. At a few minutes before ten the action became general, and for four hours a continuous stream of shot and shell was poured upon the rebel forts. The Wabash, directed by Commodore Du Pont in person, was carried by the soundings as close to the shore as possible, the engines working with barely enough power to give her steerage-way, and proceeded with such deliberation, that but three circuits were accomplished during the fight. At the same time her signals were given as regularly as on an ordinary occasion. Her heavy guns played with terrible effect upon the enemy, and she was herself a prominent target for the guns of either fort. The commodore estimated that he saved a hundred lives by keeping under way and bearing in close, and subsequently stated that he never conceived of such a fire as that of the Wabash in her second turn. She also bore in great measure the brunt of the enemy's fire; as, after the first circuit, the small gunboats took their positions at discretion, and the Susquehanna and Bienville were her only companions. At two o'clock, the enemy's fire began to slacken, and he was soon discovered in rapid flight from Fort Walker toward a neighboring wood. At half-past two, the work was occupied by a party from the Wabash, and on the succeeding morning Fort Beauregard was found deserted by its garrison. The casualties of the fleet were eight killed and twenty-three wounded; and the rebel loss is supposed to have amounted to between one and two hundred. In the

hurry of their flight they also abandoned every thing but their muskets. This victory, the most considerable gained since the defeat at Bull Run, excited universal enthusiasm throughout the loyal states, and contributed very materially to restore confidence in the ability of the government to crush the rebellion, as well as to increase the *éclat* which had attended the naval operations in the war.

Commodore Du Pont immediately took active measures to follow up his success; and his fleet has since been busily employed in expeditions along the coast, or in co-operating with the land-forces under General Sherman and the other military officers. During the year that he has commanded the South Atlantic blockading squadron, the vigilance of his subordinates has very materially checked the violations of the blockade so frequent in the early part of the war, and numerous captures of valuable vessels and cargoes have added to the resources of the government. In August, 1862, he was nominated by the President one of the seven rear-admirals on the active list authorized to be appointed by act of Congress.

Apart from his sea-service, which covers a period of nearly a quarter of a century, Admiral Du Pont has been employed on shore in numerous important public duties requiring the exercise of high professional knowledge and experience. He was one of the officers consulted by Mr. Bancroft, when secretary of the navy, in regard to the formation of a naval school; and a member of the board which organized the academy at Annapolis on its subsequent efficient footing. He has also served on boards convened for the purpose of making codes of rules and regulations for the government of the service, for the examination of midshipmen, and similar purposes, and was for three years a prominent member of the lighthouse board, taking an active part in the creation of the present system for lighting the coast. He also performed the unwelcome duties of a member of the naval retiring board of 1855. More important than any of these services, perhaps, were his investigations with reference to the introduction of floating batteries for coast defence, which were embodied in a report esteemed of so much value, that it has been republished separately, and very generally consulted by officers of the engineer-corps. The late Lieutenant-General Sir Howard Douglas, the chief English authority on the subject, in a recent edition of his standard work on gunnery, has cited its opinions and conclusions with respect, and styles it "an admirable work." The private as well as the public career of Admiral Du Pont is without reproach. "No man," said Mr. Clayton, of Delaware, in the United States Senate, in allusion to his services, "is more beloved or honored by his brother-officers in the navy, or more respected as an accomplished officer, sailor, and gentleman. No man living stands in higher repute wherever he is known."

Lieut. JOHN T. GIBBS, U.S.A.

JOHN TROUT GREBLE.

AMONG the events which give a peculiar sadness to the early history of the war, was the ill-advised attempt to drive the enemy from Great Bethel, on the 10th of June, 1861, and especially the fall of the gallant young artillery officer, the sacrifice of whose own life on that occasion saved the main body of the attacking force from entire destruction.

The memory of this brave soldier is now a part of his country's inheritance. His name will hereafter find an honorable mention in every history of the great North American republic. The following brief sketch of his life will show that the deeds which made his end illustrious, even amid defeat, were not the result of chance, but the legitimate fruits of right principles and of long and patient culture.

JOHN TROUT GREBLE, the oldest son of Edwin and Susan Virginia Greble, was born in Philadelphia, January 19th, 1834. The traditions of the family were all patriotic. His great-grandfather on the paternal side, Andrew Greble, a native of Saxe Gotha, who came to this country in 1742, and settled permanently in Philadelphia, enlisted warmly in the cause of the War of Independence. He, with his four sons, joined the American army, and fought at the battles of Princeton and Monmouth. The ancestors of Lieutenant Greble on the mother's side were from Wales. They settled in Philadelphia in 1689. Though belonging to the Society of Friends, and professing the principles of non-resistance, they also espoused actively the cause of independence; and two of them, Isaac Jones and William Major, great-grandfathers of Lieutenant Greble, were in the continental army.

The earliest aspirations of young Greble, so far as they are known, were all in keeping with these early traditions of the family. Though living in a home where all the avocations and interests were peaceful—though delicate in physical constitution, and possessed of a singular gentleness of disposition and manners, which followed him through life—he yet among his earliest dreams fondly contemplated the career of a soldier; and when the time for decision came, he made a soldier's life his deliberate choice.

In tracing the history of one who has given to the world proofs of goodness, wisdom, and valor, it is instructive and interesting to know the influences which contributed to the formation of his character. No formative influences

compare with those which cluster around one's home. A man's father, mother, brothers and sisters, beyond all other human agencies, help to make him what he is. No one could have had even a passing acquaintance with young Greble, without feeling an assured conviction that the home which had nurtured him was the abode of the gentler virtues. Next to home, in its influence upon the character, is the school. In early childhood, Greble attended for a short time a private school kept by a lady, where he learned the first rudiments of knowledge. With this exception, all his education, outside of his home, was received in public schools; first in those of his native city, and afterward in that of the general government at West Point. He entered the Ringgold Grammar School of Philadelphia at the age of eight, and remained there four years. At the age of twelve having passed a successful examination, he was admitted to the Central High School. There he remained another four years. Having completed the course in that institution, he graduated with distinction in June, 1850, receiving the degree of bachelor of arts at the early age of sixteen.

Up to this point, his education had been conducted without reference to a military career. It had been his father's expectation, in due time, to receive him as a partner in his own business; but when the time for selecting a profession drew near, he was so clear and decided in his preferences, that his parents wisely determined not to thwart him. The decision, when made known, created some surprise in the mind of the principal of the High School, between whom and himself relations of more than usual kindness had grown up. There was nothing in the appearance or manners of the youth to point him out to the mind of an instructor as one likely to choose the life of a soldier; there was nothing in his disposition in any way combative or belligerent. He was never known to have a quarrel with a schoolmate. He was gentle almost to softness; pacific even to the yielding of his own will and pleasure, in almost every thing that did not imply a yielding of principle. His military taste seemed to be the result of some peculiar inclination of his genius, leading him, as if by instinct, to his true vocation.

The Honorable L. C. Levin, at that time representative in Congress from Mr. Greble's district, having heard of the young man's desire for a military life, and knowing him to be a youth of fine promise, generously and without solicitation, tendered him a cadetship at West Point. Having received the appointment, he entered the academy in June, 1850, the very day but one after his graduation at the High School. The letter of recommendation which he bore with him to the professors of the academy is thought worthy of record here, because it shows the impression he had made on the minds of his earlier instructors, and because he himself always set a peculiar value upon it as coming from one whom he had learned to love almost as a father:

"CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL, PHILADELPHIA, *June 11th*, 1850.

"*To the Professors of the Military Academy at West Point.*

"GENTLEMEN: Mr. John T. Greble having been appointed a cadet in your institution, I beg leave to commend him to your kind consideration. As he has been for four years under my care, I may claim to know him well; and I recommend him as a young man of good abilities and amiable disposition; punctual in the discharge of duty, and seldom off his post. In these whole four years he has lost, I believe, but two days—one from sickness, and one to attend the funeral of a classmate. He leaves the High School with the unqualified confidence and respect of every professor in it.

"Your obedient servant, JOHN S. HART, *Principal.*"

The career of the young cadet was not marked by any thing worthy of especial record. At West Point, as at the High School, his habits were studious, while his amiable manners and soldierly conduct won for him the friendship of his fellow-cadets and of his professors. After graduating with credit in June, 1854, he at once entered the army, and was attached to the second regiment of artillery as brevet second-lieutenant. He was ordered first to Newport barracks, and shortly afterward to Tampa, Florida, where part of his regiment was stationed, to keep the Seminoles in order. While there, he made the acquaintance of the celebrated chief Billy Bowlegs. The latter took a great fancy to the young lieutenant, and, in testimony of his admiration, promised him that, in case of war between the Seminoles and the whites, the lieutenant should not be slain by any of his young warriors, but should have the honor of being killed by the chief, Billy Bowlegs himself!

The arduous duties detailed to Lieutenant Greble, in scouring the everglades and swamps in search of the Indians, brought on a violent fever. The disease not yielding to medical skill, he was ordered home, with the hope that a change of climate might effect a cure. From the effects of this illness he never entirely recovered. Having remained with his parents for a short time, and before his health was really sufficiently established to justify a return to active duty, he again took charge of a detachment of recruits, and proceeded with them to Fort Myers, in Florida, in March, 1856. He remained in Florida until December of that year, engaged in the same uninviting duties which had already imperilled his health—searching swamps and everglades for stealthy and vindictive foes, who were always near, yet never to be seen by a superior force; hiding themselves in the water, with a leaf to cover the head, or wrapped up in the dark moss of a cypress or live-oak, ready to shoot any unwary white man who might be so unfortunate as to cross their hiding-place. The young lieutenant escaped at length the perils of this inglorious warfare, and was transferred to a field of duty less dangerous and of much more importance.

In December, 1856, at the request of the professors of West Point, the secretary of war ordered Lieutenant Greble to report himself at the post for academic duty. He was made assistant to the Reverend John W. French, D. D., chaplain of the post, and professor of ethics. It became the duty of the assistant professor to instruct the cadets in *international and constitutional law*, and in the constitution of the United States. He applied himself at once to the task with his characteristic constancy and zeal. Finding that the confinement and sedentary life incident to his new duties were impairing his health, he twice made application to be placed again in active service; but the request was not granted, and he remained in that position until the end of the term for which he had been appointed, a period of four years.

The comparatively tame and inactive life at the academy was not without its compensations to the ardent young soldier. In the refined and cultivated domestic circle which graced the home of Professor French, the assistant found congenial society. On the 4th of August, 1858, he was married to Sarah B., eldest daughter of Professor French. Two of the happiest years of his life followed this union. In October of 1860, Lieutenant Greble was relieved from duty at West Point, and ordered to join his company at Fortress Monroe. His wife and children joined him in November. In anticipation of their coming, he had fitted up the homely apartments appropriated to their use, in the casemates of the fortress, with that exquisite delicacy of taste which was one of his prominent characteristics, so that the grim old walls looked quite gay and picturesque when the youthful family were assembled beneath their shadow.

About this time a circumstance occurred, of no great magnitude, perhaps, but worthy of record as showing Lieutenant Greble's generosity of disposition, as well as his sincere, unostentatious loyalty to the government. An officer, who had been his friend and classmate, had resigned his commission, with the view of joining the ranks of the rebel army. The lieutenant, hearing of this circumstance, sought his friend, and remonstrated with him with such force and urgency as to induce a reconsideration. But a difficulty existed. It would be necessary for his friend to go immediately to Washington, and perhaps remain for some time attending to this business, and he had not the means necessary for the journey. Lieutenant Greble had himself barely enough for his family expenses. Nevertheless he determined that want of funds should not ruin his friend, and occasion the loss of a skilled officer to the government. He was fond of books, of which he had a fine collection; and he was about to add to their number a handsome copy of the "Encyclopædia Britannica," having already ordered the work. But he now countermanded the order, and, putting the sum which the work would cost into the hands of his friend, saw him off with joy on his repentant errand.

The domestic happiness of Lieutenant Greble was soon to be interrupted, never to be renewed. In April, 1861, the whole nation, at the call of their patriotic President, sprang suddenly to arms. Large numbers of troops were expected at Fortress Monroe, and of course all the quarters would be needed for their accommodation. Orders were given, therefore, for the women and children to be removed. On the 19th of April, Mrs. Greble, with her two little ones and nurse, left the fortress for Philadelphia. They arrived at Baltimore in the midst of that fearful riot in which the soldiers of Massachusetts and Pennsylvania were fired upon by the mob. All means of conveyance northward being cut off, the unprotected family made their way westward through Maryland and Virginia to Ohio, and thence, by way of Pittsburg, finally reached Philadelphia in safety.

On the 26th of May, Lieutenant Greble was detailed with twenty-two regulars to proceed to Newport News as master of ordnance, and to instruct the volunteers, who numbered about three thousand, in artillery practice. An officer on General Butler's staff, in a letter written after Lieutenant Greble's death, gives the following account of his conduct at Newport News:

"I found him with his tent pitched nearest the enemy, in the most exposed position, one of his own selecting, living and sleeping by his gun—the gun which he used so faithfully a few hours later. His pleasant, open face, and kind, gentle manner, won me from the first. We exchanged many little courtesies, and I was his guest and the object of his thoughtful and kind attentions. I never met with a more high-minded, honorable gentleman. If, in this rebellion, we met with no other loss, one such man is enough to render it an execration throughout all time. He was intent on robbing war of half its horrors, and was deeply interested in and co-operated with me manfully in plans for checking the depredations about the camp at Newport News. In this he displayed a firmness and moral courage that satisfied one of his manly character, and made a strong impression on the general. He spoke of the possibility, even probability, of his speedy fall, with perfect coolness, and seemed entirely prepared to meet all the dangers of sustaining the flag. I need not say to you how proud I should have been to have stood by his side on that fatal day; to have seconded his efforts; to have aided his friends in bringing off his body, as I am sure he would have brought mine."

The following extract from a letter to his wife, written from Newport News, Sunday, June 9th, the very day before his death, shows how calm and serene was his mind in the midst of the fearful excitement around him:

"It is a delightful Sunday morning. It has a Sabbath feeling about it. If you had lost the run of the week, such a day as to-day would tell you it was the Sabbath. The camp is unusually quiet; and its stillness is broken by little except the organ-tones of some of the Massachusetts men, who are on the beach,

singing devotional airs. Last Sabbath the men were in the trenches. To-day is their first day of rest. A great deal of work has been done during the past week, under unfavorable circumstances—rainy days. With very little additional labor, our whole line of intrenchments will be finished. There is a little trimming off to be done, and a magazine to be built; a little earth to be thrown up in front of some heavy columbiads that have been mounted, and some storehouses to be built. But enough has been done to allow the rest to be completed by general details, and to give a chance for drilling. Colonel Phelps has appointed me ordnance officer of the post. We do not fear an attack; the position is too strong. I hear that Davis has given the federal troops ten days to leave the soil of Virginia. The time is nearly up, but we are not quite ready to move away. . . . . I hope that I may be given courage and good judgment enough to do well my duty under any circumstances in which I may be placed. As far as I can see, there is not much danger to be incurred in this campaign at present. Both sides seem to be better inclined to talking than fighting. If talking could settle it by giving the supremacy forever to the general government, I think it would be better than civil war. But that talking can settle it, I do not believe."

Little did Lieutenant Greble suppose, while writing this letter, that an expedition was then planning, to move in a few hours, and that he would be sent with it. As ordnance officer of the post, and the only regular artillery officer there, he did not expect to be ordered on an expedition, leaving the armament in charge of those not qualified to use it if attacked by the enemy. But such was the case. An expedition against Great Bethel had been determined on; and, although well qualified to take command of it, he was not even made aware of it until a few hours before the order was given to march. When informed of the plan of attack, he said to a brother-officer: "This is an ill-advised and badly-arranged movement. I am afraid that no good will come of it. As for myself, I do not think I shall come off the field alive."

Unwell and at midnight, and with these gloomy forebodings on his mind, he did not hesitate, but with the promptitude of a soldier made preparations to obey the orders of his superior. The only available guns at Newport News were two small six-pounders, and for these he had no means of transportation. He succeeded, however, in borrowing two mules to draw one of the pieces, and he detailed one hundred volunteers to draw the other. With eleven regular artillerymen to serve the guns, he started off with the rest of the forces on the expedition at night, to attack an enemy of whom no reconnoissance had been made, either in regard to their force or position.

The particulars of this ill-starred expedition are but too well known, and need not be repeated here. Lieutenant Greble, being considerably in advance of the main body, with one of his guns, heard firing in the rear from the other

gun, which was in charge of his sergeant. Knowing that there could be no enemy there, he galloped back, and found, as he had suspected, our own forces by a fatal mistake firing on each other. He immediately ordered the firing to cease, and when he saw the dead and wounded around him, exclaimed that he would rather have been shot himself than that such a disaster and disgrace should have befallen our arms. The result of this fatal error it was easy to conjecture. The enemy were notified of the approach of the federal troops, and, hastily retiring from Little Bethel, which it was intended to surprise, prepared for a vigorous defence of their works at Great Bethel.

Order being restored, the attacking party again began to move forward. Lieutenant Greble returned to his gun, which was in the advance with Duryea's Zouaves. As they approached Great Bethel, a concealed battery opened fire upon them. Lieutenant Greble immediately unlimbered his guns, and took position in the open road, about one hundred and fifty yards from the enemy, firing his guns alternately, and moving them forward at each discharge, until he was within one hundred yards of their battery. In this firing, he sighted the pieces each time himself, remaining as cool as if on parade. So accurate and effective was his firing, that he succeeded in silencing all of their guns but one, a rifled cannon. The Zouaves, and Bendix's regiment, by whom he was supported, were lying close to the ground in the woods, waiting the order to storm the enemy's work; but no general was to be found, to give the order. In the other part of the field our troops had been repulsed, and were in full retreat. It was a critical and awful moment. There, in full view of the enemy, and within a hundred yards of their intrenchments, stood this young artillerist with his two guns and but eleven men, keeping the entire hostile force at bay, and by his cool intrepidity and skill preventing a general rush upon the retreating ranks. For two whole hours he kept up his fire, and whenever the enemy attempted a sortie, drove them back with a shower of grape. One of his guns, having expended all its ammunition but a single discharge of grape, was ordered into the rear; and the volunteers, who were to have been his support, were scattered by the enemy's grape and shell, so that he was left with but one gun and five men. Still the brave artillerist held his ground. Seeing the battle virtually lost, an officer went to him and begged him to retreat, or at least to *dodge* as the others did. His reply was characteristic: "I NEVER DODGE! *When I hear the bugle sound a retreat, I will leave, and not before.*" Not many minutes after these noble words were spoken, as he was standing by his gun, a ball from the rifled cannon before mentioned struck him on the right side of the head, when he fell, exclaiming, "O my God!" and immediately expired.

Thus ended the earthly career of one of the most promising officers in our national service. His death, just at the time when courage, patriotism, and mili-

tary skill were most needed, was a public calamity, and was mourned as such. During the whole of the engagement, his conduct was the admiration of all who saw him. An officer, who was in a position to observe him, remarked: "He kept up during the entire action a galling and successful fire upon the enemy's battery; and, although grape, shell, and solid shot rained all around him, he was as quiet and gentle in manner and spirit as if in a lady's drawing-room." *He never, under any circumstances, was otherwise.*

Upon the fall of Lieutenant Greble, the guns were abandoned, and the whole remaining force retreated. But Lieutenant-Colonel Warren and Captain Wilson, rallying a few men, placed the body of the brave young officer on the gun which he had served so well, and brought them safely off to Newport News. On reaching Fortress Monroe, the body was placed in a metallic coffin, which had been procured for the purpose by the officers at the fortress, and was thence sent by boat to his friends at Philadelphia.

The narrative of this fatal battle leaves no doubt that Lieutenant Greble deliberately sacrificed his own life to save the lives of a large number of his countrymen. His practised eye saw at a glance the position of affairs; he saw our forces defeated and in full retreat, and an exultant foe eager to pursue and cut them to pieces. Once, indeed, they made the attempt. As soon as he saw them outside of their intrenchments, he quickly remarked to an officer of the Zouaves, "Now I have something to fire at; see how they will scamper!" Deliberately aiming his gun at them, loaded with grape, he discharged it full among them. So precise was the shot, that they instantly disappeared behind their intrenchments, and were not seen a second time. Had Lieutenant Greble retreated, or "dodged," as he was requested to do, the effect would have been to intimidate the few troops that remained with him, and to allow the enemy to cut off the retreat.

Lieutenant-Colonel Warren, who was with him in this action, bears the following testimony to Lieutenant Greble's conduct: "I was near him during much of the engagement between the two forces, and can testify to his undaunted bravery in the action, and to the skill and success with which his guns were served. *His* efficiency alone prevented our loss from being thrice what it was, by preventing the opposing batteries from sweeping the road along which we marched; and the impression which he made on the enemy deterred them from pursuing our retreating forces, hours after he had ceased to live."

In his pocket was found a paper, written apparently after he had started on this ill-fated expedition. It was scrawled hastily in pencil, and intended for his young wife. It was in these words: "May God bless you, my darling, and grant you a happy and peaceful life. May the good Father protect you and me, and grant that we may live happily together long lives. God give

me strength, wisdom, and courage. If I die, let me die as a brave and honorable man; let no stain of dishonor hang over me or you. Devotedly and with my whole heart, your *husband*. What a priceless heir-loom must that scrawled paper be to the widowed mother and her babes! A letter, also found in his possession, ran thus: "It is needless, my son, for me to say to you, be true to the stars and stripes. The blood of Revolutionary patriots runs in your veins, and it must all be drawn out before you cease to fight for your country and its laws." So wrote a loyal father to a loyal son, not many days before that bloody 10th of June. Well might the native city of such a sire and such a son ask as a privilege that the body of the young hero be laid in state in the Hall of Independence!

Lieutenant Greble was buried in the beautiful Woodland cemetery, to which place his remains were escorted by the city authorities, the faculty and students of the High School, a large body of military and naval officers, and an immense concourse of citizens. The character of this young man stands out so clearly in his life, that it needs no separate delineation. It was thus beautifully summed up on the occasion of his funeral, by his pastor, the Rev. Dr. Brainerd:

"Few have passed to the grave whose whole life could better bear inspection, or who presented fewer defects over which we have need to throw a mantle of charity. In his family circle, in the Sunday-school, in the High School where he graduated, as a cadet at West Point, and as an officer in the service of his country, up to the very hour when he bravely fell, he has exhibited a life marked by the purest principles and the most guarded and exemplary deportment. In his nature he was modest, retiring, gentle, of almost feminine delicacy, careful to avoid wounding the feelings of any, and considerate of every obligation to all around him. Indeed, such was his amiability, modesty, and delicacy of temperament, that we might almost have questioned the existence in him of the sterner virtues, had not his true and unshrinking courage in the hour of danger stamped him with an heroic manliness. In this view of qualities seemingly antithetical, we discover that beautiful symmetry in his character which marks him as a model man of his class."

Among the many official testimonials to the services and the worth of Lieutenant Greble, none would seem to form a more fitting conclusion to this brief memoir than the following:

"At a meeting of the officers of the army at Fortress Monroe, Virginia, on the 11th of June, the following resolutions were adopted relative to the lamented death of John T. Greble, late a first-lieutenant of the second regiment United States artillery, who was killed in battle at County Creek, near this post, on the 10th instant:

"*Resolved*, That the heroic death of this gallant officer fills us all with admiration and regret. Standing at his piece, in the open road, in front of the ene-

my's battery, till shot down, he served it with the greatest coolness and most undaunted courage.

"*Resolved*, That, while deploring his untimely end, and feeling that his loss to his country is great, and to his family and friends irreparable, still a death so glorious can but tend to lighten the burden of grief to all.

"*Resolved*, That, as a mark of respect to the memory of the deceased, the officers of the army stationed at this post wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

"*Resolved*, That a copy of the foregoing resolutions be furnished to his family.

"J. DIMICK, *Colonel U. S. A.*"

THOMAS J. JACKSON

THOMAS JONATHAN JACKSON.

THOMAS JONATHAN JACKSON, familiarly known as "Stonewall" Jackson, was born in Clarksburgh, Harrison County, Va., January twenty-first, 1824. His great-grandfather was an Englishman by birth, and emigrated to the western portion of Virginia. Edward Jackson, grandfather of "Stonewall," was surveyor of and represented Lewis County for a time in the Virginia Legislature. Jonathan Jackson, father of the General, practised law at Clarksburgh, where he married a daughter of Thomas Neal. He became pecuniarily involved, and when he died in 1827 left his children — four in number, two sons and two daughters — penniless. Thomas was at that time but three years of age, and the youngest. He was soon after taken to the house of an uncle in Lewis County, where he remained until the age of seventeen. He labored upon the farm in summer and attended school in the winter; there acquiring the rudiments of an English education. His orphan condition excited the sympathy of the neighborhood, and every assistance was rendered him to carve out his own pathway in life. As a proof of this sympathy he was elected constable of the county of Lewis at the early age of sixteen. At the age of seventeen he set out for Washington on foot to obtain an appointment as cadet in the United States Military Academy at West-Point, in which he succeeded through the influence of some political friends. He entered the Academy in 1842, and in July, 1846, at the age of twenty-two, he graduated with distinction, was appointed brevet second lieutenant and immediately ordered to report for duty in Mexico under General Taylor. In August, 1847, he was made First Lieutenant of Artillery; breveted captain "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco," August, 1848, and breveted Major "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Chapultepec," March, 1849. His health became so impaired by the climate that he was unable to discharge his duties, and, on the conclusion of peace, resigned his commission February twenty-ninth, 1852. Upon his return to Virginia, he obtained a professorship in the Virginia Military Institute, and continued in that position until the breaking out of the rebellion. Soon after entering upon his professorship he married a daughter of the Rev. Dr. Junkin, Principal of Washington College. This lady and her children died, and he subsequently married Miss Morrison, of North-Carolina, by whom he had one daughter, an infant at the time of his death. Upon the secession of Virginia he was commissioned Colonel, and proceeded to

Harper's Ferry, there taking command of the small "army of observation" on the third of May, 1861. Upon the approach of his troops Lieutenant Jones, commanding the National forces, evacuated the place, which was immediately occupied by the Virginia troops. He remained in this position until May twenty-third, when General Joseph E. Johnston arrived and took command. He was subsequently made Brigadier-General, and upon Johnston's retreat from Harper's Ferry to Winchester, induced by the advance under General Patterson, acted as General Johnston's rear-guard, and fought his first battle of the war at Falling Waters in June. It was while in command in the Valley, under Johnston, that he organized the First brigade, which at the battle of Manassas or Bull Run, gained the *sobriquet*, from its leader, of "the stonewall brigade." It consisted of the Second, Fourth, Fifth, Twenty-seventh, and Thirty-third Virginia regiments, was two thousand six hundred and eleven strong, and comprised the flower of the young men in the valley of the Shenandoah. Jackson's was the brigade in advance of Johnston's reënforcements to Beauregard prior to the battle of Manassas, and participated in the engagement of July twenty-first, 1861, first on the left, and, near the close of the conflict, in the centre. It is claimed that the charge of this brigade pierced the Union centre at two o'clock in the afternoon, and was the initial cause of the subsequent rout of the National forces, thus forming the turning-point of the contest. General Bee, another brigade commander, at the critical moment when the fortunes of the day seemed wavering, and it was feared that all would be lost by reason of the overpowering reënforcements which were being sent forward by the Nationals, met General Jackson, and said bitterly: "General, they are beating us back." General Jackson replied, after a moment's pause: "Sir, we will give them the bayonet." Bee galloped back to his command, and called out to his men, pointing to Jackson: "There is Jackson, standing like a stone wall. Let us determine to die here and we will conquer! Follow me!" The charge was made, and, being supported by reënforcements under Kirby Smith, was successful. During this engagement General Jackson was wounded in the hand. It was this remark of General Bee which gave to the brigade and to its commander the distinctive appellation of "Stonewall," which it and he ever after bore.

After the battle of Manassas, General Jackson remained with his brigade near Centreville until the early part of October. In September he was advanced to the grade of Major-General, and assigned to the command of the troops in and around Winchester, Va. On the fourth of October General Jackson took leave of his old brigade, concluding his address with the following language: "In the army of the Shenandoah you were the First brigade! In the army of the Potomac you were the First brigade! In the Second corps of the army you are the First brigade. You are the First brigade in the affections of your General; and I hope by your future deeds and bearing you will be handed down to posterity as the

First brigade in this our second war of independence. Farewell!" His brigade was returned to him near Kernstown in November.

January first, 1862, General Jackson sent an expedition to Bath and Romney, the Nationals falling back before it. The march was attended with the most severe privations; for the men, deceived by the mildness of the weather on their departure, divested themselves of their blankets and overcoats, and were overtaken, thus unprovided, by one of the most severe storms of snow and most intense cold. Notwithstanding these privations and sufferings, Jackson pushed forward and accomplished the object of his movement. He subsequently fell back to Winchester, and remained comparatively inactive during the winter. Owing to a forward movement of the National forces, under General Shields, General Jackson evacuated Winchester March eleventh. He continued his movement up the valley until March twenty-second, when, learning that the Union forces had evacuated Strasburgh, he rapidly retraced his steps, meeting them at Kernstown, two miles south of Winchester, March twenty-fourth. An engagement ensued, which was terminated by the approach of night, and General Jackson failed to regain possession of Winchester. He did, however, succeed in preventing a junction of General Banks's command with other forces, which is asserted to have been his main object.

After this engagement General Jackson retreated toward Harrisonburgh, pursued by the Union army under Banks. With a view of defeating the intentions of the latter to move upon Staunton, Jackson so disposed of his forces as to bring about an engagement with General Milroy at McDowell May eighth, which prevented his junction with General Banks, and, it is claimed, defeated the intentions of the latter as regarded Staunton. May seventeenth, General Jackson returned toward Harrisonburgh, and effected a junction with Ewell near New-Market. Thence he moved down the valley, fighting at Front Royal on the twenty-third and twenty-fourth, and rapidly pursuing the retreating forces of General Banks through Winchester and Bunker Hill to Charlestown and Halltown. The pursuit was here checked, and on the thirty-first General Jackson, in consequence of the position of the National forces threatening his line of communications, again retraced his steps up the valley. June first, General Jackson's outposts were attacked by Fremont near Strasburgh. General Ewell having joined him, Jackson continued his retreat in the evening toward Harrisonburgh. On the sixth, the battle of Cross-Keys was fought, in which General Ashby was killed. He was a most valuable aid to the rebel commander, and his loss was sincerely mourned by him. On the ninth, an engagement took place at Port Republic; and on the twelfth, Jackson recrossed South River and encamped near Weyer's Cave, where he remained until the seventeenth, when he took up his march for a new field of operations—the Chickahominy.

Thus had the rebel commander swept up and down the Valley of the Shenandoah, alternately retreating from before and pursuing the National forces. Born in the valley, he was familiar with all its paths. He saw from the first the importance that region bore to the success of the rebel cause, and strove his best to preserve it from the possession of the Union forces. In a letter dated March third, 1862, he expressed his military conviction: "If this valley is lost, Virginia is lost." All his plans were laid with a view to securing this important region.

On the twenty-fifth of June General Jackson reached the vicinity of Ashland, sixteen miles from Richmond. General McClellan was then within four or five miles of Richmond. Jackson, on the twenty-seventh of June, made the attack upon Cold Harbor, which was successful in driving in the position of the Federal forces. This engagement resulted in a retrograde movement, in which the famous "seven days' battles" were fought. Jackson participated in these and in the battle at Malvern Hills. Immediately subsequent to this, he was made a Lieutenant-General. When General Pope had advanced as far as the Rapidan, and was threatening the rebel depot at Gordonsville, Jackson was despatched to check him, and on the ninth of August the battle of Cedar Run was fought. The rebels remained in position in front of the field of battle until the eleventh, when they fell back to Gordonsville. As soon as Lee satisfied himself that General McClellan was evacuating the Peninsula he put his troops in motion to attack Pope before he could be reënforced. General Jackson led the advance, and the Nationals slowly retired before him. On the twenty-sixth, Jackson reached the vicinity of Manassas, thus gaining the rear of the Union troops. On the twenty-seventh, the battle of Manassas was fought, and the town with all its valuable stores was destroyed. General Jackson, having accomplished this, fell back slowly to within supporting distance of Longstreet. When he came up an engagement ensued which nightfall terminated. The next day the battle was resumed, the entire rebel army, under General Lee, engaging the whole Union forces. The battle raged the entire day, and at sunset the next day the Nationals were in retreat toward Centreville. Jackson pursued, when an engagement took place at Ox Run, (Chantilly,) where the gallant Kearny was killed. That night the Union army retreated within the defences of Washington, and further pursuit ceased.

General Jackson, upon the subsequent invasion of Maryland, arrived at Leesburgh September fourth, and on the fifth effected the passage of the Potomac at White's Ford. Thence he pushed on to Frederick City. On the eighth, the rebel army having crossed into Maryland, Jackson was despatched to seize Harper's Ferry, recrossed the Potomac on the eleventh, and on the twelfth invested the place, which was surrendered on the fifteenth. An engagement took place at Boonsboro on the fourteenth, and the battle of Antietam on the seventeenth.

On the eighteenth and nineteenth, the rebel army recrossed the Potomac, and thus ended the first invasion of Maryland. The fruits of the surrender at Harper's Ferry were looked upon by the Southern leaders as more than counterbalancing their losses upon the soil of Maryland.

The month of October was passed by Jackson's corps in the Valley of the Shenandoah; here it remained until about the first of December, when it was summoned to Fredericksburgh. On December eleventh the National army shelled the town of Fredericksburgh, and the next day the battle was fought, in which Jackson took an active part. After this battle he went into retirement at Moss Neck, where he was engaged during the remainder of the winter and the ensuing spring in the preparation of his official despatches.

At the battle of Chancellorsville, on the second of May, 1863, General Jackson was mortally wounded, the circumstances of which were as follows: He had ordered A. P. Hill to advance, and himself had hastened forward to view the line of battle. He was in the line of fire from the Federal sharp-shooters, and his position was esteemed so dangerous that one of his staff said to him: "Don't you think this is the wrong place for you?" He replied quickly: "The danger is all over; the enemy is routed. Go back and tell Hill to press right on." Soon after giving this order Jackson turned and rode back, accompanied by his staff and escort. Hill was making his advance in and on each side of the road, being prevented from the dense wilderness from moving in line of battle. He was instructed to reserve his fire "unless cavalry approached from the direction of the enemy." In the darkness, the escort of General Jackson was mistaken for Federal cavalry charging, and the regiments on the right and left of the road fired a sudden volley into them, killing three and mortally wounding General Jackson. The General received a ball in his left arm, below the shoulder-joint, shattering the bone and severing the chief artery; a second passed through the same arm between the elbow and the wrist, making its exit through the palm of the hand; a third ball entered the palm of the right hand, about the middle, and passing through, broke two of the bones. He fell from his horse and was caught by an aid, remarking: "All my wounds are by my own men." The firing was responded to by the National troops, who advanced, charging over General Jackson's body. He was not recognized however, and the Union troops being driven back in turn, he was rescued. He was borne from the field, leaving strict injunctions that the troops should not be told that he was wounded.

General Jackson remained at Wilderness Run during the engagement of the next day. Amputation was performed, after which he rallied, and in conversation said: "If I had not been wounded, or had had one hour more of daylight, I would have cut off the enemy from the road to United States Ford; we would have had them entirely surrounded, and they would have been obliged to surren-

der or cut their way out — they had no other alternative. My troops may sometimes fail in driving an enemy from a position; but the enemy always fails to drive *my* men from a position." During the day he received a note from General Lee, expressing regrets that he was wounded, and congratulating him upon the victory "which is due to your skill and energy." He remained at Wilderness Run until the third, when he was removed to Guinness's Station, where he died on the tenth. His wounds had progressed favorably, but pneumonia supervened, caused by a fall from his litter, as he was borne from the field, in consequence of one of his bearers having been shot down.

Just previous to his death he said: "I consider these wounds a blessing; they were given me for some good and wise purpose, and I would not part with them if I could." Mrs. Jackson was with him in his last moments. She informed him that he was about to die, and his reply was: "Very good, very good; it is all right!" He expressed a wish to be buried in "Lexington, in the Valley of Virginia." Among the last words which escaped his lips were, "A. P. Hill, prepare for action!" His remains were taken to Richmond where imposing funeral services were held, after which his body was carried to Lexington for interment.

The death of Stonewall Jackson was universally mourned throughout the Southern States. His loss was felt to be irreparable, and General Lee expressed the most poignant sorrow at his demise. At the North, his removal was not made the occasion of rejoicing, for even his foes had learned to respect and revere a man who had exhibited such indomitable courage and skill in the conduct of the part allotted to him. He was considered in the light of one who had thrown his whole soul upon an idea, and that idea that his State was in peril, and that he must fight to save it. He gave his services in the beginning of the war for his beloved State, and shed his life-blood upon her "sacred soil."

Personally, General Jackson was tall, awkward, and, in his movements, constrained and ungraceful. He was absent-minded; would pause suddenly and fix his eyes upon the ground; and in riding had a habit of slapping his side and raising his arm aloft. He talked little with strangers, and was brief of speech, but never failed to recognize the salute of the humblest person. His military plans were always veiled in mystery; indeed, it is said that he never told them to any one, not even to his brigadiers and aids. On one occasion he remarked: "Mystery, mystery is the secret of success!" General Jackson was an eminently devout man, and on all occasions recognized the interposition of Providence in his successes. He took occasion frequently to appoint periods of thanksgiving and prayer throughout his army.

His bravery was never questioned. While in Mexico, a battery of the enemy was pouring a storm of shot and shell down a road along which he wished his

men to advance. They remained under cover, afraid to venture. Seeing this, Jackson advanced to the road and calmly walking up and down among the plunging shot and shell, called out coolly: "Come on—this is nothing: you see they can't hurt me." This coolness on the battle-field did not desert him in after-life, and during the war he inspired his troops with the same indomitable courage and bravery. All who had ever been under his command would not hesitate to follow wherever he led.

From an early period in the rebellion he had looked upon the invasion of the North as one of the surest means of ending the war, and long before General Lee invaded Maryland Jackson seems to have formed a similar plan even with the handful of troops he then had under his command. It is said that when the Potomac was finally crossed in August, 1862, General Jackson halted his command in the middle of the river and took off his hat while his bands played "Maryland, my Maryland." While in that State, on one occasion the ladies crowded around him and cut every button from his coat. He remarked: "Ladies, this is the first time I was ever surrounded."

Colonel Ford, a Federal officer who was taken prisoner at Harper's Ferry, relates the following anecdote: "An orderly rode up while we were conversing, and said to Jackson: 'I am ordered by General McLaws to report to you that McClellan is within six miles with an immense army.' Jackson asked: 'Has General McClellan any baggage-train or drove of cattle?' The reply was that he had. Jackson remarked that he could whip any army that was followed by a drove of cattle, alluding to the hungry condition of his men."

He was exceedingly modest. The publishers of a Southern illustrated journal wrote to him, requesting his daguerreotype for an engraving and some notes of his battles for a biographical sketch. He wrote in reply that he had no picture of himself and had never done any thing.

General Jackson wore a sun-browned coat of gray cloth, cavalry boots reaching to the knee, and his head was covered by a cap much faded, which tilted so far over his forehead that he was compelled to raise his chin in the air in order to look under the rim. His horse was an old raw-boned sorrel, who calmly moved about like his master, careless of cannon-ball or bullet in the hottest moments of battle.

In action Jackson was often impetuous. It is stated that at the battle of Cedar Run his command was pressed by superior numbers so that it was forced back and the day seemed lost. Galloping to the front amidst the terrible fire, he personally rallied his troops, and by his voice and example induced them to re-form. When this was accomplished he gave the order to charge, when, as if inspired by his presence, they obeyed and speedily regained the ground they had lost.

General Jackson was a hard student. At West-Point his lessons were learned only after the utmost mental labor, and few there considered him a bright scholar. He graduated, however, far above many whose tasks had been more easily learned and who it was thought would distance him in the contest for the prize at examination.

When he was a Professor at the Virginia Military Institute he was a martinet in the performance of his duties, and the pupils were led to regard him as a most unreasonable and exacting stickler for useless military etiquette and ceremony. He once continued to wear a thick woolen uniform late in the summer, and when asked by the professors why he did so, replied that he had seen an order prescribing that dress, but none had been exhibited to him directing it to be changed.

MAJ GEN U. S. GRANT

ULYSSES S. GRANT.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL U. S. GRANT was born at Point Pleasant, Clermont Co., Ohio, April twenty-seventh, 1822. His ancestors were Scotch. His early education was obtained at a seminary at Maysville, Kentucky. Through the influence of friends he was appointed cadet at the Military Academy at West-Point in 1839; he being then but seventeen years of age. Progressing steadily in his studies, and graduating with honor, he entered the United States army July first, 1843, as brevet second lieutenant of infantry. He was assigned to the Fourth regiment, then on duty in Missouri and the Indian territory, remaining there until his regiment was ordered to Texas. At Corpus Christi he received his full commission as second lieutenant of the Seventh infantry, bearing date September thirtieth, 1845. His regiment joined the army under General Taylor, and participated in the battles of Palo Alto, May sixth, and Resaca de la Palma, May ninth, 1846. Grant had, however, been detached and rejoined the Fourth regiment the previous November. With this corps he participated in the operations of General Taylor along the Rio Grande and in the battle of Monterey, September twenty-third, 1846. Previous to the surrender of Vera Cruz, the Fourth regiment was transferred to the command of General Scott. Lieutenant Grant took part in the siege of that stronghold and advanced with the victorious army to the city of the Montezumas. He was holding a staff appointment as quartermaster at that time, but was actively engaged in the battle of Molino del Rey, behaving with such gallantry that he was awarded by Congress the brevet of first lieutenant, which he declined. He subsequently was promoted to the full rank of first lieutenant to date from September sixteenth, 1847. At the battle of Chapultepec, September thirteenth, 1847, with his command, he joined Captain Horace Brooks, of the Second artillery, and by a united movement carried a strong field-work, thus completely turning the enemy's right. For his conduct on this occasion he received honorable mention in the official dispatches of General Worth, and was rewarded with the brevet rank of captain, to date from the battle, which brevet was confirmed during January, 1850.

After the close of the war with Mexico, Captain Grant was stationed in New-York State, with his regiment, which was divided among the forts and defences of the northern frontier and Michigan. In 1852, his corps was sent to the

Pacific coast, and the battalion to which Captain Grant belonged was stationed at Fort Dallas, Oregon. While here he received the full commission of captain, dating from August, 1853. On the thirty-first of July, 1854, he resigned his commission in the army and took up his residence in St. Louis, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1859, when he married and removed to Galena, Ill., at which place he united in partnership with his father in the tanning business.

When the rebellion broke out General Grant offered his services to Governor Yates, of Illinois, who appointed him an aid on his staff, and mustering officer of the State volunteers. He retained this position until June fifteenth, 1861, when desiring active service, he was appointed colonel of the Twenty-first Illinois volunteers. This regiment was sent into Missouri, and formed part of General Hurlbut's force, was subsequently stationed at Mexico, Mo., where it was incorporated with General Pope's troops, and, during the early part of August 1861, garrisoned Pilot Knob, and afterward Marble Creek, Mo. August twenty-third he was appointed by the President Brigadier-General of volunteers, with rank from May seventeenth, 1861. General Grant was then placed in command of the post at Cairo, where he was afterwards joined by McClernand's brigade. His department then included the Missouri shore of the Mississippi from Cape Girardeau to New-Madrid. Kentucky, at this time, was supposed to be neutral, and its Governor was anxious that its soil should not be invaded by the troops of either combatants. The rebels, however, perceiving the importance of Columbus in a military view, seized upon that point and garrisoned Belmont opposite. General Grant at once determined to occupy Paducah, at the mouth of the Tennessee River, and successfully accomplished his object on the sixth of September. In answer to a protest from the Governor of Kentucky, Grant called his attention to the occupation of Columbus by the rebels as the provocation for his course. He subsequently occupied Smithland at the mouth of the Cumberland River, and thus blockaded the entrance to those important streams, and gained valuable bases for future operations. On the seventh of November General Grant made a movement upon Belmont, Mo., for the purpose of dislodging the rebel troops who had fortified that position, and was successful. The object having been accomplished, he proceeded to withdraw his forces. Large numbers of his command, however, were so busily engaged in reaping the spoils of victory, that reënforcements of the enemy landed and accelerated the departure to such an extent that the closing scenes had the appearance of a rout, and as such were considered by the Southern leaders. General Grant, however, retired safely, and, under all the circumstances, the battle of Belmont was a victory.

After Fremont's supersedure by General Halleck, Grant's department was extended, and embraced the southern part of Illinois, that part of Kentucky west

of the Cumberland River, and the southern counties of Missouri south of Cape Girardeau. Columbus had by this time—December twentieth, 1861—been greatly strengthened by the rebels, and was so situated that an attack from the river was considered impracticable. The Southern troops were also in force in Central Kentucky, occupying Bowling Green as the key of the route to Nashville in Tennessee, and held Fort Henry on the Tennessee and Fort Donelson on the Cumberland. Grant's plans comprised their dislodgment from Columbus on his right and Bowling Green on his left, and with a view to conceal his real destination, he first made a reconnoissance in force down the Mississippi to the vicinity of Columbus. Next, with troops under McClernand, he made a movement in a south-easterly direction from Cairo. Then concentrating his forces, he moved rapidly upon Fort Henry, on the Tennessee, and carried the rebel position, February sixth, 1862, capturing General Tilghman and staff and sixty men; the rest of the command having retreated to Fort Donelson. The fleet of gunboats, under Flag-Officer Foote, then passed up the Cumberland River to Fort Donelson, while General Grant, with his command, moved across and invested the fort on the twelfth of February. The fort was garrisoned by twenty thousand men under Pillow, Floyd, and Buckner. General Grant commenced the attack on the morning of the thirteenth, and continued it on the fourteenth and fifteenth, by the night of which he had secured all the commanding positions, and, save at one point, had completely hemmed the rebel forces in. During the night of the fifteenth, the rebel generals held a council of war, when it was determined that it was useless to hold out longer. Generals Floyd and Pillow turned the command over to Buckner, and the former succeeded in withdrawing his corps through the unguarded part, and both rebel leaders made good their escape. On the next morning Buckner sent a flag of truce to General Grant, offering to surrender, and asking terms of capitulation. The answer was laconic, and gave the victorious General the appellation which he has ever since borne—"Unconditional Surrender Grant." He replied: "No terms other than an unconditional surrender can be accepted. I propose to move immediately upon your works." Buckner was compelled to submit, and immediately surrendered his command, consisting of thirteen thousand eight hundred and twenty-nine men, three thousand horses, forty-eight field-pieces, seventeen heavy guns, twenty thousand stand of arms, and a large quantity of commissary stores. The rebel losses in the siege were two hundred and thirty-one killed and one thousand and seven wounded. The Union loss was four hundred and forty-six killed, one thousand seven hundred and thirty-five wounded, and one hundred and fifty prisoners. The number of prisoners was increased on the day of surrender by a reënforcement which had been sent from the vicinity of Bowling Green. Flag-Officer Foote moved up the river immediately after the surrender, and captured Clarksville. General Buell pushed

on from the vicinity of Bowling Green, and on the twenty-third captured Nashville, Tennessee, with his advance under General Nelson. The capture of Fort Henry and Fort Donelson not only opened the navigation of the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers, but turned the rebel positions at Columbus and Bowling Green, which were almost immediately evacuated.

For his victory at Fort Donelson, Grant was made Major-General of volunteers, to date from the day of the surrender. His district was then extended and denominated the Department of West-Tennessee. General Grant's plans seemed from the outset to have comprehended a theatre of no less magnitude than the entire valley of the Mississippi. Doubtless, had he met with the success he anticipated in his movement upon Corinth, Miss., he would have soon occupied a position in the rear of Vicksburgh which would have placed that stronghold in our possession one year at least sooner than it fell. After the capture of Nashville, Grant retraced his steps to the Cumberland, and forwarded his troops on transports to Pittsburgh Landing. Corinth was the objective point, for there the rebels had concentrated their forces under one of their ablest generals, A. Sidney Johnston, and it was in a military view a position of great strategic importance. The rebel general perceived General Grant's object, and, with a view to overwhelm him before reënforcements from Nashville could join him, he moved his forces out of Corinth to attack him at Pittsburgh Landing. The engagement opened on the morning of April sixth, and raged with fearful fury until night. The Union forces had then been driven from the field to the banks of the river, and the protection of the gunboats; but there they held their position, inspired by the indomitable energy of their commander, and rested on their arms for reënforcements. The troops under Buell arrived upon the opposite bank of the river shortly after sunset, and immediately crossed the stream. The next morning the line of battle was formed, and the rebels were driven from the field with the loss of A. Sidney Johnston and fearful slaughter in their ranks. The Union army was so exhausted, however, that but a brief pursuit was made, and the rebels retired within their intrenchments at Corinth. The Union losses in this engagement were one thousand seven hundred and thirty-five killed, seven thousand eight hundred and eighty-two wounded, and four thousand and forty-five missing and prisoners; a portion of General Prentiss's brigade having been captured. The rebel losses were stated in the official report of Beauregard, who succeeded to the command when General Johnston fell, to be one thousand seven hundred and twenty-eight killed, eight thousand and twelve wounded, and nine hundred and fifty-nine missing.

While General Grant's expedition was being transferred to the Tennessee, a portion of the navy under Flag-Officer Foote commenced operations, in conjunction with General Pope, upon the Mississippi River, at Island No. 10, where the

rebels had taken position after the evacuation of Columbus, Ky. The bombardment of this place commenced on the fifteenth of March, and continued, with but little interruption, until April seventh, when it surrendered in consequence of its being flanked by means of a canal which had been constructed by the military engineers. After the capture of Island No. 10, Flag-Officer Foote proceeded down the river to Fort Pillow, which presented another obstacle to his further progress.

Meantime Grant commenced to reörganize his army, and pushed several important reconnoissances to the vicinity of Corinth. General Halleck took the field in person about the middle of April, but gave Grant the command of the centre, which made him next in rank to himself. General Halleck advanced upon Corinth by regular siege approaches, and continued his operations until May twenty-ninth, when the position was evacuated, it being no longer tenable. Fort Pillow was also evacuated on the fifth of June, and on the sixth Flag-Officer Foote, after a grand naval engagement opposite Memphis, received the surrender of that city. General Halleck was called to Washington as General-in-Chief, on the twenty-second of July, and Grant's command was extended and denominated the Department of Tennessee.

The operations during the summer were of but little importance; Grant being employed in reörganizing his army. September nineteenth, a portion of his forces, under General Rosecrans, attacked Price at Iuka, Miss., and completely routed him. On the third of October, General Grant's position at Corinth was attacked by Van Dorn; but, after three days' fighting, the rebels were compelled to retire after losing heavily in killed and wounded. On the thirtieth of October, they began concentrating their forces at Ripley, Miss., with the intention of dislodging Grant, but he, by superior generalship, outmanœuvred them, and prepared to move his army westward and southward toward Central Mississippi. On the ninth of November, his advance occupied La Grange, and on the second of December, another portion of his troops, under General Hovey, occupied Granada, Miss., where a large quantity of railroad stock was destroyed. Grant's intentions respecting a further movement into Central Mississippi were frustrated by circumstances over which he had no control, and his base of operations was transferred to Memphis. His department then included Cairo, Forts Henry and Donelson, Northern Mississippi and Tennessee, west of the Tennessee River. On the twenty-second of December, his army was divided into four corps, each under an efficient commander, and each operating independently of the other, but all under the supreme direction of Grant. General Sherman, who commanded the right wing of the army, made a movement against Vicksburgh, in the latter part of December, in which he was unsuccessful.

Early in January, 1863, General Grant assumed the principal direction of the

operations for the capture of Vicksburgh. Admiral Porter coöperated with his fleet, and Colonel, afterward General Grierson, made a brilliant foray in April through Central Mississippi for the purpose of cutting the railroad communication. Siege operations were commenced against Vicksburgh on the twenty-second of January, and Grant took the field in person on the fourth of February. The bombardment commenced on the eighteenth. Various plans were put in execution to accomplish the result desired, among which were the digging of canals to connect the waters of the Mississippi with streams tributary to the Yazoo, so that Haines's Bluff might be taken by a flank movement, and Vicksburgh be approached from the north. These plans failed, however. Admiral Porter during the months of March and April succeeded in running several of his gunboats past the batteries at Vicksburgh, and, on the thirtieth of April, passed the batteries at Grand Gulf, below Vicksburgh, with his entire squadron. General Grant had, by this time, moved his army to the south of Vicksburgh; and, on the same day, April thirtieth, landed at Bruinsburgh. Thence his march to the interior was rapid and brilliant. The victories of Grand Gulf, Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills, and Big Black River bridge, followed in quick succession; the rebels, under Pemberton, retreating from before the victorious legions into the defences of Vicksburgh, which, on the eighteenth of May, were closely invested by General Grant. The remainder of that month and the month of June was occupied in prosecuting the siege. On the fourth of July, Vicksburgh was unconditionally surrendered to the Union forces; thirty-one thousand two hundred and seventy-seven prisoners and a large quantity of artillery being captured. The National losses in the siege were five hundred and forty-five killed, three thousand six hundred and eighty-eight wounded, and three hundred and three prisoners. General W. T. Sherman was immediately sent in pursuit of Joseph E. Johnston, who was in the vicinity of Jackson, and defeated him, scattering an army already greatly demoralized and despairing. The fall of Vicksburgh accelerated the surrender of Port Hudson to General Banks; the navigation of the Mississippi was almost immediately restored, and the rebel territory literally cut in twain. For this victory General Grant was made a Major-General in the regular army, to date from July fourth, 1863. Having concluded his campaign, he paid a visit to New-Orleans, where he received an ovation from the loyal citizens. While on horseback, attending a review, he fell, and was seriously injured, but as soon as he was sufficiently recovered he commenced his journey northward; and, by orders of the War Department, reported at Indianapolis. Here he met the Secretary of War, who directed him to assume command of the military division of the Mississippi, with plenary powers. His department embraced the departments of the Tennessee, Ohio, and the Cumberland, and he assumed command on the eighteenth of October. General Rosecrans had incurred

the censure of the War Department in conducting the battle of Chickamauga on the nineteenth and twentieth of September, and had been superseded by Major-General Thomas. General W. T. Sherman was placed in command of the Department of the Tennessee, and was then on his way to Chattanooga, with his corps, to reënforce the army there. General Burnside was in command of the Department of the Ohio, with his headquarters at Knoxville, Tenn. The position of affairs at Chattanooga was somewhat critical when Grant assumed control of his new department. The rebels occupied Lookout Mountain and other positions commanding Chattanooga and the communications by the Tennessee River. The concentration of large bodies of troops at and in the vicinity of Chattanooga demanded that adequate lines of supply should be opened. General Burnside was threatened by Longstreet, who had been detached from the main rebel army in order to overwhelm the Union forces in East-Tennessee, and all was favorable for an aggressive movement on the part of Grant. On the twenty-third, twenty-fourth, and twenty-fifth of November, he succeeded, by the battle of Chattanooga, in driving the rebels from the commanding positions which they held, and they retreated precipitately through and beyond Ringgold, Ga. Reënforcements were immediately sent to the relief of General Burnside, who was being besieged at Knoxville, and on the twenty-ninth of November, the rebels were compelled to raise the siege of that place and retreat in a north-easterly direction on the line of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. Thus General Grant, by the victory at Chattanooga, not only secured a permanent base of operations at that point, but defended East-Tennessee against all assaults by the rebels. The President recognized the importance of this victory in a letter to General Grant, in which he said: "Understanding that your lodgment at Chattanooga and Knoxville is now secure, I wish to tender you and all under your command, my more than thanks—my profoundest gratitude—for the skill, courage, and perseverance with which you and they, over so great difficulties, have effected that important object. God bless you all."

Upon the recommendation of the President, Congress passed a resolution of thanks, and voted a medal to General Grant for his great victories, and this resolution was the first which became a law during the session of the Congress of 1863 and 1864. On the twenty-sixth of February, 1864, an Act was passed by Congress reviving the grade of lieutenant-general, and General Grant was appointed to that position by President Lincoln, receiving his commission at Washington, March ninth. He has thus obtained the highest honors he as a soldier can desire. His name has been brought forward as a candidate for the Presidency, an event which does not shake his modesty in the least. When the subject was mentioned to him, he remarked that he aspired to only one political office. "When the war is over," said he, "I mean to run for mayor of Galena, Ill."—his

place of residence — "and if elected I shall have the sidewalk between my house and the depot repaired."

General Grant's personal appearance is very unassuming. On the battle-field he wore a huge military coat, a slouching hat, and no insignia of his rank. He is an inveterate smoker and is rarely seen without a segar. When Pemberton had an interview with him, immediately prior to the capitulation of Vicksburgh, General Grant went aside with him, seated himself upon a grassy mound, and smoked while the details of the surrender were discussed.

At the close of the first day's engagement at Pittsburgh Landing, General Grant, with a view to rally his men, rode along the lines with hat and sword uplifted imploring the men to stand but a little while longer, for reënforcements were momentarily expected. And it is due in a great measure to his heroism on that occasion that the fortunes of the day were saved.

General Grant seems to have so planned his campaigns as to insure success. It is on record that before he commenced his movement to the south of Vicksburgh, the President was undecided as to the feasibility of his plan. After the movement was commenced, the President thought that he should go down the river and join General Banks; and when he turned northward toward the Big Black, the President feared it was a mistake. "But," he adds, "I now wish to make a personal acknowledgment that you were right and I was wrong." From the moment that General Grant commenced his movement against Forts Henry and Donelson up to and including the period of his command of the military department of the Mississippi — except a brief time when General Halleck was in the field before Corinth — he has acted upon plans of his own designing, and to him alone is due the credit of achieving the many victories he has won.

A man who has attained such a high military position will naturally have some enemies. While he was quietly pursuing his military career he had many influential foes who lost no opportunity to malign him. Now they and their false charges are all swept away. He was accused of being addicted to intemperance. This was disproved fully, and the President silenced some of his calumniators, on one occasion, by stating that if he knew on what kind of whiskey General Grant got intoxicated, he would send a demijohn to each of the generals in the field if it would make them win such victories as that at Vicksburgh. He exercised the most scrupulous care over his men and lent his official aid to protect them against imposition. On one occasion, after the surrender of Vicksburgh, some of his furloughed men were charged exorbitantly for passage up the river by steamboat men. The General was very indignant, and remarked: "I will teach them, if they need the lesson, that the men who have perilled their lives to open the Mississippi River for their benefit cannot be imposed upon with impunity."

The opposition faction at the North received no sympathy from him. When Logan was at home on a furlough, some persons remarked to General Grant, that they thought he had been absent too long. He replied: "I extended General Logan's furlough because, while he is in Illinois fighting copperheads, he is still in the field doing his duty."

On his return up the Mississippi, he responded to an invitation to meet the loyal citizens of Memphis, but declined to speak to the toast given in compliment to him. At a later hour in the evening he appeared upon the balcony of his hotel, and modestly thanked the assemblage for the honor they had conferred upon him.

General Grant has captured, during his brilliant career, no less than four hundred and seventy-two cannon, and over ninety thousand prisoners—more than any other two generals in the whole army. The territory which he conquered has remained in the possession of the Federal arms, if we except the presence occasionally of roving guerrilla bands. The reconstruction of Tennessee, Mississippi, and Arkansas will be due to his brilliant military achievements, and when Alabama and Georgia fall into line, General Grant can honestly claim a great share of the honor of their restoration from the thraldom of the rebel rule.

Upon his promotion, the President assigned to him command of the armies of the United States, relieving Halleck as General-in-Chief. General Grant selected the field as his headquarters, and proceeded to reörganize the armies for the spring campaign. As this sketch closes, April first, 1864, he is perfecting his plans for a vigorous prosecution of the war and the speedy downfall of the rebellion.

EDWARD D. BAKER.

THE death of a soldier in honorable warfare, on a well-fought field, is an event so intimately connected with his calling, that the mind is always more or less prepared for the calamity, however sudden may be its approach. Choice has made him "seek renown even in the jaws of danger and of death," and chance holds the scales in which his fate is weighed. But when one who has gained distinction in the peaceful walks of civil life, whose eloquent voice has moved multitudes to enthusiasm or to tears, and who has taken the sword from motives of patriotism only, is cut off in the midst of fame and usefulness, fighting in the ranks of a loyal army, the community receives a shock from which it does not readily recover, refusing for a time to be comforted. Such was the feeling occasioned by the death of Colonel Baker, who, at the call of a betrayed and threatened country, forsook his seat in the halls of the national legislature for the field of battle, and there "foremost fighting, fell."

Edward D. Baker, late a Senator of the United States from Oregon, and colonel of the first California regiment, was born in London, England, on the 24th day of February, in the year 1811. His father, Edward Baker, a member of the Society of Friends, was a man of education and refinement; and his mother's brother, Captain Dickinson, of the royal navy, was one of the heroes of Trafalgar, where he fought under Lord Collingwood. In 1815, the elder Baker removed with his family to Philadelphia, whence ten years later he made a further migration to Illinois, and settling in the pleasant town of Belleville, in St. Clair county, established there an academy for boys, on what was then called the Lancasterian plan of instruction. Here his son Edward, a handsome and intelligent boy, received his principal education, giving even then many indications of the brilliant talents he was destined to develop in mature life. Not content with his prescribed studies, he would devour whatever books came within his reach, storing his mind with almost every thing which the wide range of literature embraced. To great industry, energy, and perseverance, he united a memory almost superhuman; and such were his powers of concentration, that the hasty perusal of a book would enable him to repeat *verbatim* whole pages of it. Hence the ready and almost inexhaustible fund of varied knowledge which in after-life astonished those who knew the circumstances of his childhood, and which con-

E. W. Parker

tributed in no slight degree to his success as a public speaker. As an illustration of the ambition for public life which even then began to stir him, it is related that a friend surprised him one day weeping bitterly over a volume which he was perusing, and asked him what book it was that so affected him. "The Constitution of the United States," was the reply. "I find that no foreigner can be President, and I am of English birth."

At the age of eighteen, young Baker removed to Carrollton, in Greene county, where he obtained a deputy clerkship in the county court; and in the intervals of his office labors applied himself with diligence to the study of law, which he determined to make his profession. Before reaching his majority he was admitted to the bar, after a highly creditable examination, and commenced practice in Carrollton. Possessing a practical knowledge of the details of his profession remarkable in so young a man, he soon showed also powers of oratory which placed him high as an advocate, at the very head of the bar in his circuit, and gave him a considerable reputation outside the courts of law.

About 1832–'33, a noted revival took place among the Christians or Campbellite Baptists in Illinois, under the influence of which Mr. Baker became a convert to the doctrines of the sect. Impressed with the belief that his abilities as a public speaker ought to be employed in the service of religion, he regularly devoted his Sundays, and such other time as he could spare from professional duties, to preaching; and in this course he persevered for several years, with high reputation as a pulpit orator.

In 1838, finding Carrollton too limited a field for his forensic powers, Mr. Baker removed to Springfield, then recently created the capital of the state, and immediately embarked in a lucrative practice. Among the many distinguished men with whom he then entered into competition were President Lincoln, the late Senator Douglas, Senators Trumbull and McDougal (the latter now of California), General Shields, and Colonel Bissell, not one of whom equalled him in the ready flow, the brilliancy, or the pathos, of his eloquence. In respect to voice, grace of delivery, and the other outward attributes of the orator, he far surpassed all of his contemporaries. These qualities suggested him as an aspirant for political honors; and in 1844, having previously held a seat in both houses of the state legislature, he was elected by the Whigs to represent the Springfield district (the only one in the state controlled by that party) in the twenty-ninth Congress, which met in the succeeding year. He was rapidly making himself known as one of the leaders of that body, when the Mexican War broke out; and, unable to resist the fascinations of a military career, he obtained permission from President Polk to raise a regiment in Illinois for the relief of General Taylor. Within two weeks it was recruited, equipped, and on the way to New Orleans, being the first one embarked from north of the Ohio. On the

Rio Grande he was dangerously wounded in the neck, in repressing a mutiny in a Mississippi regiment, and in consequence was unable to participate in the hard-fought battles of Monterey and Buena Vista.

Having resumed his seat in Congress for a few months, Colonel Baker rejoined his regiment before Vera Cruz, and marched with the army under Scott for Mexico. At Cerro Gordo his regiment, which formed part of the brigade of General Shields, took a prominent part in the assault upon the enemy's works; and upon the fall of Shields, severely wounded, Colonel Baker, assuming the command of the brigade, led it forward with a gallantry and dash which greatly contributed to the success of the day, and elicited the warm commendation of Generals Scott and Twiggs, and other high officers.

The term for which his men had enlisted having expired soon afterward, Colonel Baker returned home in the summer of 1847, and claimed from his friends a renomination to Congress. Being disappointed in this, he removed immediately to the Galena district, which for many years had been under the control of the Democrats, and taking the stump as a candidate in 1848, conducted an exciting canvass with a vigor and ability surpassing any of his previous efforts. The result was, his election to Congress by a large majority. He served through his term, with credit; but his mind, unsettled by the excitements of military life, was revolving schemes of adventure or political power in the newly-acquired possessions of the republic on the Pacific coast—the El Dorado of the West, toward which so many were already directing longing eyes. In 1852, he removed with his family to California, whither his reputation had preceded him, and, settling in San Francisco, he at once built up a large practice, and by common consent was acknowledged to be the most eloquent speaker in the state. The death of Senator Broderick in a duel, under circumstances which made it certain that a deep-laid plot had been conceived to murder him for his bold denunciations of slavery and the corrupt practices of the administration, afforded a memorable instance of the oratorical powers of Colonel Baker; and his address, delivered over the body of the deceased, aroused in a vast audience, collected in the principal square of San Francisco, the wildest emotions of grief. "Never, perhaps," says one who was present on the occasion, "was eloquence more thrilling; never certainly was it better adapted to the temper of its listeners. The merits of the eulogy divided public encomiums with the virtues of the deceased, and the orator became invested with the dead Senator's political fortunes."

But California was at that time too thoroughly under the control of the Democratic party to enable Colonel Baker, who had become associated with the Republicans, to enter the political arena with any prospect of success; and in 1859, having in the previous year been defeated as Republican candidate for

Congress in the San Francisco district, he removed to Oregon, and was elected a United States Senator for the term expiring March 4th, 1865. He also stumped the state vigorously for Lincoln in the presidential campaign of that year, and, in consequence of divisions among the Democrats, secured the electoral vote of Oregon for the Republican candidate. His eloquent voice was first heard in the Senate-chamber in the eventful session of 1860–'61; and his speech in reply to Senator Benjamin, of Louisiana, showed the quality of his genius. "Perhaps," said Senator Sumner, in his eulogy on Colonel Baker, delivered in the Senate on December 10th, 1861, "the argument against the sophism of secession was never better arranged and combined, or more simply popularized for the general apprehension. That speech at once passed into the permanent literature of the country, while it gave to its author an assured position in this body." On another occasion, he had a parliamentary contest with Senator Breckenridge, not then expelled from his seat, "meeting the polished traitor everywhere with weapons keener and brighter than his own."

The outbreak of the Rebellion found Colonel Baker no lukewarm friend of the Union. He threw himself, heart and soul, into the contest; and at the great Union mass meeting held in New York after the fall of Fort Sumter, his kindling eloquence stirred the multitude like the sound of a trumpet. "It may cost us seven thousand five hundred lives to crush this rebellion," he said; "it may be seventy-five thousand lives; it may be seven hundred and fifty thousand. What then? We have them! The blood of every loyal citizen of this government is dear to me; my sons and theirs—young men grown up beneath my eye and care—are here; they are all dear to me; but if the organization, the destiny, the renown, the glory, freedom of a constitutional government, the only hope of a free people demand it, let them all go!"

Colonel Baker immediately recruited, chiefly in New York and Philadelphia, a regiment of three years' volunteers, which, in grateful remembrance of the state where he had passed the last ten years of his life, he called the first California regiment. With this he took the field during the summer of 1861, still retaining his seat in the Senate, and holding under consideration the offer of a brigadier-generalship, and subsequently of a major-generalship, tendered him by the President; neither of which he was willing to accept, if it should prove incompatible with his legislative functions.

The autumn found Colonel Baker stationed with his regiment on the upper Potomac, near Edwards's Ferry, and within the department commanded by General Stone. On the 21st of October, in obedience to orders from that officer, he led a battalion of his regiment across the river, at Conrad's Ferry, to Ball's Bluff, on the Virginia shore, for the purpose of supporting reconnoissances made above and below under the general direction of Stone. Here he assumed command of

all the national troops, about twenty-one hundred in number, which had effected a landing. The butchery of that devoted band, surrounded by an unseen and numerous enemy, is more familiar to the public than the causes which brought about the catastrophe, and which perhaps will never be known. In the midst of imminent danger, Colonel Baker was courageous and collected; and although impressed with a presentiment, which he had expressed on previous occasions, that he should meet his death during this campaign, he spared no effort to encourage his men. At length the enemy showed a disposition to leave their cover in the woods. Colonel Baker ordered his thinned ranks to charge them, and, while cheering on his men, fell pierced by nine bullets. He expired instantly, dying as his generous and self-sacrificing spirit could have wished—

> "In some good cause, not his own,
> And like a warrior overthrown. . . . .
> Whose eyes are dim with glorious tears
> When, soiled with noble dust, he hears
> His country's war-song thrill his ears!"

His body was recovered, and, after being honored by imposing funeral ceremonies in Washington and New York, was conveyed to San Francisco for interment. The public mourning along the Pacific sea-board, where he was best known and appreciated, is a sufficient evidence of the regard he had inspired in the hearts of his countrymen.

GEN OLIVER O HOWARD

OLIVER OTIS HOWARD.

THE subject of this sketch was born November eighth, 1830, at Leeds, Maine, near the Androscoggin River. He graduated at Bowdoin College in 1850 and four years after at West-Point, where he was fourth in his class, the rebel Generals Stuart and Villipigue being numbers thirteen and twenty-two in it respectively. He early entered into the war, resigning his first lieutenancy in the regular army and his professorship of mathematics at West-Point in June, 1861, to become Colonel of the Third Maine volunteers. He was soon in the front with his regiment, and did good service at the first battle of Bull Run, where he was Acting Brigadier of the Third brigade of Heintzelman's Third division, and where his brigade took part in the obstinate fighting to carry the hill between the Stone Bridge and Sudley's Springs, from which the rebel batteries so effectively assailed the Union troops who had carried the rebel position at the bridge itself. Colonel Howard's name was mentioned with honor in General McDowell's report of the battle.

Colonel Howard remained in charge of the brigade, on September third, 1861, received a brigadier's commission, and with his command continued in the army of the Potomac until wounded at the battle of Fair Oaks, June first, 1862. His brigade was in Richardson's division of Sumner's corps. When the attack was made on Casey's troops on May thirty-first, that corps was on the south side of the Chickahominy, six or seven miles to the rear. The corps was ordered up in haste, and just at nightfall Howard's brigade came into position. In the morning one of his regiments was placed in the front line, while the other three formed the second. Richardson's division bore a large share of that day's fighting, and French's and Howard's brigades did most of the brave and steady work which repulsed and routed the two obstinate and furious attacks of the battle. General Richardson, in his report, says: "Generals Howard and French could not have been excelled in their dispositions of the different forces under their command, the direction of their fire, and in the moral effect they produced upon their men, and resolute demeanor in cheering and urging them on." In this day's battle General Howard received two bullet wounds in his right arm, which had to be amputated. Scarcely waiting for his wound to heal, he reported again for active service, rejoined the army of the Potomac, and commanded the Third brigade of Sedgwick's division in Sumner's corps at the battle of Antietam.

General Howard's part in this fiercely contested field was not less creditable than at Fair Oaks to him personally, but was less brilliant. Sumner's corps, it will be remembered, went into battle in the forenoon of September seventeenth, General Sumner taking command in place of General Hooker, who was wounded and disabled. Sedgwick's division went into the fire in advance, was flanked and irretrievably broken. General Howard took the division upon General Sedgwick's removal from the field with three wounds, and labored to rally it, but the fury of the rebel fire was too great, and the troops would not form. General Sumner himself succeeded no better, and the division was necessarily taken off the ground.

In the reörganization of the army of the Potomac into three grand divisions, after General Burnside's accession to the command in November, 1862, the right division was given to General Sumner, and General Couch took the Second corps in his place. In the rapid march from Warrenton to Falmouth, which preceded the battle of Fredericksburgh, General Couch's corps had the advance, General Sedgwick's former division, still under General Howard's command, moving as the left of Couch's three columns.

About the time of this march, a circular from Governor Andrew reached General Howard, inquiring about the Massachusetts regiments, and asking suggestions about them. General Howard's answer, besides a deservedly high compliment to the three Massachusetts regiments in his command, contained a brief recommendation, exhibiting his peculiar direct sense and practical wisdom. It was simply that the regiments should be filled and kept full, as their first military need; and that all promotions should be based upon good conduct in the service, or, where that will not serve, on seniority.

On the eleventh of December, 1862, General Howard's division, in the post of honor, led the advance of the army of the Potomac over the Rappahannock, under an ineffective fire from the rebel batteries. One of his brigades, under Colonel Hall, did gallant and valuable service in clearing the streets of Fredericksburgh, driving out Barksdale's Mississippi brigade after a desperate street-fight, with a considerable loss in killed and wounded on each side.

The division bivouacked in the deserted streets of the rebel city. During the next day the remainder of the army crossed the river, and the third day, Saturday, December thirteenth, was that of the defeat. In that tremendous contest General Howard and his division were in the foremost ranks, his troops being chosen by the veteran Sumner to support French, who led the first charge upon Lee's lines. At ten minutes before twelve French's division charged, and was met and driven back by a hot musketry fire from behind strong stone walls and breastworks. General Hancock's division went in next, and was in like manner repulsed. At three P.M. General Howard's division was sent in in turn,

but brigade after brigade was fruitlessly flung against the strong works of the rebel army, only to be driven back like their predecessors. The whole division was thus used in vain, and all Couch's corps having now been employed and defeated, was withdrawn, Butterfield's corps of Hooker's grand division relieving it and maintaining our lines. On this day General Howard's command lost in killed, wounded, and missing one thousand men. The remaining six thousand were, however, untouched in *morale* or spirit, and as their General rode along their lines on Sunday, when they were momentarily expecting to be ordered into the fight again, they received him with cheers loud and long. The battle was not renewed, and on Monday night the army recrossed the Rappahannock.

At the time of the Chancellorsville campaign General Howard's steady soldiership and trustworthiness raised him to the command of the Eleventh corps, though he and his troops had not, at the time of the battle, been long enough together for a proper acquaintance with each other. The part borne by General Howard in the defeat of Chancellorsville was like that in the defeat of Fredericksburgh, very creditable to his own bravery and soldiership. Howard's position on the day of the battle was strongly intrenched on its direct front, looking south. An attack was made on this front on Friday evening, May first, 1863, but the strength of the works and the commanding positions of General Howard's artillery enabled him to repulse them easily. All through that night confused sounds of voices, wagons, axe-strokes, and military movements were heard off in the woods to the south and west of Howard's line. The only interpretation placed upon these sounds seems to have been that the enemy were cutting a road by which to escape to Gordonsville past our right front. But this over-confident theory was terribly refuted on Saturday. On that day, in the afternoon, the enemy were reported moving "across the plank-road," that is, on a line across Howard's right flank and parallel with a line passing at right angles through the centre of our main position from front to rear. General Howard was at nearly the same time notified from headquarters that the enemy was in retreat to Gordonsville. Just afterward, Sickles, whose corps was well out in the advance to Howard's left, sent to him for support, and he at once prepared to move up and join Sickles's right. Lastly, at this moment, Hooker sent him orders to send Sickles a brigade. This was a sufficiently confused and misleading condition of affairs, and was the more unfortunate because Hooker's order, which General Howard promptly obeyed, deprived him of his best brigade, and his whole reserve, Bolan's; the length of his line preventing him from keeping back a larger force. He himself took Bolan's brigade to its new position, and hurried back to his headquarters at full gallop, arriving five minutes before Jackson's attack. Two cannon-shot and a tremendous musketry fire announced the attack of the rebels, and before General Howard could ride to the right of his line the furthest brigade, Von Gilsa's, a German

one, was totally routed, and he met it pouring back in utter disorder. The next brigade caught the panic. General Devens, commanding the division, was wounded while trying to rally his men. General Schurz's division, posted next, became disordered in its turn. The whole position was effectually lost, three stout German regiments only, under Colonel Buschbeck, at the extreme left, standing to their colors and fighting it out until completely outflanked. All efforts to rally the corps entirely failed. General Hooker ordered up General Berry's division of veterans, who took and held bravely a defensible line some distance to the rear, and General Howard quickly rallied a large part of his corps behind Berry, and when the rebels made another attack at midnight was able to bring his troops up in good order and assist in repulsing them.

In the new line, to which General Hooker withdrew his forces on Sunday morning, the Eleventh corps was given the extreme left, on the Rappahannock, where it strongly intrenched itself, and repulsed several attacks during Monday and Tuesday. During these two days General Howard was constantly under fire, refusing to go out of sight of his front line, and frequently the mark for deliberate rebel sharp-shooting. While holding this post, he took decisive precautions against any unnecessary repetition of Saturday's misfortune by posting one of his old Fair Oaks regiments, the Sixty-fourth New-York, directly in the rear of Gilsa's brigade, with strict orders to shoot down any man who should run back. In the night of Tuesday General Hooker recrossed the Rappahannock General Howard had again borne a noble and soldierly part in the front of a battle where the army was defeated without any fault of his.

Still remaining in command of the Eleventh corps, General Howard accompanied the army of the Potomac in its marches, during June, 1863, after Lee toward the field of Gettysburgh, and, as at Fredericksburgh and Chancellorsville, was well up in the front. Major-General Reynolds, with the First corps, was first in the advance, and when, on July first, he engaged the rebels beyond Gettysburgh, on the Cashtown road, in order to support Buford's cavalry, he sent back to Howard, whose corps was next behind, to hasten up. About ten A.M. General Reynolds fell mortally wounded, and the command, after devolving for an hour and a half on General Doubleday, was assumed by General Howard, who reached the field at half-past eleven, and maintained the battle with the First and Eleventh corps until four P.M., when the accumulating rebel force outflanked him and made it necessary to fall back through Gettysburgh to the Cemetery Hill south of the town. General Hancock now coming up and taking command with General Howard, posted the troops so strongly in this very defensible position that no further attack was made that day. The brave fighting of the Eleventh corps during this day relieved it from the unpleasant imputations which had lain against it since its defeat at Chancellorsville. General Howard's own charac-

teristic traits of steady and ready bravery and prudence were also once more conspicuous in the resolute manner in which he held his position beyond Gettysburgh up to the latest possible moment, and in the coolness, foresight, and skill with which he first fixed on the key-point of the Cemetery, and at the proper time withdrew fighting, occupied his new position and held it against all comers. On the next day, the second, at eight P.M., the Eleventh corps again repulsed a desperate assault upon its position at Cemetery Hill, inflicting immense loss, and its fighting was brave and effective throughout the whole battle.

When Rosecrans was superseded by Grant, General Howard and his corps were sent, as tried and proved soldiers, to reënforce the army of the Cumberland, and have since formed part of General Hooker's command. After midnight, on the night of October twenty-eighth, General Howard's corps, then encamped under the west slope of Lookout Mountain, repulsed a fierce night attack by Longstreet's corps. In this fight three regiments of the Eleventh corps (Seventy-third Ohio, Thirty-third Massachusetts, and One Hundred and Thirty-sixth New-York) charged, routed, and drove from their works the whole of McLaws's brigade of two thousand men, making forty prisoners. The brilliant manœuvre of which this attack was part resulted in the substantial opening of the water communication of the Tennessee to General Grant's army. In the sharp affair of November twenty-third, which gave us the key position of Orchard Knob, in front of Chattanooga, the Eleventh corps was in reserve. On the twenty-sixth, it was operating along with Sherman against Bragg's right, not effecting any direct advantage, but drawing the rebel troops that way and leaving their centre weakened for the wonderful charge up the Missionary Ridge, which gave us the Ridge, the position, and the victory.

A cool exploit of the General here deserves recording. At the time of the repulse of Longstreet west of Lookout, General Howard, in moving across the field with a small cavalry escort, came suddenly upon a body of rebel infantry, answered their hail with "All right!" ordered them to approach, and then so sternly and peremptorily ordered them to surrender that they promptly did so.

Since the brilliant victory of Chattanooga General Howard and his faithful and veteran corps have remained with the army of the Cumberland, under the immediate command of General Hooker, participating in its various operations; but these have not, so far, been of a nature to furnish any further history of importance.

In closing this sketch, it should be added that General Howard, beside his professional abilities as a soldier, is of singularly pure and upright private character, and a professed and consistent Christian.

SALMON P. CHASE.

NO public man of the day, the President alone excepted, holds so prominent a position as the present head of the Treasury Department. Occupying a post always one of the most important under our system of government—though popularly accounted less honorable than the Premiership — the present war has multiplied a thousand-fold the powers and responsibilities of the place, making it palpable that, while military affairs might stumble yet afterward recover ground, upon the successful management of the finances hinged not the war only, but the very existence of the body politic. Hence Mr. Chase has been constantly in the public eye, and his policy has been the object of attention for all classes. Though his public life does not extend through so many years as some, his services have been such as to make his name familiar to his countrymen. Like many of those who have achieved eminence in the West, he is of New-England stock and birth, having been born in the little town of Cornish, New-Hampshire, on the thirteenth of January, 1808. When he had reached his seventh year, his father removed to Keene, in the same State, where he died two years later. At twelve years of age young Chase was sent to Worthington, Ohio, to be educated in the care of his uncle Philander, who was at that time Bishop of the State. His uncle having accepted the presidency of Cincinnati College, he entered that institution, but at the end of a year he returned to his former home in New-Hampshire. In 1824 he entered the Junior class of Dartmouth College, from which he graduated in 1826. In the fall of that year he left his blind mother and his home at Keene, at eighteen years of age, to make his first essay at practical life, friendless and poor, with only the capital of courage and his recent education. He made his way to Washington, provided with a few letters of introduction, and advertised in the *National Intelligencer* for pupils, intending to open a select private school. Not finding pupils, he applied to his uncle Dudley Chase, then a Senator from Vermont, for assistance in gaining a clerkship in the Treasury Department, but his uncle refused to aid him in that respect, and at length, after several months of idleness, he received from a Mr. Plumley the offer of the transfer to him of a flourishing boys' school. Accepting this, the success of his first attempt in life was established, and three years after (1829) he was admitted to the bar of the District of Columbia, having read law, while teaching in the interim, with

Hon. SALMON P. CHASE.

Hon. William Wirt, whose son was among his pupils. In the spring of 1830 he returned to Cincinnati, where he has since resided. His practice as a lawyer soon became extensive and valuable, and almost at the outset of his professional career he entered upon the course of consistent and earnest anti-slavery action which made his name widely known. In 1834, he became counsellor of the United States Bank at Cincinnati. In 1837, he acted as counsel for a woman claimed to be a fugitive slave, arguing that Congress possessed no constitutional right to confer upon State magistrates any authority in such cases, and that the act of 1793 concerning fugitives was unwarranted by the Constitution, and hence void. In the same year, in defending James G. Birney, who was arraigned before the Supreme Court of Ohio, under State law, for harboring a fugitive slave, he announced the doctrine which has been commonly held since by the opponents of slavery of all grades in the North, that slavery is essentially local and restricted in its character, and that a slave brought into a free State by the consent of his master cannot be reclaimed by force. In 1838 and 1846, associated with Mr. Seward as defendant's counsel in the famous Van Zandt case, before the United States Supreme Court, he argued the same doctrines more elaborately, maintaining that the clear understanding of the framers of the Government was that slavery was only local; that by the ordinance of 1787 no fugitive could be reclaimed from Ohio unless such fugitive had escaped from one of the original States; and that, furthermore, the clause in the Constitution relative to persons held to service or labor was one of compact between the States, and gave to Congress no power of legislation whatever, inasmuch as it had been transferred from the ordinance of 1787, where it conferred no such power on the Confederation, and was never held to confer any.

These and other cases gave Mr. Chase a national reputation, both as a lawyer and an anti-slavery man, and a minute history of his life would be almost a history of the anti-slavery struggle of that period. Shortly after, he began to appear in a wider field, and in 1841 united in a call for an anti-slavery convention, which met at Columbus, Ohio, in December of that year, organizing what was known as the Liberty Party of the State, nominating candidates for office, and issuing an address which was written by him. In 1843, he was a member of the National Liberty Convention, held at Buffalo, and was prominent in its proceedings, although dissenting from a resolution passed to treat the clause in the Constitution relative to fugitives as null and void. In 1845, he projected a larger Liberty Convention, which was held at Cincinnati in June. He prepared the address, which gave a historical sketch of slavery in the country, and argued for the necessity of a separate political party to resist its encroachments. In a second convention, two years later, he opposed any general nomination, believing that the agitation concerning the Wilmot Proviso would cause a more general movement in the

anti-slavery direction. The following year he prepared a call for a free-territory State Convention at Columbus, which culminated in the calling of a National one, to meet at Buffalo in August. At this Convention, which nominated Martin Van Buren for President, Mr. Chase was a member of the Committee on Resolutions, and the resolutions finally adopted, known as the Buffalo platform, were mainly his work.

In politics, Mr. Chase first acted with the Democrats, yet supporting General Harrison in 1840, and with the avowed intention of deserting the party whenever it should fall from its anti-slavery position. Later, he was a prominent member of the Free Democratic or Free Soil party, and after 1854 joined the Republican organization formed at that time. His formal entrance to political life was in 1849, when—on February twenty-second—he was chosen United States Senator, receiving the entire vote of the Democrats and of the Free-Soil wing. His formal withdrawal from the Democratic party was in 1852, in consequence of the approval of the compromises of 1850 by the Democratic Convention of that year, at which time he addressed a letter to Mr. B. F. Butler, of New-York, in favor of an independent Democratic party.

In the Senate he continued his persistent hostility to slavery. On the twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh of March, 1850, he made a speech in opposition to the carefully prepared compromise resolutions of Mr. Clay. He moved an amendment to the bill to organize New-Mexico and Utah, prohibiting slavery therein, but it failed by a vote of twenty to twenty-five. He also unsuccessfully proposed an amendment to the Fugitive Slave Bill, securing trial by jury, and another which excluded from the operation of the bill persons escaping from States to Territories, and *vice versa*. In 1854, he drafted an appeal to the people against the Nebraska Bill, which was signed by members of Congress, and on February third he made the first elaborate speech in opposition to the measure. An amendment of Mr. Douglas, declaring the Missouri restriction inoperative and void, being under consideration, Mr. Chase moved to strike out the words that the restriction "was superseded by the principles of the legislation of 1850, commonly called the compromise measures." This was lost by a vote of thirteen to thirty. His next amendment proposed to add to the words, in section fourteen of the bill, "subject only to the Constitution of the United States," the following, "Under which the people of the territory, through their appropriate representatives, may, if they see fit, prohibit the existence of slavery therein;" but this also was lost by ten to thirty-six. His third amendment, defeated by ten to thirty, proposed the appointment of three commissioners, residing in the territory, to organize it and divide it into election districts, allowing the people to choose their own Governor and Legislature.

In July, 1855, Mr. Chase was nominated by the anti-slavery men for Gov-

ernor of Ohio, and elected in the fall. During 1857, he succeeded in saving the State from pecuniary loss and the greater loss of its credit by the default of the Treasurer, in whose accounts a deficit of over five hundred thousand dollars had been discovered. The new administration of the State Government was conducted with singular prudence and success; and in 1857 Governor Chase was re-elected by the largest majority ever given in Ohio. In 1859, he was succeeded by Governor Dennison.

Receiving the Treasury Department from the hands of General Dix, his immediate predecessor, in March, 1861, he found the National finances hardly revived from the exhaustion and paralysis in which they were left by Secretary Howell Cobb. The task imposed upon him was gigantic, and failure in it would have ruined all at the outset. The funds at his disposal were scanty enough, and the credit of the Government was nominal abroad and at the lowest ebb at home; the depleted Treasury must be immediately replenished to meet the calls of what was plainly to be the most costly war in all history, and it was fortunate for the country that Mr. Chase's name possessed the popular favor. Meeting the directing parties of the principal banks in person, he was able to effect from them a temporary and timely relief. The history of his financial administration is too recent to require recapitulation here, but it was plain that a resort to loans and the issuing of Government paper was not a matter of choice at the time. The ability and success with which Mr. Chase has wielded his affairs is everywhere conceded; his most determined opponents find no fault with his system in itself, but only in his continued adherence to it. The point of difference between them and his adherents is concerning the limit and the time to which the plan of paper issues should be carried.

Mr. Chase is a man of personal attraction, and has the power of winning friends and avoiding the making of enemies. Being now in his fifty-ninth year, his active political life is nearly closed, in human probability; but, although he he has held office for a smaller term of years than many others, he has always been in one sense a public man, and has won the position of one of the foremost men of the time. Until recently his distinction was that of an anti-slavery leader, at a period when the popular mind was very impatient of anti-slavery agitation. Hazarding success for his adherence to this principle, he still adheres to it, yet carefully avoiding any alliance with the so-called Abolition party, as when he opposed a resolution declaring the clause relative to fugitives null and void; and in the Senate he joined the small minority of the anti-slavery part. As with the leaders of the Southern interest in Congress, he made the principle for which he stood superior to his party, and deserted his party for it. He won new honor in each office he assumed, yet his chief distinction is in his administration of the National finances. The record of this will be the record of the crowning position in his useful public life.

JOHN POPE.

JOHN POPE was born in the state of Kentucky, March 12th, 1823. His father, Governor Nathaniel Pope, of Virginia, emigrated to Kentucky in the early part of the present century, and, during the infancy of his son, removed with his family to Kaskaskia, Illinois. He was a delegate to Congress from Illinois before its organization as a state, and was subsequently for many years United States district judge, an office which he filled with eminent ability and fidelity. After receiving a careful preliminary education, young Pope was admitted in 1838 a cadet in the West Point military academy, where he was graduated in 1842, standing high in a class which numbered among its members Generals Rosecrans and Doubleday of the Union army, and the rebel Generals Gustavus W. Smith, Lovell, Longstreet, Van Dorn, and others. In July of the same year he was commissioned brevet second-lieutenant in the corps of topographical engineers. Upon the breaking out of the war with Mexico, he was attached to the army under General Taylor, and for "gallant and meritorious" conduct at the battle of Monterey was breveted a first-lieutenant, his commission bearing date September 23d, 1846. For "highly gallant and meritorious conduct" on the hard-fought field of Buena Vista he was breveted a captain, his commission being dated February 23d, 1847; and at the conclusion of the war, the state of Illinois testified its sense of the importance of his services by presenting him with a sword.

Thenceforth for many years Captain Pope was chiefly employed, in common with other officers of engineers, on the surveying and exploring expeditions which have opened to travel and emigration the vast and comparatively unknown regions lying between the valley of the Mississippi and the Pacific Ocean. In 1849, he conducted an expedition into the northern portions of Minnesota, and demonstrated the practicability of navigating the Red River of the North with steamers, for which service he received a vote of thanks from the territorial legislature.

After several years' service in New Mexico, Captain Pope was, in 1853, appointed to command one of the six expeditions organized by the war department, under an act of Congress, to ascertain the most practicable route for a railroad from the Mississippi to the Pacific, and was directed to explore the thirty-second

parallel from Red River to the Rio Grande. His survey, completed in the summer of 1854, was stated by Jefferson Davis, then secretary of war, to have been "creditably performed under the most disadvantageous circumstances." In connection with this enterprise he explored, in 1855–'56, the *Llano Estacado*, or Staked Plain, in Texas and New Mexico, and made some experiments in Artesian-well boring, with a view to determine the feasibility of obtaining a supply of water for railroad or other purposes. In July, 1856, he was advanced to the full rank of captain, and during the next three years his time was principally occupied with engineering duties in the Western military department.

Obtaining a leave of absence for the year 1860, Captain Pope entered zealously into the presidential canvass, and was a warm supporter of Mr. Lincoln. When the clouds of civil war began to gather on the horizon, he was not backward to proclaim the necessity of vigorous measures on the part of the government to maintain the integrity of the Union; expressing opinions which, if contrary to the etiquette of the service, as understood by some members of his profession, were nevertheless eminently patriotic, and, amid the positive defection of many of the regular army officers and the apparent lukewarmness of others, were gratefully received by the people of the loyal states. For some severe strictures on the temporizing policy of President Buchanan, to which he gave utterance in a lecture on fortifications, delivered in Cincinnati, in February, 1861, he was court-martialled by order of the President; but by the advice of Mr. Holt, secretary of war, the matter was dropped, the government having matters of graver import to occupy its attention. Captain Pope accordingly resumed his command in the engineer corps, and was one of the officers detailed by the war department to escort President Lincoln to Washington.

On May 3d, 1861, the President issued a call for forty-two thousand volunteers to serve for three years or the war; and on the 17th of the month, Captain Pope was commissioned a brigadier-general in that force, and appointed to a command in Northern Missouri, then swarming with secession sympathizers, who, at the instigation of the traitor governor, Jackson, were obstructing railroad travel, and committing depredations on private property. On July 19th, he issued a proclamation to the people of North Missouri, warning them against unlawful combinations, and during the next few weeks prosecuted a vigorous war against bridge-burners and guerillas, who soon discovered that General Pope's department was no place for their operations. After the arrival of General Halleck at St. Louis, in November, as commander-in-chief of the Western department, General Pope was detailed to active duty in Central Missouri; and on December 13th, in co-operation with General Jefferson C. Davis, he surprised and captured at Blackwater nearly two thousand rebel recruits for Price's army. Then, marching rapidly upon Shawnee Mound, he succeeded in the brief space

of ten days in driving the rebel forces completely out of that part of the country. These services, widely and gratefully acknowledged by the public, suggested him to General Halleck as a competent officer to command the army of the Mississippi, destined to co-operate, with the opening of the spring, in the general movement of the Western troops against the enemy.

On the 23d of February, 1862, General Pope assumed command of a well-appointed army at Commerce, Missouri, and a few days later marched upon New Madrid, where a force of ten thousand rebels, under General Jefferson Thompson, was intrenched in a strong position, defended by many heavy guns, and covered by a fleet of gunboats. During a delay occasioned by the failure to receive his siege-guns from Cairo, he dispatched a portion of his force to Point Pleasant, twelve miles below New Madrid, thus establishing an efficient blockade of the Mississippi, and preventing the arrival of supplies to the rebels from below. At sunset, on the 12th of March, the siege-guns arrived; on the same night they were placed in battery, within eight hundred yards of the enemy's main work; and at daylight, on the 13th, a heavy fire was opened. The enemy withstood the attack during the day, but on the night of the 13th precipitately abandoned their works, and took refuge on the other side of the river, leaving upward of sixty guns, several thousand small-arms, and equipments, stores, and munitions, of the value of nearly a million of dollars.

The rebels, however, still occupied Island Number Ten, commanding the river above New Madrid; and General Pope, being without the means of transporting his troops to the Kentucky shore, could not immediately pursue his advantage. On the 17th, Flag-Officer Foote, with his flotilla of gunboats and mortar-boats, opened fire upon Island Number Ten from above; but the work proving of far greater strength than he had anticipated, it became evident that, without the assistance of a land-force, operating on the other side of the river, the siege might be protracted for months. But General Pope had no transports, to cross the river below the island; and the inundated state of the country rendered it difficult, if not impossible, to march his troops to the vicinity of the flotilla. Availing himself, in this emergency, of the suggestion of General Schuyler Hamilton, one of his generals of division, he ordered a canal twelve miles long to be cut across the neck of land formed by a bend in the river opposite the island, with a view of floating transports down it to his assistance. The work was completed within three weeks, and on the 7th of April a number of transports and gunboats passed through. The embarkation of troops at New Madrid was commenced on the same day, and on the evening of the 9th nine thousand Union soldiers were landed on the Kentucky shore. The enemy at once surrendered their costly works on Island Number Ten, with an immense amount of material of war; and Pope, pushing on a division, under General Paine, to Tiptonville,

succeeded in capturing upward of five thousand retreating rebels, including three generals, seven colonels, and several hundred inferior officers, together with an immense amount of spoils. For these successes he was promoted to be a major-general, his commission dating from March 21st.

Flushed with victory, and with the applause of the country ringing in his ears, General Pope proceeded down the Mississippi, to attack Fort Pillow, but was arrested in his course by an order from General Halleck, directing him to repair with his troops to Pittsburg Landing. Within five days after receiving the order, his entire force was at Hamburg, four miles from Pittsburg, occupying a position on the extreme left of the Union line. He received the command of one of the three grand divisions into which General Halleck divided his army, and showed characteristic activity in the sharp actions which preceded the withdrawal of the enemy into his defensive works at Corinth; succeeding on one occasion, by a brilliant piece of strategy, in capturing a considerable number of prisoners. After the evacuation of Corinth, on May 30th, he pursued the retreating army under General Beauregard down the Mobile railroad, securing many prisoners and large quantities of munitions; and while engaged in this duty, he was summoned by the President to Washington, and appointed to the command of the "army of Virginia," comprising the combined corps of Generals Fremont, Banks, and McDowell, then stationed along the Potomac, and in front of Washington. These officers were all his seniors in rank, but, in the opinion of the President, the exigencies of the service demanded that he should be placed over them.

Before General Pope could commence the organization of his command, the series of reverses before Richmond, consequent upon General McClellan's transferring his base of operations to the James River, brought dismay to the government and people, and rendered necessary an entire change in the plans of the campaign. On the 14th of July, the new general issued an address to his troops, breathing the most ardent spirit of enterprise; and on the 29th—the President having in the mean time decided to remove the army of McClellan from the peninsula—he took the field in person, establishing his head-quarters at Warrenton, Virginia. As the readiest means of diverting the attention of the enemy from McClellan, Pope was ordered to make a demonstration in force upon Richmond; and immediately a forward movement, which had been preceded by several dashing cavalry reconnoissances, was commenced by his whole army. Reconnoitring parties crossed the Rapidan River, and pushed forward to Orange Court-House and other points; and on August 9th, the corps of General Banks fought a well-contested battle with the rebels under Jackson at Cedar Mountain. The latter fell back on the 11th, and Pope immediately brought his whole force up to the line of the Rapidan. Under cover of these movements, the army of McClellan

evacuated its position at Harrison's Landing on the 14th and 15th, without molestation, and the enemy at once prepared to fall upon and crush Pope before reinforcements could reach him.

On the 17th and 18th, Pope withdrew his whole army behind the Rappahannock, and, being in too feeble force to defend that line, subsequently fell back as far as Warrenton, in the expectation that a portion of McClellan's troops would meet him there, or be within supporting distance. A rebel corps under Jackson meanwhile made a flank movement on Pope's right, and, passing through Thoroughfare Gap, took possession of the old defensive works at Manassas, which Pope supposed had been occupied, in accordance with his orders, by two divisions of McClellan's army. The contrary proving to be the case, Pope marched rapidly in three columns toward Manassas; and on the 28th, 29th, and 30th, a series of desperate battles was fought, resulting in the discomfiture of the federal forces, who retired across Bull Run to the strong position of Centreville. The advantage on the 28th and 29th rested with the federal troops; and General Pope has asserted, in his official dispatch, that if General Fitz-John Porter had attacked the enemy in flank on the latter day, as he had been ordered to do, Jackson would have been utterly routed before the rebel reinforcements under Lee could reach him. On the evening of that day the junction of the enemy's forces was effected, and the defeat of Pope, confronted on the 30th by superior numbers, was the consequence. The army subsequently retired in good order to Washington; and on September 3d, General Pope was at his own request relieved of his command—having first, in a well-written dispatch, stated what he claimed to have been the obstacles to his success. He also preferred charges of insubordination against three of McClellan's generals, and demanded a court of inquiry, which was granted. At the special request of General McClellan, proceedings were stayed; and the public are accordingly for the present unable to form a correct judgment with regard to the facts connected with the late battles before Washington, and the motives of the principal actors in them.

General Pope was immediately assigned to the command of the department of the North-west, where he is now engaged in protecting the inhabitants from threatened attacks of the Indian tribes.

ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS

ALEXANDER H. STEPHENS.

ALTHOUGH the position held by Mr. Stephens in the present rebellion is but nominal, yet, taking into view the whole of the more than thirty years' war which preceded it, he will hereafter be named in connection with Calhoun, of whom he was a faithful follower. For some years he has been in private life, yet he has always been one of the most efficient and sagacious of the representatives of the Southern policy, and his influence was powerfully though secretly felt in bringing about the issue of the struggle.

He was born in Taliaferro County, Georgia, February eleventh, 1812, and graduated at Franklin College, Athens, Georgia, in 1832. Choosing and studying the law, he was admitted to the bar in 1834, and soon obtained a lucrative practice in the town of Crawfordsville, in his native county. In 1836, he was sent to the Georgia House of Representatives, where he exerted himself in securing legislative aid for certain internal improvements; and such was his popularity that he was reëlected for five successive terms. In 1839, he went as a delegate to the Southern Commercial Convention, held at Charleston, in which he took a prominent part in the quarrel which then existed between Georgia and South-Carolina relative to a real or supposed conflict between the interests of these two States. Three years after, (1842,) he was chosen State Senator, and while acting in that capacity he was a zealous supporter and member of the Whig party, as he continued to be until the close of the Nebraska struggle of 1854. In 1843, he was nominated for Congress, and although his district was Democratic and his party had previously been in a minority of two thousand, his personal strength with the people gave him the election by more than three thousand majority, and his faithfulness to his section and the popular appreciation of his ability are attested by the fact that he held his seat as representative in Congress until his voluntary retirement in 1859.

He was a supporter of Henry Clay in the Presidential canvass of 1844, but was also a prominent advocate of the plan for annexing Texas, in opposition to Mr. Clay and to most of the Southern members of his party in Congress. Upon a motion by Mr. John P. Hale, of New-Hampshire — then a Democratic Representative — that the new territory of Texas be divided into two equal parts, from one of which slavery should be for ever excluded, Mr. Stephens (January tenth, 1845) voted, with but two others from the South, to suspend the rules for its ad-

mission. Conjointly with Milton Brown, of Tennessee, he wrote an amendment to the joint resolution as finally passed, providing that States which might be formed of the new territory south of the Missouri Compromise line should be admitted to the Union with or without slavery, as the inhabitants might determine, but that north of the line slavery should be prohibited. In the following Congress he opposed the Clayton Compromise, (1848,) but was a leader in effecting that of 1850. He had previously, in 1847, drafted a series of resolutions upon the subject of the Mexican war, which were afterward adopted as a part of the platform of the Whig party. In 1854, although not the formal manager of the Nebraska bill in the House, he was a leader in its support, and by adroitly using his skill in parliamentary law, when, in the Committee of the Whole, he successfully moved that the enacting clause be stricken out, he probably saved the measure from defeat, thus cutting off the amendments by which its opponents hoped to destroy it. Upon the dissolution of the Whig party after the first Kansas struggle in Congress, Mr. Stephens became a Democrat, and in 1858 steadily sustained the Lecompton Constitution. At the close of the Thirty-fifth Congress (1859) he declined to be a candidate for reëlection, his health always having been feeble, and he has since taken no active part in political life. At that time he informed his constituents that the country was profoundly quiet, and congratulated them upon that condition, declaring that he saw no danger to the Union or to Southern security under it, to which last (he said) the Union was, and ought to be, subordinate.

The disturbances following the Presidential election in 1860 called him from his retirement, and he has since made a number of speeches, defending the Union and deprecating secession, until the subsequent spring. November fourteenth, 1860, before the Georgia Legislature, he declared his conviction that secession was unjustifiable. In his own words:

"To make a point of resistance to the Government, to withdraw from it because a man has been constitutionally elected, puts us in the wrong. . . . We went into the election with this people. The result was different from what we wished; but the election has been constitutionally held. Were we to make a point of resistance to the Government, or go out of the Union on that account, the record would be made up hereafter against us."

On the twenty-second of April following, he made a secession speech at Richmond, having been chosen Vice-President of the Confederacy by Congress on the ninth of February, at which time he accepted the office in person. On the night of the thirtieth of April, he made a violent war speech at Atlanta, Georgia, charging the responsibility upon the North, and declaring that the South would call out million after million, till the last man fell, rather than be conquered. Should Maryland secede, the District of Columbia would fall to her by revisionary right,

as Fort Sumter had fallen to South-Carolina, Fort Pickens to Florida, and Pulaski to Georgia; "and when we have the right we will demand the surrender of Washington, just as we did in the other cases, and will enforce our demands at every hazard and at whatever cost."

On the eleventh of July, he made an ingenious and persuasive speech to the cotton-planters at Augusta, Georgia, in behalf of the confederate cotton loan. On the sixth of November, he was chosen Vice-President under the Constitution, but his principal labor for the cause has consisted in travelling over the country and delivering public addresses, although for two years past he has lived in seclusion. In the spring of 1861, shortly after his election as Vice-President, he delivered at Savannah the most remarkable of his speeches. As an exposition of the scope and aim of the new Confederacy, put forth by its acknowledged apostle, this speech will be preserved in history, and the following extracts are worthy of record here:

"The new Constitution has put at rest for ever all the agitating questions relating to our peculiar institution—African slavery as it exists among us—the proper status of the negro in our form of civilization. This was the immediate cause of the late rupture and the present revolution. Jefferson, in his forecast, had anticipated this as the rock on which the old Union would split. He was right; what was conjecture with him is now a realized fact. But whether he fully comprehended the great truth upon which that rock stood and stands may be doubted. The prevailing ideas entertained by him and most of the leading statesmen at the time of the formation of the old Constitution were that the enslavement of the African was in violation of the laws of nature; that it was wrong in principle, socially, morally, and politically. It was an evil they knew not well how to deal with; but the general opinion of the men of that time was that somehow or other, in the order of Providence, the institution would be evanescent and pass away. . . . The Constitution, it is true, gave every essential guarantee to the institution while it should last, and hence no argument can be justly used against the constitutional guarantees thus secured. . . . Those ideas, however, were fundamentally wrong. They rested upon the assumption of the equality of races. This was an error. . . . Our new government is founded upon exactly the opposite ideas; its foundations are laid, its corner-stone rests, upon the great truth that the negro is not equal to the white man; that slavery, subordination to the superior race, is his natural and normal condition. This, our new government, is the first in the history of the world based upon this great physical, philosophical, and moral truth. . . . Ours is the first government ever instituted upon principles in strict conformity to nature and the ordination of Providence in furnishing the materials of human society. Many governments have been formed upon the principle of enslaving certain classes; but the classes thus enslaved were

of the same race and in violation of the laws of nature. Our system commits no such violation of natural laws. The negro by nature or by the curse against Canaan is fitted for that condition which he occupies in our system. The architect, in the construction of a building, lays the foundation with the proper material—granite—then comes the brick or marble. The substratum of our society is made of the material fitted by nature for it, and by experience we know that it is the best, not only for the superior but for the inferior race. . . . This stone which was rejected by the first builders is become the chief stone of the corner in our new edifice."

This speech boldly admits what had always been claimed by the North respecting the sentiment of the founders of the republic, and flings the gauntlet to the whole world, openly declaring that the principle of the inequality of races and the natural subordination of the negro must finally triumph, even against the world.

Mr. Stephens's political life becomes consistent by remembering that he was a champion of Southern interests and policy throughout. While Mr. Mason, of Virginia, was the leader in the Senate, Mr. Stephens for years held a like position in the House, and his rare fitness for that work was conceded. He was a shrewd debater, specious when on the wrong side of the question; and for sagacity and devotion to the Southern cause no one has exceeded him since Calhoun. His position in 1860 must be interpreted by himself a year later; and hence it appears that the double charge of cleaving to the Union and then going heartily over to secession cannot be proved upon him. His preference for the Union and his opposition to secession were unquestionably sincere, but they must be judged by his remark in 1859, that the Union was, and ought to be, subordinate to Southern security. Thinking the old Union safer and better than any new form, he clung to the old while it was possible.

The state of his health forbade his taking any active part in the rebellion, but gave him the position of its recognized spokesman, for which he was the fittest man in its territory. He spoke to the world of what the Confederacy was and meant to be; and to the people, to settle in their minds the ideas on which the revolution was based. The popular trust in him was always high, both as orator and as statesman. In no other way could he have rendered the rebellion so effectual service as with his voice, and it is in this connection that his name will be known in the history of the time.

O. B. Wilcox
Bvt Maj Genl Vols

O. B. WILLCOX.

GENERAL O. B. WILLCOX was born at Detroit in 1823. In 1842, he received an appointment to the Military Academy at West-Point, graduated with honor, being eighth in a very large class, in 1847, and was assigned the position of second lieutenant in the Fourth artillery, no higher grade having been given to any of the graduates of that class.

Ordered to Mexico, he was connected with Drumm's famous battery, and remained until the close of the war. He was afterward stationed at Pensacola, Florida; on the plains of Arkansas; Fort Washington, Virginia; Fort Ontario, New-York; Fort Mifflin, Pennsylvania; and at Fort Independence, Boston Harbor. Here he was called to perform a most signal service to the country, in quelling the famous Burns Riot, and in the performance of the duty assigned him, indicated the possession of those soldierly qualities of command, eminently fitting him for the discharge of the duties of those high positions which, in the progress of this rebellion, he has been called to fill. On that occasion a requisition was made for United States troops at the dead of night. General Willcox (then Lieutenant) was detailed, and crossing to Boston with his men, led them in the face of that most dangerous enemy, an infuriated mob, with that resolute bravery and prudent forbearance which alone prevented the most terrible bloodshed. To his firmness and prudence on that occasion was attributed the peaceable enforcement of the law.

After leaving Fort Independence, he performed most disagreeable and arduous duty in Texas, and immediately afterward was ordered to the swamps of Florida, where he spent a year in the campaign against the renowned Billy Bowlegs and his wily tribe, enduring such privations and exposure that his health became seriously impaired; and returning in the autumn of 1857, he resigned his commission, having been ten years in the United States army.

Possessed of fine literary taste, while in the army he published several works, which were received with great favor.

In 1858, he was admitted to the bar of his native city, and practised his profession there with distinguished success until the breaking out of the rebellion, when he was among the very first to respond to his country's call, and was appointed by the Governor of Michigan Colonel of the First Michigan volunteers.

Having, "during the interregnum," interested himself greatly in the militia of Michigan, by delivering lectures through the State and before the Legislature, and by perfecting the militia laws, he became so favorably and extensively known as a competent and thorough officer, that upon his appointment, the regiment was enlisted, equipped, and drilled in an incredibly short time, and hastened to the defence of the Capitol, being the first regiment that arrived at the theatre of war from west of the Alleghanies, and, until then, the best disciplined and equipped that had marched into Washington. This was recognized by the Commander-in-Chief, who placed him in the van of the first advance, and Colonel Willcox, in conjunction with the lamented Ellsworth, took possession of Alexandria, the first hostile city taken in the rebellion, of which he was appointed the first Military Governor, organized its government, and issued his proclamation, which was printed by the men of his command.

Subsequently he was appointed to the command of a brigade, consisting of the Michigan First, Ellsworth's Fire Zouaves, the Thirty-eighth New-York, and Arnold's battery, and held such command at the battle of Bull Run. His gallantry upon that field was conspicuous, and the subject of praise and commendation even from the enemy. Although commandant of the brigade, he led four successive charges, in the last of which he received a frightful wound in the right arm from an exploding shell; his horse was shot under him and fell, and he, faint from loss of blood, was taken prisoner by the rebels, together with two of his captains—the lamented Butterworth, wounded and since dead, and Withington, who, though unhurt, nobly braved the perils of a Southern prison rather than desert his wounded Colonel — and seventy of his men. So severe was the wound of Colonel Willcox, and the consequent exhaustion, that he could not be removed from the field until several days after the battle, when he was taken to Richmond, sharing with the wounded Captain Ricketts in the kind care of his heroic wife. He was subsequently removed to Castle Pinckney, thence to the common jail in Charleston, and afterward to Columbia and Salisbury, N. C., as one of the hostages for the privateers, where he remained until the general exchange of prisoners, enduring the consequent sufferings and privations, as expressed by one of his fellow-prisoners, "with the fortitude of a brave soldier and a Christian gentleman," and was released from prison in August, 1862, after a confinement of thirteen months.

Upon his arrival at Washington, after his discharge, he was welcomed with the utmost enthusiasm, and as a recognition of the bravery and efficiency displayed at Bull Run, as well as the fortitude with which he had borne the privations of his long imprisonment, the President immediately promoted him to be a Brigadier-General, with commission to date from July twenty-first, 1861, and granted to him a furlough of twenty days.

So impressed was he with the importance of a superior force to meet the large armies which the rebels were everywhere putting into the field, that much of the time of his furlough was devoted to inculcating true views of the magnitude of the rebellion, the necessity of large armies, and the encouragement of enlistments, and his stirring appeals, both in his native State and elsewhere, conduced largely to the accomplishment of these results. After a brief visit to Detroit, where he received a most enthusiastic public reception, General Willcox, ten days before the expiration of his furlough, joined the army of the Potomac at Leesboro, September ninth, taking command of the Ninth army corps, and four days after participated in the battle of South-Mountain, his division leading the charge up the heights, and gaining the crest, driving the enemy off his own ground. On the seventeenth, at Antietam, General Willcox commanded on the right of the attack made by General Burnside's corps, his First division carried the heights to the town of Sharpsburgh. Yielding to repeated orders, the position gained was reluctantly abandoned, and the division fell back near the bridge in perfect order. In this action he had one horse killed and another disabled, everywhere displaying characteristic coolness and courage.

Early in October, General Burnside having been assigned a larger command, General Willcox took command of the Ninth army corps, which he held with much credit, no man in the army having greater power to elicit the esteem and enthusiasm of his men, and in this position he led the infantry advance, supporting General Pleasanton's cavalry in the march down the Blue Ridge to Warrenton. While the army lay there, General Willcox commanded the outer line of defences, and after General Burnside took command of the army of the Potomac, led the march, and was the first to reach Falmouth.

At the battle of Fredericksburgh, December eleventh, 1862, the Ninth corps held the centre, and did all that well-disciplined troops could to win that fatal day.

On the fifteenth of January, 1863, General Willcox was relieved of the command of the Ninth corps by Major-General Sedgwick, and took that of the First division, but upon the corps being transferred to Kentucky, it again fell to his command. His administration of the District of Central Kentucky, headquarters at Lexington, gave universal satisfaction, and the civil disturbances in Indiana occurring just as the corps was starting for Vicksburgh, he was ordered by General Burnside to Indianapolis, taking command of the military department of the States of Indiana and Michigan. His tact and ability soon restored quiet, and during the Morgan raid, his prompt action turned the course of that daring rebel from the State.

Relieved from that department, General Willcox again joined General Burnside, September sixth, in the field, near Knoxville, where he commanded the left

wing of the army, and participated in fight at Blue Springs, October tenth; and when Knoxville was besieged, accomplished the difficult task of retiring with the entire wagon-train of that portion of the army to Cumberland Gap, which he held, doing efficient service in sending out skirmishing parties to attract the enemy's cavalry, three times their number, keeping open communication, and getting supplies.

Upon Major-General Foster's assuming command in Tennessee, General Willcox was assigned the Second division of the Ninth army corps, which he now commands.

In the autumn of 1862, General Willcox was nominated by the President to be Major-General, but the nomination was not confirmed by the Senate, on the ground that the number allowed by law had already been filled. It is now again recommended by the entire Michigan delegation in Congress, as a recognition due to General Willcox for his faithful and meritorious services in the field.

Jefferson Davis.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

AS the formal and responsible head of the rebellion, although not especially prominent in bringing it about, Jefferson Davis will occupy a marked position in the history of this eventful century. He was born June third, 1808, in a part of Christian County, Kentucky, which now forms Todd County. Shortly after his birth, his father, Samuel Davis, who was from Georgia and had served in the Revolution in the mounted forces of that State, removed with his family to Mississippi, and settled in Wilkinson County, near the town of Woodville. Here young Davis received an academical education, and at the proper age was sent to Transylvania College, Lexington, Kentucky, which he left in 1824 to enter the Military Academy at West-Point, from which he graduated in 1828, being the twenty-eighth in a class of fifty-three.

He was appointed brevet second lieutenant, and remained about seven years in the army, during which time he served as an infantry and staff-officer on the north-western frontier during the Black Hawk war of 1831–2. From this he was promoted to be first lieutenant of dragoons, and was employed in that capacity, in 1834, in operations against the Pawnees, Camanches, and other Indian tribes. In June, of the following year, he resigned his commission and returned to Mississippi, betaking himself to private life in the occupation of a cotton-planter. He continued in retirement till 1843, when he began to take an active interest in politics, upon the Democratic side, and in 1844 was chosen a Presidential elector upon the ticket of Polk and Dallas. The following year, he was nominated for Congress and elected in November, his opponent, Patrick W. Tompkins, being also a Kentuckian by birth. During this term in Congress he took a prominent part in discussions upon the tariff, the Oregon question, and particularly in the preparations for the war with Mexico. In July, 1846, while occupying his seat in the House of Representatives, the First regiment of Mississippi volunteers, enrolled for the war, organized by choosing him their Colonel, and he left Washington to place himself at their head. The regiment was already on the march for the Rio Grande, but he overtook it at New-Orleans, and led it to reënforce General Taylor, his father-in-law. In the month of September he was actively engaged in the attack and storming of Monterey, and was one of the commissioners for arranging the terms of capitulation. At Buena Vista, on the twenty-third of February, 1847, he bore a distinguished part. His regiment being attacked by a

superior force, maintained their ground for a long time unsupported, and Colonel Davis, although severely wounded, remained in his saddle until the close of the action, and was complimented for gallantry by the commander-in-chief in his despatches of March sixth. At the expiration of its term of enlistment, in July, 1847, the regiment returned home; and Davis, who accompanied it, was met at New-Orleans by a commission from President Polk as Brigadier-General of volunteers, but he declined this, on the ground that by the Constitution the militia appointments are reserved to the States, and that such appointments by the President are in violation of State rights. In the following month, he received from the Governor of Mississippi the appointment of United States Senator to fill a vacancy; and at the next session of the Legislature, January eleventh, 1848, he was unanimously reëlected for the remainder of the term, which expired March fourth, 1851. In 1850, he was reëlected for a full term, but being nominated for Governor by the Democratic party in opposition to Henry S. Foote, candidate of the Union party, he resigned his seat, but was beaten by a majority of nine hundred and ninety-nine—a proof of his popularity, for in the "Convention election," two months previous, his party was in a minority of over two thousand. Upon his defeat, he returned again to private life, in which he remained until the Presidential contest of 1852, when he took the stump in behalf of Pierce and King through the States of Mississippi, Tennessee, and Louisiana, and was rewarded by the appointment of Secretary of War. In 1856, he was again elected to the Senate, and in the following year took his seat for the term ending March fourth, 1863—a term which he did not complete.

In the Senate he took from the first a position among the prominent Southern leaders, being among the keenest and most sagacious of them all. In the Thirtieth Congress, July twenty-fourth, 1848, he voted for Clayton's Compromise Bill, which established territorial governments for Oregon, New-Mexico, and California, and submitted all questions relative to slavery therein to the decision of the Supreme Court. August tenth, the same subject being upon consideration in another form, he voted for Mr. Douglas's amendment, recognizing the Missouri Compromise line as rightfully extending to the Pacific. In the following Congress, he opposed Mr. Clay's compromise resolutions, and it was in reply to some remarks by him in opposition, January twenty-ninth, 1850, that Mr. Clay made his memorable declaration that no earthly power could induce him "to vote for a specific measure for the introduction of slavery where it had not before existed, either north or south of" the Missouri compromise line, of which line Mr. Davis had expressed himself thus: "I here assert that never will I take less than the Missouri Compromise line extended to the Pacific Ocean, with the specific recognition of the right to hold slaves in the territory below that line; and that, before such territories are admitted into the Union as States, slaves may be taken there from any of the United States, at the option of the owners." July twenty-third, he

moved to add to a bill enabling California to form a State Constitution the following: "And that all laws and usages existing in said territory at the date of its acquisition by the United States, which deny or obstruct the right of any citizen of the United States to remove to, and reside in, said territory, with any species of property legally held in any of the States of the Union, be, and are hereby declared to be, null and void." This was lost by twenty-two to thirty-three. Throughout the long Kansas struggle, and down to the time of the breaking out of the war, he continued upon the same side of the absorbing questions of the day without being specially prominent. As Secretary of War, he proposed or carried out a revision of the army regulations; introduced the manufacture of the Minié ball; brought camels into the country; and carried on some explorations in the western part of the continent.

The noticeable portion of his life, however, begun soon after the Presidential election of 1860. On December twentieth, of that year, he asked to be excused from serving on Mr. Powell's committee of thirteen to whom was referred so much of the President's Message as related to the disturbed condition of the country, but afterward consented to serve. On the twenty-first of January he took part in the most memorable scene of the winter. In company with the Senators from Alabama and Florida, he took leave of the Senate with a speech, in which he gave his opinion that by the secession of his State his connection with that body was terminated, and reäffirmed the doctrine of the right of secession, which he had long before maintained. The confederate Congress at Montgomery, Alabama, chose him President under the Provisional Constitution on the ninth of February, the day after its adoption, and on the sixteenth of the month he arrived at Montgomery and accepted the office in a brief address, prophesying peace, but threatening that the enemies of the South would be made to "smell Southern powder and feel Southern steel." On the second day following, he was inaugurated, delivering a brief inaugural of a general nature. On the seventeenth of April, two days after the first proclamation of President Lincoln, Davis responded by a proclamation authorizing privateering, and followed up this line of action by addressing to Mr. Lincoln, on the sixth of July, a letter relative to the prisoners taken on the privateer Savannah, proposing an exchange and threatening retaliation. Still deprecating the idea of war, on the twenty-fifth of May he wrote to the Maryland Commissioners, who had been appointed to urge the cessation of hostilities in order to negotiate, asserting his desire for peace, and his conviction of the right of each State to assume its own control. August fourteenth, he issued a proclamation, warning all persons of fourteen years and upward, owning allegiance to the United States, to leave the Confederacy within forty days or be treated as alien enemies. On the sixth of November, he was chosen permanent President without opposition, and assumed office under this election on the twenty-second of February, 1862. February twenty-eighth, he vetoed a bill prohibiting

the slave-trade, on the ground of the inconsistency of a certain proviso with the Constitution. On the twenty-first of May, he renewed the repudiation scheme of Mississippi upon a large scale, by approving an act providing that all persons owing debts to parties in the North should pay the same into the confederate Treasury. Shortly after his inauguration, he gave the first hint toward conscription, in a special message, suggesting "some simple and general system for exercising the power for raising armies," and recommending a law declaring that all persons between eighteen and thirty-five years, rightfully subject to military duty, be held to be in the service of the confederate States. December twenty-third, 1862, he issued a proclamation on account of the hanging of the rebel Mumford, at New-Orleans, by General Butler, for having torn down the United States flag, in which he pronounced Butler an outlaw, who should be immediately hanged upon capture, and that, until he had been punished for his crimes, no commissioned officer taken captive should be released on parole. He further ordered that all commissioned officers serving under Butler be held as outlaws, and reserved for execution when captured, and that all negroes taken in arms be delivered to the authorities of their respective States.

The influence and position of Mr. Davis as President of the Southern Confederacy are not to be traced chiefly in his messages and proclamations, which have been numerous. These have been characterized by a certain specious ability, especially remarkable in his first messages, which were obviously planned for effect abroad. His message on the seizure of Slidell and Mason, dated November eighteenth, 1861, and his public addresses during the first year of the war were careful attempts at securing the foreign aid which was at first the principal hope of the rebellion. But his later messages are more bitter and desponding in tone. The direction of the military operations on the part of the rebels have been his in general plan, and in his message of February twenty-fifth, 1862, he confesses, after the fall of Fort Donelson, that "events have demonstrated that the government had attempted more than it had power to achieve;" in other words, that his own plan of defending the whole rebel domain was a failure.

His health has been feeble, and he has nearly or quite lost the use of one eye; but he has succeeded in holding the reins with a strong hand. The policy of the Confederacy has been his policy, and its men also his men. And, as his opponents in the Richmond Congress openly charge, he has retained his personal favorites in service long after they had ignominiously failed, and has never visited the army but disaster has followed him. The task, however, has been gigantic on both sides of the line, and for a man who should combine the traits of shrewdness, plausibility, foresight, and self-will, with some military experience and prestige, it is difficult to see how the rebels could have chosen better, even if they did not choose well.

MAJ GEN GEORGE G MEADE

GEORGE GORDON MEADE.

ONE battle only fought in the North has yet taken place to verify the rebel boast that the war would be on Northern soil. It does not seem possible that there should be another, but there has been one, as if to mark the rule by the notable exception, and the leader of the oft unfortunate army which won it was sharply called to severe trial. Gettysburgh will be prominent in the roll of battle-fields, and with it will be named GEORGE GORDON MEADE. He was born December thirty-first, 1815, at Cadiz, Spain, where his parents were temporarily residing. His father was a merchant of Philadelphia, Pa., and for several years after 1800 had held the position of consul and navy agent at Cadiz. Partly through his exertions and influence the territory of Florida was acquired from the Spanish government, by whom he was held in high regard.

While yet an infant, young Meade was brought by his parents to Philadelphia on their return, and at an early age was sent to the boys' school at Georgetown, D. C., at that time kept by Mr. Chase, now Secretary of the Treasury. From this school he was transferred to a military academy at Mount Airy, in the vicinity of Philadelphia, and in September of 1831 entered the Military Academy at West-Point. Graduating in the summer of 1835, he entered the army as brevet second lieutenant of the Third artillery, and was ordered to Florida, being saved, by an attack of illness, from being exposed to the "Dale massacre," which occurred in that campaign. On the last day of the year, he became a full second lieutenant, but in October following resigned his position and retired from the service, becoming a civil engineer, in which capacity he was employed on various surveys, public and private. Of these the principal one was the survey of the north-eastern boundary line, then under the direction of Colonel James D. Graham, of the Topographical Engineers. May nineteenth, 1842, he was reäppointed to the army, with the rank of second lieutenant of the topographical engineers. Shortly afterward he was ordered to Mexico, and took part in the war, being at different times a member of the staff of Generals Taylor, Worth, and Patterson, and participating in the battles of Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Saltillo, and Monterey, being brevetted first lieutenant for gallantry during the siege of the latter place. At Vera Cruz, as topographical engineer on the staff of General Patterson, he made several important reconnoissances, and selected the site for the naval battery.

At the termination of the siege he returned to the United States, and was soon after presented with a sword by the citizens of Philadelphia. After peace was concluded, he employed himself in river and harbor improvements, and in constructing lighthouses on Delaware Bay, but hostilities being renewed in Florida, he returned to the field in that State, under command of General Taylor. A fort on the western coast of the State still bears his name, given it by General Twiggs, who built it about this time in accordance with his advice.

The brief war over, he resumed his superintendence of lighthouse construction in Delaware Bay and off the coast of Florida. He became first lieutenant in the summer of 1851, and a captain May nineteenth, 1856, and in the latter year he was ordered to Detroit, Michigan, to aid the National survey of the lakes. On the breaking out of the rebellion he was still at Detroit, but was directed to report at Washington, and on August thirty-first, 1861, he received an appointment as brigadier-general of volunteers, and had for his command the Second brigade of the Pennsylvania reserve corps, which had been raised and placed under the direction of General McCall. He assumed his command on the thirteenth of September, near Georgetown, D. C., and remained during the following winter at that locality, improving the time in drill. In the spring of 1862, the army of the Potomac advancing to Manassas, the reserves went as one of the three divisions of the First corps, then under General McDowell, and remained with him until they joined McClellan on the Peninsula, after the battle of Hanover Court-House. There they were placed in the Fifth corps, on the right wing, but the actual service of the Second brigade at that period was confined to reconnoissances, some of them important.

June nineteenth, 1862, General Meade was promoted to the rank of Major in the regular army. Seven days later, June twenty-sixth, the long battle known as the "seven days' fight" began with the engagement at Mechanicsville. During this day, Meade's brigade was held in reserve within supporting distance, and though the first brigade was withdrawn when the division fell back to Gaines's Mill, the Second fought well and retired in excellent order, winning the thanks of the officer in command. On the following day, the whole of the reserves were engaged and held their ground at great odds for three hours, and for his conduct in rallying and directing them during the battle, General Meade was again thanked by General McCall, and was nominated for the brevet of lieutenant-colonel.

On the twenty-ninth of June, the reserves, having crossed the Chickahominy, were posted at New-Market Cross-Roads, to repel any attack from Richmond. On the following morning they were halted at the junction of the New-Market and Turkey Bridge roads, Meade's brigade being on the right, and the afternoon brought on a fierce engagement, in which the reserves inflicted heavy losses on the rebels, and finally broke their lines by determined bayonet charges, having held them at

bay and prevented them from precipitating themselves upon the exposed column of McClellan. General Meade, in a letter to McClellan, said that "it was only the stubborn resistance offered by our division, prolonging the contest till after dark, and checking till that time the advance of the enemy, that enabled the concentration during the night of the whole army on James River, which saved it." During the fight, General Meade was severely, and as it seemed for a time mortally, wounded, one ball striking his arm, and another entering near the hip-bone and passing around the body. He returned to Philadelphia, but his strong constitution recovered in six weeks sufficiently to permit his return.

On the thirteenth of August, he rejoined the army at Harrison's Landing, and shortly after, when the army left the Peninsula and joined General Pope, the Pennsylvania reserves accompanied it. Reaching Fredericksburgh, the division was ordered, on the twenty-first of August, to join the army of Virginia, then marching from Rappahannock Station to Warrenton, and on its arrival was assigned for the present to McDowell's corps. From the twenty-eighth to the thirtieth, General Meade was actively engaged in the retreat which closed the Pope campaign, in which the division sustained a loss of six hundred and fifty-three. General Reynolds, who then commanded the reserves, writes officially, "General Meade, as heretofore, conducted his brigade in the most skilful manner throughout the entire marches and actions;" and General Pope also says: "The Pennsylvania reserves, under Reynolds, rendered most gallant and efficient service in all the operations which occurred after he had reported to me. General Meade performed his duty with ability and gallantry, and in all fidelity to the Government and the army."

In September early, General Meade's command marched toward the section of Maryland into which the rebel General Lee was fast advancing, and at South-Mountain the division displayed their old bravery as a part of General Hooker's corps. On the night of the day on which this battle took place, General Meade's troops were again hotly engaged at Antietam Creek for four hours, at the end of which they pursued the flying rebels for three miles. At dawn of the seventeenth, the famous battle of Antietam began in skirmishes by the front of the Pennsylvania reserves, and throughout the day they were in the hottest and bravest of the fight, led and encouraged by General Meade, who had two horses killed under him. General Hooker having been wounded, General Meade took temporary command of his corps, retaining this position until the return of General Reynolds from Pennsylvania.

In the latter part of October, 1862, the army recrossed the Potomac. General Meade accompanied it, and on the twenty-ninth of November received the appointment of Major-General of volunteers, having been earnestly recommended for this position by General Hooker. In the battle of Fredericksburgh, in Decem-

ber, he was a participant with the reserves, and on the twenty-fifth of that month he was appointed to the command of the Fifth army corps, and accordingly took leave of his old division. For a little time he commanded the centre grand division of the army; and when General Burnside was succeeded by General Hooker as Commander-in-Chief of the Potomac army, toward the close of January, 1863, General Meade retained command of the Fifth corps, and when the army commenced the movement on Fredericksburgh, that corps went as a part of the right wing, marching a distance of fifty miles in less than three days, including all halts and rests, one of which was for ten hours. Two large rivers had to be crossed in a pouring rain, and the corps forded the Rapidan with its artillery, the men being waist deep. The battle of Chancellorsville opened on the second of May, and when it ended in defeat on the third day after, and the Rappahannock was recrossed and made good its title of "River of Death," the Fifth corps, after fighting throughout, covered the retreat and guarded the crossing till the army was safely over.

Soon after came the unexpected and sudden call to the highest position which no general had yet successfully filled. In June, Lee made good, for the first time in reality, the rebel threat of a Northern invasion, moving into Maryland, then across the State, and finally entering and ravaging the border counties of Pennsylvania, multiplying and spreading his power by the terror he excited. Early on Sunday, the twenty-eighth, General Meade being then at Frederick, Maryland, he was wakened by the messenger from General Halleck, who brought the intelligence that he had been designated as the successor of General Hooker in the first command. The circumstances under which this appointment was given, and withal the perfect correspondence of the words in which he announced it to the army with the character of the man and with his previous announcements on various occasions, make it fitting to insert his words here:

"Headquarters Army of the Potomac, June 28, 1863.

"By direction of the President of the United States, I do hereby assume command of the army of the Potomac. As a soldier, in obeying this order, an order totally unexpected and unsolicited, I have no promises or pledges to make. The country looks to this army to deliver it from the devastation and disgrace of a hostile invasion. Whatever fatigues and sacrifices we may be called upon to undergo, let us have in view constantly the magnitude of the interests involved, and let each man determine to do his duty, leaving to an all-controlling Providence the decision of the contest. It is with just diffidence that I relieve in the command of this army an eminent and accomplished soldier, whose name must ever appear conspicuous in the history of its achievements; but I rely upon the hearty

support of my companions in arms to assist me in the discharge of the duties of the important trust which has been confided to me.

"GEORGE G. MEADE, Major-General Commanding."

The power of the new commander was not to remain long untested. On the thirtieth, he issued to the army a brief and spirited order, requesting all commanding officers to address their men in explanation of the immense issues involved in the coming struggle, soon expected, and closed with these words: "Corps and other commanders are authorized to order the instant death of any soldier who fails to do his duty at this hour."

At the time when he was placed in command, on the twenty-eighth of June, the rebel army under Lee, estimated at one hundred thousand strong, had crossed the Potomac and advanced up the Cumberland Valley. Ewell's corps was on the Susquehanna; Longstreet's at Chambersburgh; Hill's between that place and Cashtown. "The twenty-eighth of June was spent in ascertaining the positions and strength of the different corps of the army, but principally in bringing up the cavalry, which had been covering the rear of the army in its passage over the Potomac, and to which a large increase had just been made from the force previously attached to the defences of Washington. Orders were given on this day to Major-General French, commanding at Harper's Ferry, to move with seven thousand men to occupy Frederick and the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, with the balance of his force, estimated at four thousand, to remove and escort public property to Washington." On the twenty-ninth, the army was put in motion, and on the evening of that day it was in position, the left at Emmitsburgh, and the right at New-Windsor. On the thirtieth, the right flank was moved up to Manchester, the left being still at Emmitsburgh, and the enemy being reported approaching from Cashtown, General Reynolds was directed to occupy Gettysburgh with three corps. Reaching that place on the first of July, General Reynolds found Buford's cavalry already engaged, and accordingly moved around the town and attacked with his force, and the battle fairly begun. The first afternoon, the arrival of reënforcements and the junction of Ewell's corps enabled the rebels to outflank our line and force it to withdraw with a considerable loss in prisoners. Early on the following morning, General Meade arrived on the field in person, several corps also arriving during the day, which was spent in repulsing the assaults of the rebels. On the third, the contest was renewed, ending with a final assault upon our left and centre, upon the failure of which the rebels retired to their lines, and the battle was over. The morning of the fifth saw the enemy in full retreat, their loss having been three guns, forty-one standards, thirteen thousand and twenty-six prisoners, and twenty-four thousand nine hundred and seventy-eight small arms. The loss on the opposite side was two thousand eight hun-

dred and ninety-four killed, thirteen thousand seven hundred and nine wounded, and six thousand six hundred and forty-three missing — twenty-three thousand one hundred and eighty-six in all. The intelligence of the victory was sent over the Northern States on the fourth, together with that of the surrender of Vicksburgh to General Grant, breaking the long and horrible suspense by a thrill of joy.

Pursuit of the retreating rebels was made on the seventh, and on the twelfth they were overtaken when in front of Williamsport. On the fourteenth, our cavalry advanced on Williamsport, but Lee had crossed the Potomac during the previous night by a ford at Williamsport and a bridge at Falling Waters. Pursuit was then given up, and the army shortly recrossed into Virginia and resumed its former position on the Rappahannock. A fight at Bristow, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, on the fourteenth of October; two engagements on the Rappahannock on the seventh of November; Locust Grove on the twenty-seventh, and Mine Run on the thirtieth of November, terminated the work of that year. February twenty-ninth, 1864, General Meade was confirmed by the Senate as Brigadier-General in the regular army, his commission bearing date July thirtieth, 1863.

Gettysburgh will always be deemed among the memorable battles of the war. It was the first fought upon Northern soil, and ended an increasing panic and paralysis of several weeks; and after the danger was fully over, it was clearly seen how narrowly the country had passed its crisis. The nation breathed freely, and then realized how nearly it had been lost, for Gettysburgh lost would have been the loss of Washington and New-York, and the failure of the Union cause, since nothing stood before Lee but the army of the Potomac. For the courage and the faith which resisted the demoralization almost necessarily succeeding so long a succession of failures and so many changes of commanders; for the faith and spirit which secured a victory to an untried leader in the first week of his leadership; for the discernment to see, and the heart to fight for, the issues involved in that one trial, the nation owes the army of the Potomac a debt which it has hardly begun to pay, perhaps not yet to understand. Honor is thus due to the army, but to the leader as well. Under an inferior commander the vigor of the army would have been lost, and though General Meade must divide the honor of Gettysburgh with his soldiers, (as he would wish to do,) he cannot escape his share.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

THE rebel General Gustave Toutant Beauregard, as he signs himself, although ordinary mention has prefixed the additional name of Pierre, was born in the parish, or county, of St. Bernard, Louisiana, near New-Orleans, May twenty-eighth, 1818. His father, James T. Beauregard, was of French extraction, and was an influential citizen in the parish where he resided. Beauregard's mother was descended from an old family of Louisiana, whose ancestors were of Italian origin, as indicated by their family name of Reggio. At the age of twelve, young Gustave entered the school of the Messieurs Jurget in New-York, and at sixteen received an appointment to the Military Academy at West-Point, from which he graduated in 1839, holding the second position in his class. He served with some distinction in the Mexican war, and upon the authority of J. F. H. Claiborne, was publicly complimented in the city of Mexico by General Scott. In Claiborne's biography of General John A. Quitman occurs the following note with Quitman's indorsement:

"A fortnight after, while our army was within the city, when General Scott was riding with General Twiggs and Smith on the San Cosine road, meeting Lieutenant Beauregard with Colonel Hitchcock and Mr. Trist, he said in a tone of feigned severity: 'Young man, I wish to reprimand you, and I wish the whole army was present, but these Generals represent it. Why did you advise me to attack by the west gate? You now see the consequences! We have taken this great city and the halls of Montezuma after a few hours' hard fighting, and with only a loss of eight hundred men. Be careful in future, sir, of such bad advice to your seniors.'"

On his return from Mexico in 1848, he received a sword from the planters of Plaquemine and St. Bernard, which he wore, thirteen years after, at his disgraceful success in bombarding seventy starved men in Fort Sumter. In 1853, President Franklin Pierce, who was his friend and had been associated with him during the former's brief experience in the Mexican war, gave him the appointment of the superintendence over the construction of the custom-house at New-Orleans. For this work, says his Southern biographer, he was so admirably adapted that, although millions of dollars passed through his hands during the many years he was employed by the Government on the different forts, at the settlement of his accounts with the sub-treasury, in 1861, the United States owed him one cent.

In 1860, while he was brevet-colonel of United States engineers, President Buchanan gave him the appointment of Superintendent of the Military Academy at West-Point, but his views of allegiance to the South compelled him to decline, and upon the secession of Louisiana, he resigned his position in the army and returned to New-Orleans, enlisting there as a private in the Second company of the New-Orleans Guards. In 1860, he married, as his second wife, Miss Caroline Des Chondes, becoming thereby brother-in-law of John Slidell.

February twenty-sixth, 1861, he was appointed brigadier-general in the rebel army, and on the fifth of March was ordered by Jefferson Davis to take command of the forces at Charleston. He employed his engineering skill and his West-Point instruction in surrounding Fort Sumter with the batteries, on the construction of which the little peaceful garrison looked without offering hindrance or remonstrance, and when all were completed, and the Star of the West had been fired upon and driven off, the correspondence relative to the Fort began between Beauregard and the rebel authorities at Montgomery, Alabama. April seventh, he issued an order, and sent a special messenger to Major Anderson, that no further intercourse between the Fort and the city would be permitted. Further notes passed between him and Montgomery until the twelfth, when, by direction from the rebel War Secretary, L. P. Walker, Beauregard demanded of Major Anderson that he state the time at which, as indicated by himself in a previous note, he would evacuate, and that he would not use his guns against the rebels, and in case this demand were refused, Beauregard was ordered to open fire. On the morning of the twelfth, he telegraphed that the demand had been refused, and accordingly he opened fire at half-past four A.M. The reply of Major Anderson, however, was to the effect that he would evacuate at noon of the fifteenth, if not previously supplied or otherwise ordered, and that, meanwhile, he would not use his guns unless compelled. Seventeen mortars and thirty large guns, mostly columbiads, opened fire, but the garrison of the Fort, to avert any possibility that the historian or the world should be in doubt as to which side began the fire, quietly breakfasted as usual. They were then divided into three reliefs, each of which was to work the guns four hours, and the Fort opened fire at seven A.M. During the day fires broke out three times in the Fort, and the bombardment continued on the part of the rebels throughout the night. The next day, the officers' quarters took fire, and the object of making resistance being attained, the flag was lowered and the Fort surrendered about one in the afternoon. On the fourteenth of April, Beauregard issued an order, in which he congratulated the troops under his command "on the brilliant success which has crowned their gallantry by the reduction of the stronghold in the harbor of Charleston," after a bombardment of thirty-three hours.

About the twenty-eighth of May, he retired from the command at Charles-

ton, and on the first of June received the fruits of his success by assuming the command of the rebel army at Manassas Junction. At that time he issued his notorious "Beauty and Booty" proclamation, which was entitled "A Proclamation to the People of the Counties of Loudon, Fairfax, and Prince William," and began thus: "A reckless and unprincipled tyrant has invaded your soil. Abraham Lincoln, regardless of all moral, legislative, and constitutional restriction, has thrown his abominable hordes among you, who are murdering and imprisoning your citizens, confiscating and destroying your property, and committing other acts of insolence and outrage too shocking and revolting to humanity to be enumerated. All rules of civilized warfare are abandoned, and they proclaim by their acts, if not on their banners, that their war-cry is Beauty and Booty. All that is dear to man—your honor and that of your wives and daughters, your fortunes and your lives—are involved in this momentous contest."

A letter from Jefferson Davis to him, dated at Manassas, July twenty-first, confers on him the rank of General. A bulletin of the twenty-eighth, signed by Beauregard, with Joe Johnston, is somewhat inflated and bombastic in its tone. His report of the battle of Bull Run in full was not made public at the time, although a synopsis of it appeared in the Richmond journals. He states that for some days previous he urged in vain that permission be granted him to order the junction of Johnston's forces with his own, which junction finally carried the day and caused the rout of the National forces. He remarks that the retirement of the rebels from Fairfax immediately previous to the engagement on the eighteenth is the first instance recorded of volunteers retiring before an engagement, with a view of giving battle in another position. The forces under his command he sets down at eighteen thousand on the eighteenth of July, increased on the twenty-first to twenty-seven thousand. The killed on the rebel side he states at three hundred and ninety-three, and the wounded at one thousand two hundred. His excuse afterward rendered to the rebel Congress for the evacuation of Manassas in March, 1862, was that he lacked, and had been for a long time unavailingly trying to obtain supplies and men.

On the fifth of March, 1862, he assumed command of the Mississippi army, associated with Albert Sidney Johnston, Bragg, Polk, Pillow, Cheatham, and others. The confederate troops were collected at Corinth, Miss., and on the sixth of April occurred the battle of Shiloh or Pittsburgh Landing. The Federal forces on the Sunday, the first day, numbered nearly forty-eight thousand; twenty-five thousand from General Buell, and eight thousand under General Wallace, joined them Sunday evening. The loss was estimated at one thousand seven hundred and thirty-five killed, seven thousand eight hundred and eighty-two wounded, and three thousand nine hundred and fifty-six prisoners; total, thirteen thousand five hundred and seventy-three. The rebel forces were estimated at sixty-three thou-

sand; and their losses at one thousand seven hundred and twenty-eight killed, eight thousand and twelve wounded, nine hundred and fifty-nine missing; total, ten thousand six hundred and ninety-nine. On the twenty-ninth of May, Corinth was evacuated in great haste, while the forces of General Halleck were lying before it.

September twenty-fourth, 1862, Beauregard was assigned to the command of the Department of South-Carolina and Georgia. On the sixth of November, he issued an order directing all non-combatants to leave Charleston, "with all their movable property, including slaves," in order "to avoid embarrassments and delays in case a sudden necessity should arise for the removal of the entire population." On the thirty-first of January, 1863, he issued a somewhat bombastic proclamation on the occasion of the attempt to disperse the blockading fleet by means of Ingraham's "musquito" vessels, in which he declared "the blockade by the United States of the said city of Charleston, S. C., to be raised by a superior force of the confederate States, from and after this thirty-first day of January, 1863." This was signed by himself and D. N. Ingraham, but the fleet thus declared to have been dispersed and destroyed quietly returned to its former position almost before the inhabitants of the city were through with their congratulations over its destruction.

Since that time, Beauregard has remained at Charleston quiet during its long and weary siege. Its elaborate defences have been mostly or largely constructed under his direction, and the city has profited by his engineering ability, which is by no means inconsiderable. His success at Fort Sumter, coming at the time when the South, and South-Carolina in particular, was in the first fever-heat of warlike spirit, gave his name a prestige which it did not altogether deserve. At Charleston he did only what no man could have failed to do, with such odds in his favor; but the man who did that was the great military idol for the time. After the battle of Bull Run his hold on the popular favor had a different basis, for that battle filled the South with the wildest elation, in which they saw justified the old boast that one Southerner could whip five Yankees, and read the sure sign that they had henceforward only to march and give battle in order to conquer and put to flight. But the next nine months failed to bring the advance, and March brought a retirement from the scene of their first triumph; Beauregard gave place not long after to Lee, and he has sunk to a lower position. He has the wily characteristics which traditionally belong to his mongrel blood. In misrepresentation, specious and indefinite charges, and effrontery which almost is unconscious of itself, he is equalled only by Jefferson Davis himself; while for attempts at "firing the Southern heart" no one has approached him, and the people of the North give him the distinction of being, of all the rebel leaders and helpers, the most magnificent liar.

W. T. Sherman

SAMUEL P. HEINTZELMAN.

SAMUEL P. HEINTZELMAN was born at Manheim, Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1806, of an old family. Although his name indicates German origin, his ancestors had been long in this country. In 1826, at the age of twenty, he graduated from the Military Academy at West-Point as brevet second lieutenant. Next he became second lieutenant, and was transferred to the Second infantry; then first lieutenant; captain in 1833; assistant commissary in 1836; assistant quartermaster and captain in 1838; and as captain served in the quartermaster's department in Florida during the Creek war. Twenty years after leaving West-Point — in 1846 — he was still but a captain. Congress having passed a bill separating the quartermaster's department from the line of the army, he resigned his staff position, and was directly ordered to Mexico as captain in his old regiment, the Second infantry. Having acquitted himself with distinction at the battle of Huamontalo—long ago forgotten—he was brevetted as major. This was in 1847, and in the following year he was ordered to California and assigned to the command of the Southern District of that State, General Hitchcock being commander of the department. On reaching the Pacific coast, he found disaffection toward our Government existing among the Spanish population, and the Yumas, Maricopas, and other powerful tribes of Indians, were busy in depredations and murders committed upon emigrants on the plains. In order to put an end to these practices, he was ordered to establish a post at the junction of the Colorado and Gila Rivers, and, in the language of the order, "to take the necessary measures to protect American and Mexican citizens from Indian hostilities and depredations, and compel the Indians to respect American arms by making manifest to them, as much as possible, your power and justice." Toward the close of 1851, he established the post since known as Fort Yuma, but this garrison underwent such suffering that for a time he returned to San Diego. In December of the same year he organized an expedition which, by a rapid march into the hostile country, succeeded, after a brief struggle, in capturing a large body of Indians. Four of the most troublesome of the prisoners were tried by court-martial and shot on the very scene of their capture. Of this affair General Hitchcock thus addressed Major Heintzelman in official dispatches to the War Department: "I congratulate you on the successful termination of the long and tedious warfare with the Yumas,

the progress of which has been attentively watched from the first. My entire assurance that every measure would be taken by you calculated to secure the object of your presence in that country has been fully realized. No more important service has been rendered by the troops on the Pacific coast than that just accomplished under your direction. The General is persuaded that not only a vast expenditure both of blood and treasure has been spared the country, but that the peace of the southern part of the State of California has been effectually secured by it." In another place and connection General Hitchcock thus expresses himself: "To the energy, valor, and perseverance of Major Heintzelman, in command of the Southern Department of the State, is due the credit of suppressing what was likely to be a war of long duration."

From the close of 1851 to 1854, most or all of Heintzelman's time was passed at the most distant of all army posts, at the confluence of the Gila and Colorado Rivers, but in 1855 with his family in the Atlantic States. Shortly before the close of Mr. Fillmore's administration, he was nominated to the Senate as brevet lieutenant-colonel, "for meritorious conduct in command of an expedition against the Yuma Indians," but the adjournment of Congress prevented action upon this nomination at that time, and it was not till 1855 that he was advanced from the brevet majority, in which he had done so much for the country and his own reputation, to the position of major in the First infantry. Following upon this appointment came an interregnum of quiet at Newport Barracks, Kentucky, till in 1857 he was ordered to join his regiment, which was then serving in Texas under General Twiggs. The difficulty with Cortinas broke out, and that marauder was ravaging the country about the Rio Grande, threatening the most serious consequences. Major Heintzelman was ordered by Twiggs from Camp Verde to take command of the forces on the Rio Grande. It was not easy to find the enemy and conquer him with only infantry, but he was at last overtaken and compelled to fight. After a severe engagement, Cortinas fled to Mexico, leaving some two hundred dead on the field. It was an effectual and abiding lesson, and on the twentieth of June, 1860, General Scott transmitted the official report of the affair, adding the following comment: "This is a report of a brilliant affair in which Major Heintzelman distinguished himself, as he has often done many years before. I beg to ask a brevet for him."

In the winter of 1860–61, in the distant solitude of Camp Verde, both officers and men were anxiously looking at the threatening clouds in the Northern horizon, feeling (as one expressed it) "as if God were dead." The treachery of General Twiggs surrendered the army in Texas on February eighteenth, 1861, and the officers and men were paroled. Heintzelman escaped by having taken advantage of the retirement of his lieutenant-colonel to procure leave of absence, and being at Washington in the spring of 1861, he attended the inauguration of President Lin-

coln. During all the portentous and despairing months that signalized the opening of the new administration, his acknowledged military ability and sterling loyalty made him the confidential adviser of officers at Washington. In April of that year, he was stationed for a short time at Governor's Island, New-York harbor, and early in May he was ordered to Washington as Acting Inspector-General. A day or two after the occupation of Arlington Heights, he received a commission as colonel of the Seventeenth United States infantry, the commission bearing date May fourteenth. This regiment was a part of the new addition to the regular army, and was then in process of organization. Heintzelman was assigned to the command of the forces at Alexandria, and at the disaster of Bull Run, on the twenty-first of July following, he commanded the extreme right wing of McDowell's army. Undisciplined troops as those were, it was necessary to show them an inspiring example; and accordingly Heintzelman exposed himself freely, taking part personally in every movement, and late in the day of that Sunday, while leading the Brooklyn Fourteenth in a desperate effort to recover the lost fortunes of the field, he was severely wounded by a ball near the elbow. If he dismounted, faintness might prevent his remounting, yet he could not consent to leave the field; so, meeting Surgeon King of the army, he had the bullet removed without stirring from the saddle, then placed his arm in a sling and went on, rallying his straggling troops into the best order he might, and slowly falling back on Alexandria. Toward noon of "blue Monday" he reached his own house in Washington, and fell to the floor as he crossed the threshold, having received his wound fifteen hours before, and having sat twenty-eight hours continuously in the saddle. Not long after this trial of his strength and courage, he was made a brigadier-general of volunteers, and in October he was assigned to the command of the left wing of the army of the Potomac, but nothing of moment occurred during the following winter. On the eighth of March, 1862, the army was reörganized and formed into five corps, and Heintzelman took the Third, which consisted of his old division, then commanded by General Hancock, who was relieved in front of Yorktown, and subsequently by Kearny; of Hooker's division; and of the division of Fitz-John Porter. The history of this corps is a history of fighting. About the middle of March, the army of the Potomac embarked for the Peninsula, and Heintzelman's corps was the first to land and the first to advance on Yorktown; being encamped near the heaviest rebel works, they also furnished most of the working parties of the season. Yorktown having been evacuated, Porter's division was detached from Heintzelman's corps, which was ordered in pursuit of the retreating rebels. On the fifth of May, 1862, Heintzelman fought the fiercely-contested battle of Williamsburgh, General Sumner, his ranking officer, being but slightly engaged.

The army advanced on Richmond, and after the Chickahominy was crossed,

Heintzelman's command was doubled, both the Third and the Fifth corps being now assigned to him. The bloody week of battles soon came. The retreat to the banks of the James River began with the repulse at Gaines's Mills, and ended with Malvern Hill. At Gaines's Mills the right of the army received a severe check, and was ordered to commence a flank movement on the James. The rebel opinion of Gaines's Mills may be gathered from the following extract from an account of the Peninsular campaign, written by a Prussian officer in the rebel service: "Already had two generals of the four hostile brigades been left by their men, and it was believed that all was over with McClellan's entire army, when at this perilous crisis General Heintzelman appeared with his division, and again brought the battle to a stand. With great ability and gallantry he repulsed the onset of our troops, and at once ordered the organization of the beaten and fugitive brigades. But it was found impossible to restore order to those confused and intimidated masses. They bore their officers along with them, and rushed on in wild disorder and flight. General Heintzelman saw himself compelled to abandon his position, and, like an ox, with head down, ready to receive an attack at any moment, he drew slowly back to the Chickahominy."

Following this came the seven days' fighting. Heintzelman was at Savage Station; at Glendale, where he was wounded in the leg, but retained his command; at Malvern Hill and others; and wherever his troops were engaged they fought successfully and well.

Upon the arrival of the army at Harrison's Landing, its painful retreat being over, Heintzelman was promoted to a Major-Generalship, and when he arrived at Yorktown he was ordered with his corps to report to General Pope in the Department of Virginia. On the twentieth of August he embarked, and on the twenty-sixth his troops were already in position, protecting the railroad to the Rappahannock. But a little later, the right of Pope's army having been turned by the rebels and his line of communication having been cut off, Heintzelman was ordered to reöpen the line with Hooker's division. The rebels were formed in force at Kettle Run, and were falling back on the plains of Manassas, when they were overtaken by Heintzelman on the twenty-ninth of August, and he immediately engaged them, being then in command of the left wing, and toward the close of the day succeeded in driving them from their first strong position. The thirtieth arrived, and he still held his position, but the centre at length gave way, and he was ordered to fall back on Centreville, as he had fallen back on the same place more than a year previous. On this retreat, a part of General Hooker's command—General Philip Kearny's division—distinguished itself at Chantilly.

Thereupon Heintzelman's corps marched back to the capital, but when he arrived at Fort Lyon, his former winter headquarters, only about five thousand out of the original twenty thousand men of the old force on the Potomac answered

to their names; the rest had melted away in the trials under this fighting General. Not long after, Heintzelman was assigned to the command of all the forts south of the Potomac; McClellan being in command of the defences of Washington itself. At the beginning of the Maryland campaign McClellan was succeeded by Banks, and when Banks commenced the organization of his Gulf expedition, Heintzelman succeeded to the defences at Washington, where he still remains.

The complimentary epithet which shortens the name of General Hooker, in the mouth of the people, into the familiar "Fighting Joe," belongs in at least an equal degree to General Heintzelman. If he has not the dash and impetuosity of the former, he is yet in the completest sense of the word, a fighter. Though an old soldier, whose life was given to the military service in the beginning, it happened that he, as well as too many others, realized the mingled sarcastic humor and pathos of the couplet which says that "the army is hard service, boys—promotions very slow." They were slow to him, for in twenty years of hard service he rose no higher than captain. Yet his work in California was of a highly important character, and certainly indicated in him an ability for planning for which the present war has as yet given him no opportunity. In this he has not so much directed as executed, and in the fighting positions, and again in the most hotly-contested spots of those, his corps and himself have always been found. History sometimes brings out and emblazons for ever some whom the laurel of the day has never crowned; and so she will do for Heintzelman, without snatching a single leaf from the leaders under whom he fought; for, honoring the heads that planned, she will honor also the hands that fought.

The rough name of this General, and his very appearance — rugged, virile, and wiry — declare him a soldier trained in all severe and masculine experiences. Perhaps rude in his phrase and little blessed with the set forms of speech; perhaps not a soldier in the chivalric idea, which, however, hardly belongs to our day. No one would dream of likening him to Philip Sidney, in the qualities which have made the name of the latter a perpetual lingering fragrance in the pages of history, though he did nothing; nor was Heintzelman gifted with much in common with Bayard, the soldier and likewise the first gentleman in France, although, like Bayard, he was without fear and without reproach. Who does not love and admire a rose for smelling sweet? Yet who thinks of praising the rose on that account? Sweetness is an essential characteristic of its life, which it cannot avoid or produce. And the graceful accomplishments, the sweet and gentle temper, the courtly and polished manner of Sidney were things which history takes note of in a passing way and marks as illustrative of the original meaning in the term "gentleman;" yet the world at large knows Sidney only by the cup of water which he denied himself, when wounded on the field, and gave to the soldier who needed it more. There is not that to be recorded of Heintzelman;

but it cannot be forgotten how he found a band of music, and with the first notes of the "Star-Spangled Banner" reïnspirited, for another charge, our scattered and broken troops at the battle of Williamsburgh, May fifth, 1862, which begun the Peninsula campaign. It was a happy thought of the moment, but was also a touch of nature which might have befitted Sidney or Bayard. The rough soldier whom war had battered and owned all his life, showed here, by a genuine act of the heart, that he was a man still, and would be always.

GEN. QUINCY A. GILLMORE.

QUINCY ADAMS GILLMORE.

QUINCY ADAMS GILLMORE, Major in the regular army and Major-General of volunteers, was born in the town of Black River, Loraine County, Ohio, February twenty-eighth, 1825. He obtained his elementary education at Elyria, Ohio, but receiving an unsolicited appointment of a cadetship at the West-Point Military Academy, he entered that institution in June, 1845, at the age of twenty, and graduated in 1849 at the head of his class.

Leaving the Academy, young Gillmore was brevetted a second lieutenant of engineers on the twelfth of July, 1849. July first, 1856, he was promoted to be a first lieutenant; to a captaincy August sixth, 1861; and to a major-generalship in June, 1863.

During the three years from 1849 to 1852, he was employed as assistant engineer on the fortifications in Hampton Roads, Virginia; the following years, from 1852 to 1856, he was in the department of practical engineering at West-Point; and the remaining five years, till 1861, he passed as agent for the engineer department in New-York City. During his residence at West-Point, he was engaged in a series of interesting and novel experiments, to determine the breaching power of the various projectiles and the strength of the various materials for fortifications then in use. In order to record more permanently the results of these experiments, he had recourse to the photographic art, which was at that time in its beginning in this country, and took photographs of the effect of every important shot. These experiments are now interesting as showing his preparations, long ago made, for the marvellous achievements in breaching effected on Forts Pulaski and Sumter.

In October, 1861, he was appointed Chief Engineer to Brigadier-General T. W. Sherman, commanding the Port Royal expedition, and he constructed the present defences of Hilton Head Island, after its capture and occupation by the force under General Sherman. He was subsequently placed in command of the troops on Tybee Island, for the purpose of directing operations against Fort Pulaski, and the breaching of that Fort, and its surrender on the eleventh of April, 1862, form the first of the prominent successes by which he is chiefly known. April twenty-eighth, 1862, he was appointed Brigadier-General, but on account of impaired health he was obliged to withdraw from the field temporarily. In Sep-

tember, 1862, he was ordered to the department of the Ohio, and some time afterward was assigned to the command of the military district of Central Kentucky, with his headquarters at Lexington. On the thirtieth of March, in the following year, he fought the battle of Somerset, Kentucky, by which the rebels were totally driven from the central portion of the State. On the tenth of July, being sent to Charleston, he succeeded in effecting a landing on Morris Island, on the south side of the harbor, capturing the rebel cannon and possessing himself of the fortifications on the south side, thus obtaining the necessary preliminary foothold for the conduct of future operations, and accomplishing this important step with a total loss, in killed, wounded, and missing, of only forty. On the twenty-third of August, Fort Sumter was demolished and "crushed into a shapeless and harmless mass of ruins" by batteries located at a distance of more than two miles, which threw their projectiles over the heads of the garrisons of the intervening fortifications of Wagner and Gregg.

On the seventh of September, Fort Wagner was taken. To this achievement General Halleck principally refers in his last annual report, in which he uses these words: "General Gillmore's operations have been characterized by great professional skill and boldness. He has overcome difficulties almost unknown in modern sieges. Indeed, his operations on Morris Island constitute *a new era* in the science of engineering and gunnery."

The following temperate and carefully prepared article, which appeared as editorial in a prominent New-York journal, may justly be quoted here as a good *resumé* of these operations:

"It (the taking of Wagner) was like the bombardment of Pulaski in this one respect—it was undertaken without the sanction, and indeed in defiance of all the settled policy and supposed methods of warfare. The difficulties, to a military man, appeared insurmountable, but General Gillmore nevertheless undertook to evade and overcome them. Fort Wagner is located on a broad part of the island; it can be approached only over a narrow strip of sandy beach, not more than twenty yards wide, and the front which it thus presents to a besieging party is two hundred and fifty yards in length. The difficulties attending its reduction by land approaches, and which are quite novel in the history of sieges, may be thus enumerated: First. The work was not, and *could not be*, invested; its communications with Charleston were open in the rear, and it was therefore of little use to dismount its guns, as the enemy were thus able to keep the armament at its maximum strength and to repair during the night-time the injuries of the day. Second. The entire garrison of the Fort was kept in bomb-proof shelters, and beyond the reach of any kind of artillery. Third. It *was* (before Wagner taught us better) a maxim of engineering that the besiegers must envelop at *least* one side of the work by the usual zig-zag approaches, and of a depth sufficient to protect

the men. To comply with this rule was impossible; as, if attempted at all, they would have to be dug up the narrow and shallow strip of sand beach, affording but two feet of depth and a front *not exceeding one eighth as great as that of the enemy.*

"It is now evident that General Gillmore met these unusual requirements in a manner as simple as it was skilful and bold, and undoubtedly he would have carried out the whole of his original plan, had not a sense of imminent danger caused the enemy to run away from the final assault. The work was approached in the usual method by zig-zag, but limited in depth and length to the shallowness and narrowness of the strip of beach. Throughout the progress of the approaches, especially as the besiegers neared the Fort, the sap was exposed to direct and flanking fires from sharp-shooters, and from the guns of Wagner throwing grape and canister. The batteries on James Island, with their long-range guns, took our trenches in flank and rear, and those on Sullivan's Island played an unceasing fire upon the patient and persistent workers in that shallow beach, until the sap reached so near to Wagner that these distant batteries ceased a fire which was as likely to hit friend as foe. The ditch of Wagner was reached on the night of the sixth of September. The assault was ordered for the next morning at low tide. We have described the difficulties and dangers of the task. Let us now briefly state the means employed to evade them:

"First. A calcium light of great power was used to illumine the enemy's works at night. This aided the fire of our sharp-shooters, while it dazzled the sight of those of the enemy, and enabled us to prevent their making repairs.

"Second. An artillery fire was kept up night and day, throwing shell over the heads of our sappers, thereby keeping the enemy in their bomb-proof shelters. So accurate and terrific was the artillery, especially the mortar fire, that our sappers repeatedly got out of the trench and looked with perfect impunity into the ditch of Wagner.

"Third. The trenches were pushed forward *by* Fort Wagner on the channel front, thereby masking all its guns, and also insuring that an assaulting column would be exposed to no fire except musketry.

"All these novel conditions were prescribed by General Gillmore, and executed with admirable precision and courage. How well they solved the difficult problem we already know. The simplicity of the method only enhances its merit. Had the enemy further contested our advance, it was intended to put the assaulting column in trenches at nine o'clock on the morning of the seventh, and keep up the mortar fire on the Fort, so that the garrison could not emerge from their shelter until the assaulting column mounted the parapet. This assault was to be made on the east, north, and west faces of Wagner by passing the Fort on the sea (or east) face at low water.

"But when the morning came the enemy were not there. They had no stomach for another fight with the intrepid and resolute foe with whom they had struggled in the ditch and on the parapets in the midnight assaults of the previous month. They left during the night, having previously applied slow matches to the magazine of both Wagner and Gregg, with the intention of blowing them up. This intention our men frustrated.

"Pulaski, Somerset, the landing on Morris Island, the demolition of Sumter—*Wagner*. 'The greatest is behind.' Whatever may be thought of the many deeds which may illuminate the sad story of this great rebellion, the capture of Wagner and Gregg by General Gillmore will be regarded as the greatest triumph of engineering that history has yet recorded."

The operations attending the siege of Fort Pulaski, and the longer and yet unfinished siege of Charleston, have an interest aside from their success or failure. They were a series of great experiments upon the strength of building materials and the effectiveness of newly-devised projectiles. Fort Pulaski was built by the most liberal expenditure of time and money, and seemed impregnable so far as any work of brick or stone could be so. Its brick walls were impregnable against old ordnance, but the rifled guns which formed the Tybee Island batteries bored through them in a few hours, and it is very remarkable that General Gillmore had experimented at West-Point, ten years before, upon the very kind of brick of which Pulaski was composed, and hence had but to reproduce, practically and on a vaster and immortal scale, his former almost unnoticed experiments. Indeed, he may be said to have taken Fort Pulaski ten years ago at West-Point.

These operations were wonderful enough, as illustrating the extent to which improved rifled ordnance will soon revolutionize the old methods of warfare, but the breaching of Sumter is equally remarkable. Setting aside the engineering triumph of erecting batteries in sand marshes, there was exhibited at Sumter the extraordinary spectacle of breaching a fort by guns located at a distance of more than two miles, throwing their shot over the heads of the garrisons of two intervening hostile forts. But upon Fort Wagner all ordnance had less effect, and consequently some new method of approach must be devised, and it was devised—novel and effective.

The Monitor and the Merrimac furnished the first crucial test of the plan of plating vessels. This demonstrated the resisting power of iron-plating rather than the power of large guns, and the name of the projector of the little turreted "cheese-box on a raft" will be always connected with the new system of ship-building. The operations on Tybee and Morris Islands were, in like manner, the first real test of rifled ordnance upon fortifications, and proved that simple earth is better against shot than either brick or stone. They showed that the smooth-

bore gun of small weight and calibre must hereafter be replaced by rifled ordnance, sighted and fired with the accuracy of the rifle itself; and that earth-works had a more obstinate power of resistance than any other material yet tried. These operations form really the most important and instructive portions of the war, and the time is not distant when they and their author will be rated at the full measure of their value.

ROBERT EDMUND LEE.

GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE, the junior officer of that grade in the rebel army, was born in Virginia in 1808, upon the Arlington estates. His father was Harry Lee, the friend and eulogist of General Washington. Robert received a liberal education, was admitted to the Military Academy at West-Point in 1825, and, on the thirtieth of June, 1829, graduated second in his class. He entered the army as Second Lieutenant of engineers on the first of July, 1829, and was, in 1835, appointed assistant astronomer for the demarcation of the new boundary line between the States of Ohio and Michigan. September twenty-first, 1836, he was promoted to a first lieutenancy, and on July seventh, 1838, to a captaincy. During 1844, he was a member of the Board of Visitors to the Military Academy, and a member of the Board of Engineers from September eighth, 1845, to March thirteenth, 1848. When General Wool was in command of Mexico in 1846, Captain Lee was Chief Engineer of that division, and remained in that position during the war. He was brevetted Major, April eighteenth, 1847, for "gallant conduct at Cerro Gordo;" Lieutenant-Colonel, August twentieth, 1847, for "gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco;" and Colonel, September thirteenth, 1847, for "gallant and meritorious conduct" at the battle of Chapultepec. In this engagement he was wounded. At the end of the campaign he was again appointed, July twenty-first, 1848, a member of the Board of Engineers, and on the first of September, 1852, was made Superintendent of the Military Academy, which position he held until March third, 1855, when he received his full commission of Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second cavalry. The regiment was sent to Texas, but Lieutenant-Colonel Lee remained upon his estates at Arlington, and March sixteenth, 1861, was promoted to the colonelcy of the First cavalry. On the twenty-fifth of April, 1861, he resigned his commission and joined the rebels.

It will thus be seen that his promotion was unusually rapid, and the positions assigned him were such as permitted him to lead a life of comparative ease upon the estates which he inherited from his family. He was doubtless a diligent student, and the advantages of a liberal education, together with the positions he has held, have made him the ablest general in the rebel forces. Upon the organization of the rebel army, Colonel Lee was made General, holding a commission of

MAJ. GEN. ROBERT E. LEE.

the same date as Joseph E. Johnston, P. G. T. Beauregard, and Samuel Cooper, ranking third in this list.

General Lee was assigned to the command in West-Virginia, after the death of General Garnett at Rich Mountain, in August, 1861. His first engagement was at Cheat Mountain, September twelfth, 1861. He advanced upon the National forces, commanded by General Reynolds, with nine thousand men and twelve pieces of artillery, but was defeated in his manœuvres and compelled to retire, losing heavily in killed, wounded, and prisoners. His aid, Colonel John A. Washington, was killed in this engagement. This battle was the result of one of General Rosecrans's combinations while operating against Floyd, and Reynolds's orders were to hold Lee in check while General Rosecrans engaged Floyd. Lee failed in his first engagement in consequence of neglecting the proper moment for making an attack. His plans were submitted to the military authorities at Richmond subsequently, and he was absolved from all blame for his defeat. After this engagement, General Lee proceeded to the Kanawha region, for the purpose of relieving Floyd and Wise. The former was at Meadow Bluff, and the latter near the Big Sewell. Lee took position with Wise, and held his lines for fifteen days behind strong intrenchments, when finally General Rosecrans, not succeeding in drawing him into an open field, returned to his old position on the Gauley. Lee made no attempt to follow Rosecrans. General Lee retained command in West-Virginia, but did not again meet the Union forces. He was, in December, transferred from this department, and engaged upon the defences of South-Carolina and Georgia. When Joseph E. Johnston was wounded at the battle of Seven Pines, June first, 1862, he succeeded to the command of the rebel army in Virginia.

General Lee adopted the plans of his predecessor, and, being reënforced by "Stonewall" Jackson's corps, took the offensive. The initial movements to the seven days' battles were planned by Lee, including the demonstration of Jackson upon Cold Harbor. The battle of Malvern Hill was fought under Lee's personal direction. When he was satisfied that General McClellan's army had been withdrawn from the Peninsula, he transferred the main body of the rebel army to the vicinity of Orange Court-House, where he so arranged his corps as to employ Jackson and Longstreet in an effort to break the National lines of communication. In this he was partially successful, General Pope making a rapid retrograde movement in order to secure his lines of retreat. This manœuvre resulted in the battles of Manassas, August twenty-ninth and thirtieth, 1862, and in the battle at Chantilly, which was fought while the National forces were in retreat for the defences of Washington.

General Lee then prepared for the invasion of Maryland, hoping to capture Washington, or at least supply and reënforce his army from that Border State. "Stonewall" Jackson led the advance, and crossed the Potomac near Poolesville, on

September fifth, Lee following immediately after. Jackson diverged to the west for the purpose of investing Harper's Ferry, while Longstreet's and D. H. Hill's corps were placed in position to cover Jackson's operations. These movements resulted in the battle of South-Mountain and Crampton's Gap on the fourteenth, and in the surrender of Harper's Ferry on the fifteenth. General Lee then concentrated his forces upon the field of Antietam to give General McClellan battle. The engagement took place on September seventeenth, and resulted in the defeat of the rebels. Under cover of a flag of truce, sent for the purpose of burying the dead, they withdrew and crossed the Potomac near Shepherdstown. The National army moved into Virginia on October twenty-sixth, when Lee retreated slowly and finally gained a position on the south bank of the Rapidan, where he was about to be engaged when General McClellan was relieved, November seventh. Then the army of the Potomac was removed to Falmouth, and the rebel army occupied the heights of Fredericksburgh opposite. An engagement took place here on December thirteenth, in consequence of an ineffectual effort on the part of General Burnside to assault the rebel position. The battle of Chancellorsville, May second and third, 1863, also resulted in a defeat, in consequence of General Hooker attempting to draw the rebel army from within its defences at Fredericksburgh and give battle in the open field. General Lee then planned his second invasion of Maryland, determining to accomplish it before the National forces could recover from their losses. On the thirteenth of June, the rebels appeared in force at Winchester and Berryville, and compelled the surrender of those posts; a greater part of the garrison, however, escaping to Harper's Ferry. On the fifteenth, the rebel army crossed the Potomac and occupied Hagerstown, Maryland, while a cavalry advance pushed on and seized Chambersburgh, Pa. The movements of Lee were rapid, and intended to strike at Harrisburgh if possible. Greencastle, Scotland, McConnellsburgh, Shippensburgh, Carlisle, and Gettysburgh, Pa., were visited in turn, and immense stores of goods were obtained by the needy rebels. All public property was destroyed, including the extensive barracks at Carlisle. The army of the Potomac crossed into Maryland in pursuit of the invaders, and the advance entered Frederick on the twenty-first of June, but it was not until the twenty-seventh that the main body occupied the State in force. The disposition of the army was such at that time that the rebels were cut off from retreat, and their various corps were scattered about the country and liable to be attacked in detail. General Lee confessed subsequently that he was so far ignorant of the position of the National forces as to render his situation extremely critical. Under these circumstances he recalled his cavalry, and proceeded to concentrate his army for an engagement. He was then in the vicinity of Hanover, Md., with part of his army at Gettysburgh, Pa. General Hooker was relieved from command June twenty-eighth, and General Meade succeeded him.

The latter proceeded to carry out the plans which had been formed by his predecessor for the ensuing battle. In the course of his manœuvres, the advance of the National army, under General Sickles, met a portion of the rebels at Gettysburgh on the first of July, and an engagement ensued which was the signal for the concentration of both armies. The next morning Lee and Meade had their commands well upon the field, and the contest was renewed all that day and the next; the efforts of the rebels being an endeavor to gain possession of Cemetery Hill. Longstreet made a final but ineffectual attempt to obtain this eminence on the third day of the battle, but was repulsed with dreadful slaughter. This ended the engagement, and during that night the rebel army withdrew from the field, and on the fourth of July was in full retreat toward the Potomac. This stream was at that time much swollen by heavy freshets, the pontoon-bridges of the rebelshad been destroyed, and the situation was one exceedingly critical for them. But General Lee proceeded to erect a pontoon-bridge from a neighboring lumber-yard, and on the thirteenth of July, while Meade was debating whether or not to give him battle, he safely crossed his army at Falling Waters. The next day a portion of his rear-guard was defeated at this point in a cavalry engagement.

Thus both Lee's attempts for the invasion of the North proved failures, and resulted in extensive loss of men and munitions of war. In both cases, however, he extricated himself from his somewhat critical situation with extraordinary skill and dexterity. He completely deceived his foe in both instances, and while he was in reality seriously crippled, led him to believe that he was about to resume the offensive. The army of the Potomac crossed in pursuit of the rebels almost immediately, and the cavalry engaged the rebel rear-guard at Ashby's Gap. On the twenty-ninth, however, all pursuit ceased, and the army of the Potomac rested on the line of the Rappahannock; the rebels taking position on the Rapidan. Affairs were comparatively quiet in both armies until September twelfth, when General Meade drove the rebel forces from Culpeper. The enemy had meanwhile been reduced in strength by the withdrawal of Longstreet to reënforce the rebel army in Georgia. Notwithstanding this disadvantage, however, so strongly were the rebels intrenched that an advance beyond Culpeper was considered impracticable. Two corps were withdrawn from the army of the Potomac September twenty-eighth, which made the strength of each army about equal. October tenth, a skirmish at Robertson's Ford disclosed to General Meade the fact that the rebels were attempting a bold flank movement for the purpose of getting in his rear. In order to prevent such a catastrophe the National forces were withdrawn so entirely that the scheme of the enemy was completely frustrated. Bristoe's Station was the only engagement which resulted from this movement, and in that the rebels were defeated. The army of the Potomac moved back as far as Manassas, when, finding that the rebels had commenced to retrace their steps, it was

advanced, and on the twenty-first rested again upon its old lines on the Rappahannock. This movement was one of exceeding boldness, and displayed high strategic skill on the part of General Lee. Its early discovery caused its failure. November eighth, the army of the Potomac pushed forward across the Rapidan as far as Mine Run, but the season had then so far advanced that further offensive movements were considered impracticable, and both armies went into winter quarters within their old lines.

The only movement of importance which occurred was in the early part of February, 1864, when General Meade, with a view to attract the attention of the enemy from a movement up the Peninsula against Richmond, pushed forward and had a brief engagement beyond the Rapidan. Quiet was resumed, however, in a few days.

General Lee spent the winter months in endeavoring to provide food and clothing for his army. He made earnest appeals to the Southern people for this purpose, and, in a general order, implored his troops to bear patiently the privation of limited rations for the cause in which they were engaged. In consideration of his services to the country, a number of his friends in the rebel Congress expressed a desire to present him with a house for his family, but he refused the gift, stating that they were comfortably enough off, and that the country and his soldiers needed the money more than he or they did. He was at this time in the receipt of only about one hundred dollars per month, and his family lived in two rented rooms in the plainest manner. Before the rebellion, he was the inheritor of one of the finest places in Virginia, the Arlington estate, and lived a life of luxury. While he was in the service of the United States he was spared many of the unpleasant duties of a soldier's life, but by the rebellion he has not only been stripped of his patrimony, but in three brief years compelled to rely upon his pay as a general to support his family in the plainest manner.

General Lee, like "Stonewall" Jackson, has given up all for an idea, and that idea is his State. He has devoted his best energies to her welfare; sacrificed all that was dear to him for her; and will go down to his grave a self-sacrificing victim to the heresy of State rights. He has attained a high military reputation and is estimated as second to none in the South as a general. He is an able strategist, bold in his movements and rapid in executing plans well matured. He sometimes makes mistakes, but readily sees the error and extricates himself from the consequences with singular dexterity. It was undoubtedly owing to him that the two invasions of Maryland and Pennsylvania were executed. The last was so precipitate that Jefferson Davis became alarmed while it was in progress lest it should result in irreparable disaster, and imperatively ordered him to return, stating that it was not by his (Davis's) wish that the movement was made. The attempted flank movement in October, 1863, was a bold advance, and scarcely any

one but Lee would have attempted it. Had he succeeded in his plan to get between the army of the Potomac and Washington, he would doubtless have attempted to reënact the scenes of August, 1862, on the old battle-field of Bull Run, and thus have again pushed for Maryland and Pennsylvania, with what consequences may readily be conjectured.

General Lee is a very handsome man. He is tall, with broad shoulders, and courteous and dignified in his manners. He never swears, drinks, smokes, or chews. He generally wears a long gray jacket, a high black felt hat, and blue trowsers tucked into a pair of long Wellington boots. He does not wear arms, and the only insignia of his rank are three stars upon his collar. He rides a handsome horse, and is esteemed neat in his dress and person. It is said that he has not slept in a house since he commanded the rebel army in Virginia, and declines all offers of hospitality. He is a religious man, although not so demonstrative as was "Stonewall" Jackson, and is a member of the Episcopal Church. In action, he exhibits bravery but not recklessness. He forms his plans of battle, calls his lieutenants around him and assigns each his post. Then he goes upon the field to witness the strife, and leaves to his immediate subordinates the duty of modifying any movement which circumstances might render necessary. So completely are his plans generally formed that he seldom has occasion to change them. On the second day of the battle of Gettysburgh he gave but one order and received but one report. On the third day, when disaster was apparent, he rode anxiously among his troops, encouraging them with cheering words. He spoke to all the wounded men who passed him, and those who were slightly hurt were bidden to bind their wounds and take up their muskets. He remarked to an officer: "This is a sad day for us, Colonel — a sad day; but we cannot always expect to gain victories."

General Wilcox reported the disabled condition of his brigade to Lee, when he remarked cheerfully: "Never mind, General, all this has been *my* fault; it is *I* who have lost this fight, and you must help me out of it in the best way you can." His troops seemed inspired with the utmost confidence in their leader, and, when they passed him, cheered and said: "We've not lost confidence in the 'old man;' this day's work won't do him any harm. 'Uncle Robert' will get us into Washington yet."

The grand secret of General Lee's success, where fortune has vouchsafed it to him, appears to lie in the concentration of his troops. He adopted that plan as soon as he took command of the rebel army in Virginia, and it has scarcely ever failed him. Circumstances may have favored this line of tactics in some cases, but generally it has been adopted as part of the plan of battle without regard to the peculiar situation of affairs.

WILLIAM HENRY SEWARD.

THE Sewards are of Welsh origin. Their first home in this country was in Connecticut. Afterward, about 1740, a portion of the family removed to New-Jersey, and, later, other branches to the Southern States. One of that name was recently a representative in Congress from Georgia. The subject of this memoir belongs to the New-Jersey branch. His grandfather was a prominent actor in the Revolution. His father having received a professional education, as his patrimony, settled in Orange County, New-York, in 1795. The little village which he chose for his home was called Florida. It is in the town of Warwick, about five miles south of Goshen, of which it was once a part. The village, as its name imports, is as beautiful in its landscape as the scenery of the whole county is noble and sublime.

WILLIAM HENRY SEWARD was born in the village of Florida, May sixteenth, 1801. His father, Samuel S. Seward, held the office of County Judge in Orange for seventeen years, and was distinguished for more than ordinary business ability, pursuing at the same time his profession as a physician, attending to his duties on the bench and engaging largely in mercantile and manufacturing enterprises. He died in 1849. Beside leaving a large fortune to his heirs, he endowed an academy in Florida with a fund of twenty thousand dollars. His wife, the mother of William H., was as remarkable for generosity and amiability as her husband was for enterprise and industry. The son seems to have inherited the combined characteristics of his parents. From childhood he exhibited a love of knowledge, and an earnest inclination and taste for study. Books were his favorite companions, and he ran away—*to school.* When nine years of age, he was sent to Farmer's Hall Academy, at Goshen, in Orange County. There, and at an academy subsequently established in his native town, he pursued his studies until his fifteenth year, when he entered Union College at Schenectady. "Thin, pale, sandy-visaged," as he is said to have been, there was perhaps no great promise in his appearance, for he was persuaded to enter the Sophomore class, though upon examination he was found qualified for the Junior. His favorite studies in college were rhetoric, moral philosophy, and the ancient classics.

In the year 1819, when eighteen years of age, and while in the Senior class, he withdrew from college, and for about six months was engaged as a teacher at

Hon. Wm. H. SEWARD

the South. Slavery was not altogether strange to him, for he had seen some remnant of it in his native State and in his father's family—even his own nurse had been a negro slave; yet his experience of life at the South tended to confirm and deepen a natural hostility to that form of oppression. Seward returned to his college and was graduated with high honors. He was one of three commencement orators chosen by the college society to which he belonged, and the subject of his oration was, "The Integrity of the American Union." Thus, before he had attained the age of manhood, he felt his way instinctively to that cause which was to employ the ripened abilities of his later life.

Soon after his graduation, Mr. Seward entered the office of John Anthon, in New-York City, as a law student; completed his preparation with John Duer and Ogden Hoffman, in Goshen, became associated with the latter, and was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court in 1822. In January of the next year, he took up his residence in Auburn, where he formed a business connection with the Hon. Elijah Miller, whose youngest daughter he married in 1824. By severe industry he soon became possessed of an extensive and successful practice.

He gave also considerable attention to politics. His father had been an ardent Jeffersonian Democrat. If the first prepossessions of the son were in favor of that party, the struggle incident to the admission of Missouri into the Union convinced him that subserviency to Southern influence ruled in the Democratic party, and he left it, avowing his unchangeable opposition to the extension of slavery. In October, 1824, at the age of twenty-three, he drew up the "Address of the Republican Convention of Cayuga County to the People," which was a prophetic exposure of the origin and designs of the Albany Regency.* General Jackson's election to the Presidency in 1828 dissolved the National Republican party of Western New-York, and thus the only opposition left to the Regency was the Anti-Masonic organization, and from that party Mr. Seward, in 1830, received the nomination to represent the seventh district in the State Senate. He had in 1828 been nominated for Congress by the Anti-Masons, but with his characteristic sense of fidelity, he declined, for the reason that he still belonged to the National Republican party.

It was during that year that he presided over a State Convention of Young Men, held at Utica, to advocate the reëlection of John Quincy Adams to the Presidency. Among this assemblage of young men, remarkable alike for numbers and ability, Mr. Seward was at once recognized as the leading spirit; and the genius he there exhibited is still vividly remembered. He was elected to the Senate by a majority of two thousand votes, and took his seat in January, 1831, probably the youngest member that ever entered the New-York Senate.

Against the formidable power of the Jackson party and the Albany Regency

* Works of W. H. Seward, Vol. I. p. 51.

the opposition was necessarily feeble; but young Seward fearlessly entered it, and became its acknowledged leader. He took part in all the debates; supported the common school system, the abolition of imprisonment for debt, and the melioration of prison discipline. He was one of the earliest friends of the Erie Railroad, and supported the Jackson administration in regard to Southern nullification. His first speech was on a militia bill, and he then proposed to substitute for the general performance of military duty the formation of volunteer uniformed companies, substantially the system now (1864) in use in the State of New-York. During the second session of his term, Mr. Seward spoke in favor of a resolution which declared the necessity of a national bank. His speech was an elaborate criticism of Jackson's objections to the renewal of the bank charter. This speech, with others of the same nature, concentrated an opposition in the Legislature and among the people, and thus gave rise to what subsequently became known as the Whig party. In 1833, Mr. Seward visited Europe in company with his father, and travelled through parts of the United Kingdom, France, Holland, Germany, Switzerland, and Sardinia. From those countries he wrote home the series of letters subsequently published in the *Albany Journal*.*

Mr. Seward was nominated in September, 1834, by the Whig State Convention as candidate for Governor of New-York. But the party was immature; it had not yet won popular confidence, and its young candidate was defeated by the reëlection of William L. Marcy.

Upon the conclusion of the canvass, Mr. Seward resumed the practice of his profession, and in 1836 settled in Chautauque County, as the agent of the Holland Land Company. In this difficult position he established a lasting reputation as a man of business and as a wise and just arbitrator. In 1838, he was again nominated for Governor by the Whig party, and was elected by ten thousand majority. Governor Seward's administration was one of great mark in the history of the State. The Anti-Rent Rebellion occurred, and was quelled; the State, and with it the country, was safely carried through the threatened trouble of the McLeod case, without the loss of honor; the Erie Canal was enlarged; imprisonment for debt was abolished, and every vestige of slavery removed from the statute-books; the State Lunatic Asylum was established; important election reforms were effected, and reforms were also made in prison discipline, in bank laws, and in the law courts. Measures for the more general diffusion of education and to facilitate immigration were initiated. Governor Seward took ground also against the rendition of fugitives from justice in connection with slavery, and maintained his position in a correspondence with the Governor of Virginia in what has since been known as the "Virginia Controversy."†

* See Works of W. H. Seward, Vol. III. p. 508. † See Works of W. H. Seward, Vol. II.

It was during his administration as Governor that Mr. Seward may be said to have laid the foundation of the great Republican party, which twenty years afterward triumphed in the election of Abraham Lincoln.

Having been reëlected in 1840, Governor Seward declined a renomination, and in 1843, upon the expiration of his second term, he retired to Auburn and resumed the practice of law. For six years he devoted himself with great assiduity to business, and obtained, in addition to an extensive practice in the State courts, a large and lucrative one in patent cases in the National courts, and was thus brought into association with the most distinguished jurists in the United States. During this period he appeared in many celebrated cases, and very conspicuously in the case of the negro Freeman, indicted for the murder of the Van Nest family.* He also pleaded gratuitously the case of John Van Zandt before the United States Supreme Court, charged with aiding certain fugitives in their attempt to escape from slavery. Hardly less celebrated was his defence of fifty citizens of Michigan, charged with conspiracy, a trial lasting four months. In nearly all these cases he not only gave his services, but in some of them he bore the heavy expenses of the defence. He seems to have derived his rule of conduct as a lawyer from Cicero: "*Hoc maxime officii est, ut quisquam maxime opus indigeat, ita ei potissimum opitulari.*"†

In 1848, Mr. Seward earnestly supported the election of General Taylor as President of the United States, and canvassed in his behalf the States of New-York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Massachusetts. In all his speeches during the campaign Mr. Seward kept constantly in view the principles of the growing party of freedom, of which he had already come to be regarded as the leader. He boldly announced that the end and aim of that party was to abolish slavery. At the same time, he did not forget to declare, as the first principle in its platform, "our duty as American citizens to preserve the integrity of the Union."

At this election a Whig majority was returned to the New-York Legislature, and Mr. Seward was, by common consent, named for the vacancy soon to occur in the United States Senate. He was elected by a vote of one hundred and twenty-one to thirty, and took his seat on the fourth of March, 1849, in the Thirty-first Congress.

General Taylor's administration was opposed by the Southern members, in the apprehension that he would adopt a decided anti-slavery policy. Identified with such a policy, and with the support of General Taylor's administration, Mr. Seward became recognized as the foremost advocate of Government measures. But, for a consistent resistance to the ever-hungry encroachments of the slave

* See Works of W. H. Seward, Vol. I. p. 409.

† "The clear point of duty is, to assist most readily those who most need assistance."

power, he was denounced by it and its supporters as an agitator and a dangerous man. In the debate on the admission of California, March eleventh, 1850, he spoke thus: "It is true indeed that the national domain is ours. It is true it was acquired by the valor and with the wealth of the whole nation. But we hold, nevertheless, no arbitrary power over it. We hold no arbitrary authority over any thing, whether acquired lawfully or seized by usurpation. The Constitution regulates our stewardship; the Constitution devotes the domain to union, to justice, to defence, to welfare, and to liberty. But there is a higher law than the Constitution, which regulates our authority over the domain and devotes it to the same noble purposes. The territory is a part, no inconsiderable part, of the common heritage of mankind bestowed upon them by the Creator of the universe." Mr. Seward has thus been made the author of the phrase, "the higher law."

Senator Seward took part in all the more important debates, and spoke upon the compromise measures of 1850, on the public domain, on Hungarian affairs, in support of his own resolution of welcome to Kossuth, on the motion to declare the sympathy of Congress with the exiled Irish patriots O'Brien and Meagher, on the survey of the Arctic and Pacific Oceans, on the fisheries, and various other topics of national interest. Upon the close of his first Senatorial term, in 1855, Mr. Seward was reëlected, though persistently opposed by the "American" or Know-Nothing party, to whose doctrines he could in no wise bend, and by the Democratic party, for his desire to restrict slavery. Toward the election of Colonel Fremont to the Presidency, in 1856, he labored zealously and effectively. With like fidelity he had also supported General Scott in the previous canvass. In an address to the people of Rochester, New-York, made in 1858, Mr. Seward, in reference to the collision between the two systems of labor—free and slave—in the United States, said: "Shall I tell you what this collision means? They who think that it is accidental, unnecessary, the work of interested or fanatical agitators, and therefore ephemeral, mistake the case altogether. It is an irrepressible conflict between opposing and enduring forces, and it means that the United States must and will, sooner or later, become either entirely a slaveholding nation or entirely a free-labor nation." For this phrase also, "An irrepressible conflict," Mr. Seward has been not less bitterly reviled and contemned than for that other of "the higher law," though like that it contained clearly enough a great truth.

In 1859, in pursuance of a long-cherished desire, and in search of renewed health and strength somewhat impaired by long and arduous public service, Mr. Seward made a second and more extended visit to the Old World.

His second Senatorial term expired March third, 1861. Only a short time previous to its conclusion, and when the Southern rebellion had become fully manifest, he boldly entered the contest in these words: "I avow my adherence to the Union—with my friends, with my party, with my State, or without either, as

they may determine; in every event of peace or of war, with every consequence of honor or dishonor, of life or death."

It is impossible in so brief a sketch as this, to do justice to the Senatorial career of Mr. Seward. For twelve years he stood forth in the forum of the Senate as the champion of Freedom and Justice, and the advocate of every measure designed to advance the interests and welfare of the Union. He resisted with great power and eloquence the enactment of the slavery compromises of 1850, and the abrogation of the Missouri Compromise in 1854. He was largely instrumental in bringing California and Kansas into the Union, Free States. The Pacific Railroad and the establishment of mail communication with Europe and Asia were, to some extent, measures of his own and with which he was prominently identified. His speeches were heard with profound respect in the Senate, while the intelligent portion of the people of the Republic read them with instruction and delight.

As the Presidential election of 1860 approached, it became evident that the slave oligarchy was to be finally dethroned, and the party to which Mr. Seward had devoted his life was to be placed in power. Naturally, the people turned their eyes to him as the Republican candidate for the Presidency. A National Convention was held at Chicago in May, 1860. The first ballot in Convention showed one hundred and seventy-three votes for Mr. Seward, and one hundred and two for Mr. Lincoln, with one hundred and ninety for ten other candidates. On the last ballot, Mr. Seward received one hundred and eighty and Mr. Lincoln the combined vote of the remainder of the Convention, and was thus made the candidate of the Republican party. The States which persistently voted for Mr. Seward were Maine, Massachusetts, New-York, Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, California, and Kansas. However much disappointed Mr. Seward's friends may have been, no trace of such feeling was ever betrayed by him. On the contrary, when the canvass seemed laggard and the result doubtful he at once, with his accustomed energy, entered the field as the most eloquent and powerful advocate of the cause and its candidate. His speeches in Maine, Massachusetts, New-York, Michigan, Ohio, Illinois, Wisconsin, Iowa, Minnesota, Missouri, and Kansas, during the campaign, roused the people, and insured a triumphant success. Immediately after Mr. Lincoln was officially informed that he had been elected President, he tendered the chief place in his Cabinet to Mr. Seward. Every thing of a personal nature conspired to lead Mr. Seward to decline any further public service. But it is not in his nature to shrink from a great responsibility, especially from one which he is charged with having himself created.

On the fourth of March, 1861, he entered upon his duties as Secretary of State. Among his first public acts was an order to the Marshal of the District of Columbia, forbidding the long-accustomed use of the jail as a place for the safe keeping of fugitive slaves. In April, 1862, he negotiated a treaty with Lord

Lyons for the suppression of the slave-trade, which was ratified with unusual promptness and unanimity by the respective Governments of the United States and Great Britain.

In closing a despatch to Mr. Adams, dated April eighth, Mr. Seward says: "I have just signed, with Lord Lyons, a treaty which I trust will be approved by the Senate and by the British government. If ratified, it will bring the African slave-trade to an end immediately and for ever. Had such a treaty been made in 1808, there would now have been no sedition here, and no disagreement between the United States and foreign nations. We are indeed suffering deeply in this civil war. Europe has impatiently condemned and deplored it. Yet it is easy to see already that the calamity will be compensated by incalculable benefits to our country and to mankind. Such are the compensations of Providence for the sacrifices it exacts."

No less distinguished for ability and statesmanship is his satisfactory settlement of the international difficulty which arose from the seizure of Mason and Slidell, on board the British steamer Trent, by Commander Wilkes of the United States Navy.

He has recently submitted to Congress a plan to encourage and facilitate immigration — a measure destined probably to be of inestimable importance to the welfare of this country. While he was Governor of New-York, he recommended, as already stated, a similar system, which is now in successful operation in that State, under the direction of the "Commissioners of Emigration." In the Senate of the United States and in the Cabinet he has always maintained broad and liberal views of foreign immigration, while he has never been able to approve of any scheme for the colonization abroad of the colored people of his own country.

But the time has not yet arrived for a full review of Mr. Seward's course as Secretary of State. That the success or failure of the rebellion depends very much on the wisdom and sagacity with which our foreign relations are treated is as unquestionable as that so heavy a responsibility could not have been intrusted to abler hands. Mr. Seward's previous character warranted what the experience of the last three years has demonstrated. His diplomatic correspondence, which Congress has published, shows something of the work he has performed. Although his sphere of labor has been almost entirely with foreign governments, the reflex influence of his published despatches upon the people at home has been scarcely less important. He has inspired their confidence in the darkest hours, enlightening their understandings as to the character of the war in all its phases, and stimulated them to renewed and greater endeavors. We can quote here but a few of the remarkable passages which have so affected all loyal hearts. The volumes already published comprise over three thousand printed pages of correspondence.

That the nature of the great conflict was well understood by Mr. Seward, even before it broke out in war, is clearly seen in one of his earliest despatches, in these words: "The object of the revolution is to create a nation built upon the principle that African slavery is necessary, just, wise, and beneficent, and that it may and must be expanded over the central portion of the American continent and islands without check or resistance, at whatever cost and sacrifice to the welfare and happiness of the human race." To Mr. Dayton he writes, in May, 1861: "You cannot be too decided or too explicit in making known to the French government that there is not now, nor has there been, nor will there be, any, the least idea existing in this Government of suffering a dissolution of this Union to take place in any way whatever. . . . The thought of a dissolution of the Union, peaceably or by force, has never entered into the mind of any candid statesman here."

After the President had issued his proclamation of freedom, Mr. Seward wrote: "The interests of humanity have now become identified with the cause of our country. . . . It is hoped and believed that after the painful experience we have had of the danger to which the Federal connection with slavery is exposing the Republic, there will be few indeed who will insist that the decree which brings this connection to an end either could or ought to have been further deferred."

In view of prevailing apprehensions of war with France or England, Mr. Seward says: "We do no such injury to our cause, and no such violence to our national self-respect, as to apprehend that the Union is to be endangered by any foreign war that shall come upon us, unprovoked and without excuse. . . . It is indeed a fearful drama which the Almighty Ruler of nations has appointed us to enact. But it does not surpass the powers he has given us to sustain the performance. Not only friendly nations, but human nature itself is interested in its success, and must not be disappointed."

Mr. Seward has been able, in addition to his public and professional labors, to devote some portion of his time to literary efforts; among which we may name his Orations on John Quincy Adams, La Fayette, and O'Connell, his Addresses at Yale College, Columbus University, Plymouth Pilgrims' Celebration, and the American Institute. These, with several discourses on Agriculture, Education, Internal Improvements, etc., have established his reputation as an author and an orator. His Messages to the Legislature while Governor, his numerous speeches in the Senate of New-York and in the United States Senate, and his forensic arguments, together with the orations, addresses, and discourses just named, and also many of his speeches in the election campaigns of 1844 to 1860, have been published in four large octavo volumes, entitled *The Works of William H. Seward.*

GEORGE H. THOMAS.

AMONG the few officers of the army from the Southern States who, having received an education at the National Military Academy, have remained true to the Union which had reared and educated them—the Abdiels of our civil war,

"Faithful among the faithless found"—

Major-General George H. Thomas deserves prominent and honorable mention.

He was born in Southampton County, Virginia, July thirty-first, 1816. His father, John Thomas, was of English descent, and his mother, Elizabeth Rochelle, was of that Huguenot stock which in the seventeenth century left country and kinsfolk for the sake of its holy faith. The family was wealthy and influential, and young Thomas received a good education, and at the age of nineteen became deputy to his uncle, James Rochelle, Clerk of Southampton County, and commenced the study of law in his office. From some cause his attention was soon after turned to military life, and having received in the spring of 1836, through the influence of his family, an appointment as cadet at West-Point, he entered the Academy in the following June, at the age of about twenty years. He maintained a fair position as a student in the Academy, graduating twelfth in a class of forty-five, in June, 1840, and receiving at once a commission as Second Lieutenant in the Third artillery. In November of the same year he joined his regiment in Florida, where the Seminole war was then in progress. In November, 1841, he was brevetted first lieutenant "for gallant conduct in the war against the Florida Indians." In January, 1842, Lieutenant Thomas was ordered with his company to New-Orleans barracks, and in June of the same year to Fort Moultrie, Charleston. On the seventeenth of May, 1843, he was promoted to a first lieutenancy, and in December of the same year ordered to duty with company C, Third light artillery, then stationed at Fort McHenry, Baltimore. In the spring of 1844, he was again on duty at Fort Moultrie.

On the first indications of a war with Mexico, July, 1845, Lieutenant Thomas was ordered with his company to Texas, to report for duty to General Zachary Taylor. This artillery company and the Third and Fourth regiments of infantry, U. S. A., were the first United States troops which occupied the soil of Texas.

MAJ. GEN. GEORGE H. THOMAS.

After marching from Corpus Christi to the Rio Grande, Lieutenant Thomas's company, with one company of the First artillery and six companies of the Seventh United States infantry, were left to garrison Fort Brown, opposite Matamoras, while General Taylor, with the main body of his army, fell back to Point Isabel to establish there a dépôt of supplies. On the second of May, 1846, the Mexicans invested Fort Brown, and bombarded it until the eighth, when they withdrew to reënforce General Ampudia at Resaca de la Palma. On the ninth, General Taylor defeated Ampudia at Resaca de la Palma, and drove him and his army across the Rio Grande, the garrison at Fort Brown contributing to the decisiveness of the victory by pouring a terrible and uninterrnitting fire of shot and shell into the ranks of the retreating foe as they were struggling in the utmost confusion to cross the river and thus escape Taylor's relentless pursuit. After the evacuation of Matamoras, Lieutenant Thomas was detached from his company, and with a section of his battery assigned to temporary duty with the advance-guard, first at Reynosa, and afterward at Camargo. In September, the main body of the army having reached Camargo, he rejoined his command and marched to Monterey. On the twenty-third of September, 1846, he was brevetted captain "for gallant conduct at the battle of Monterey," and though still a lieutenant in actual rank, commanded company E of his regiment till February fourteenth of the next year. In December, 1846, he was placed in the advance with his company, and entered Victoria about New-Year's, 1847, with Quitman's brigade. He participated in the bloody and decisive battle of Buena Vista, on the twenty-first of February, and was brevetted major for gallant and meritorious services in that battle. He remained on duty in Mexico till August twentieth, 1848, his company having been among the last to leave, as it had been the first to enter the Mexican territory. He was next ordered to duty at Brazos Santiago, and in the following December to Fort Adams, Newport, R. I. In July, 1849, he was placed in command of company B of the Third artillery, and soon after ordered again to Florida, where Indian troubles had again broken out. In December, 1850, he received orders for Texas, but at New-Orleans found later orders, assigning him to duty at Fort Independence, Boston harbor. His stay here was short, as on the twenty-eighth of March he was assigned to the post of Instructor of Artillery and Cavalry at West-Point. On the thirty-first of May, 1854, Captain Thomas (he had been promoted to a full captaincy in his regiment in the previous December) took command of a battalion of artillery and conducted it by way of Panama to California. Arriving at Benicia Barracks, he was assigned to Fort Yuma, in Lower California, and arrived at that post on the fifteenth of July, 1854. The next year (July eighteenth) he was promoted to the rank of major in one of the new cavalry regiments ordered by Congress, and joined his regiment at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., early in September. The regiment was ordered on duty in Texas, and Major

Thomas remained there four and a half years, being in command of the regiment for three years of the time, and commanding two or three Indian expeditions, and two of geographical explorations, one to the headwaters of the Canadian and Red Rivers and the other to the headwaters of the Conchas.

In April, 1861, Major Thomas was assigned to duty at Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania, to remount his regiment, which had been dismounted and ordered out of Texas by General Twiggs. Having performed this service, he was ordered to report for duty to General Patterson, then commanding the Department of Pennsylvania. On the twenty-fifth of April, he was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel, and on the third of May following Colonel, of the Fifth United States regular cavalry. From May till August twenty-sixth, he was Acting Brigadier-General under General Patterson and General Banks. On the seventeenth of August, he was appointed Brigadier-General of volunteers, and on the twenty-sixth of the same month, ordered to report for duty to General Robert Anderson, commanding the Department of Kentucky.

Arriving at Louisville, September sixth, he was assigned to the command of Camp Dick Robinson, fifteen miles south-east of Nicholasville, Ky. The rebel General Zollicoffer had passed through Cumberland Gap with a considerable force, with the intention of invading and subjugating Kentucky to rebel rule, and General Thomas was determined to thwart his purposes. He accordingly sent Brigadier-General Schoepf thirty miles south-east of Camp Dick Robinson, to a point in the Rockcastle Hills, with four regiments of infantry and a battalion of artillery, and Wolford's cavalry. General Schoepf's fortified position, which he named Camp Wildcat, was, on the twenty-sixth of October, the scene of the battle of Wildcat, in which Zollicoffer was completely routed and driven back to Cumberland Gap by General Schoepf. Immediately after this battle, General Thomas removed his headquarters to Crab Orchard, and began preparations for an advance into East-Tennessee, but the enemy having assembled a large force in Bowling Green, he was ordered by General Buell, who had just succeeded General W. T. Sherman as commander of the Department of the Ohio, to move with his force, except three regiments, to Lebanon, Ky., and be in readiness for an active campaign. Zollicoffer was again in the field with a larger and more efficient force; General Schoepf was despatched to prevent him from crossing the Cumberland, but was unable to accomplish this, though he kept him from attacking Somerset, which he had threatened. Zollicoffer succeeded in crossing the Cumberland with about eight thousand men, and established himself on the north side, opposite Mill Spring, in a strongly fortified camp. General Thomas had made every thing ready for a movement on the thirtieth of December, 1861, and left Lebanon that day, under orders from General Buell to march against Zollicoffer, and dislodge him from his intrenchments if he could not be induced to come out to fight the combined forces

of Thomas and Schoepf. The roads in that portion of Kentucky, always bad enough in winter, were much worse than usual. The tenacious clay so loaded down the teams, the cavalry, the artillery, and the infantry, as to render progress all but impossible. Three miles a day was the utmost which the teams could accomplish. By nineteen days of laborious marching over roads so nearly impassable, General Thomas succeeded in reaching a point called Logan's Cross-Roads, ten miles north of Mill Spring, with five regiments of infantry, Wolford's Kentucky cavalry, Kenny's battery of the First Ohio artillery, and four companies of the First Michigan engineers. Here he halted to await the arrival of two more regiments and to communicate with General Schoepf at Somerset. The preliminary arrangements were made on Saturday, and the forward movement on Mill Spring was to be made on Monday, January twentieth. But the enemy, believing that Thomas had only two regiments at Logan's Cross-Roads, and that the remainder, disheartened and discouraged by the difficulties they had encountered, would not come up, resolved to surprise and overwhelm Thomas at Logan's Cross-Roads, and for this purpose left their fortified camp at Mill Spring in the afternoon of Saturday, January eighteenth, and at daylight the following morning commenced driving in the pickets of the Union troops. Two regiments, the Tenth Indiana and Fourth Kentucky, were quickly formed, advanced into a wood about half a mile in front of Logan's, and held their position firmly against a desperate assault of the enemy till the Ninth Ohio and Second Minnesota came up, and while these regiments attacked the rebels in front, the Twelfth Kentucky and First and Second East-Tennessee (part of Schoepf's force) advanced on their right and rear. After a desperate contest for half an hour, the Ninth Ohio charged their right with the bayonet, and at the same time the Twelfth Kentucky assailed their left with the utmost fury. The rebels could not withstand the violence of these assaults, and at first retreating slowly, soon broke into a complete and disorderly rout. Supplying themselves with ammunition, General Thomas's forces commenced the pursuit, intending to storm their intrenchments the next morning; but fear had lent wings to the flight of the fugitives, and ere the dawn of the twentieth they had escaped across the Cumberland, numbers of them being drowned by the sinking of the overladen boats. The survivors fled with fearful haste through the deep mud, and still quaked with terror when they had put thirty miles between themselves and their pursuers. Their camp, guns, equipage, supplies, clothing, and every thing were abandoned, and the panic of their flight extended even into Middle Tennessee. Zollicoffer, the rebel commander, was killed in the battle.

After this battle, General Thomas resumed his former purpose of going to the relief of the loyal patriots of East-Tennessee, and had nearly accumulated a sufficient amount of supplies for that expedition, when he was again summoned to

Lebanon and thence to Munfordsville by General Buell to take part in an assault on Bowling Green, then in the enemy's possession. Before the troops could be assembled in front of Bowling Green, however, the capture of Forts Henry and Donelson had compelled the enemy to evacuate that stronghold, and Nashville also, and General Thomas received orders to proceed with his division to Louisville, then to take steamers for Nashville. In the subsequent movements of the army of the Ohio General Thomas's division constituted the reserve corps, and did not reach the battle-ground of Shiloh in season to participate in the fight.

On the twenty-fifth of April, 1862, General Thomas was appointed and confirmed Major-General of volunteers, and on the first of May his division was transferred to the army of the Tennessee, and General Halleck assigned him to the command of the right wing of the army, consisting of five divisions. After the evacuation of Corinth by the rebels, his division was stationed along the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, from Iuka, Miss., to Tuscumbia, Ala., for its protection. On the tenth of June, he was re-transferred to the army of the Ohio, and about the first of August was ordered to concentrate his command at Dechard, Tenn. From this place he proceeded to McMinnville, Tenn., and took charge of the divisions of Generals Nelson and Hood. On the third of September, he received orders from General Buell to join him at Murfreesboro, and subsequently at Nashville. After remaining for a few days in command of Nashville, he received orders to follow, and leaving Nashville on the fifteenth of September, joined General Buell's army on the nineteenth at Prewitt's Knob, near Cave City, and was made second in command of the army. On the arrival of the army at Louisville, the Government removed General Buell from the command and offered it to General Thomas, but at his solicitation and that of General Crittenden, General Buell was reïnstated. In the battle of Perryville, General Thomas being in command of the right wing, had but a small share of the battle, of which the left wing sustained the principal brunt. After General Rosecrans assumed the command of the army of the Ohio, or, as it was now designated again, the army of the Cumberland, General Thomas was placed in command of the centre, the Fourteenth army corps, and was still second in command in the army. He remained in Nashville till the twenty-sixth of December, when the army moved forward toward Murfreesboro, and the terrible battle of Stone River followed. During those eventful days he commanded the centre, comprising the divisions of Rousseau and Negley, and to his judicious movements, his firmness, promptness, and unflinching bravery was due no small portion of the success which finally crowned our arms in that protracted and fearful struggle.

After this battle the army of the Cumberland, materially reënforced, was organized into three army corps, the Fourteenth, Twentieth, and Twenty-first, consisting of five divisions, Rousseau's, Negley's, Reynolds's, Fry's, and R. B.

Mitchell's, and commanded by Major-General Thomas. In the forward movements of the summer of 1863, the advance upon Tullahoma and afterward upon Chattanooga, General Thomas bore a conspicuous part.

The occupation of Chattanooga by his corps, and its connection with the battle of Chickamauga, deserve perhaps a little explanation. When General Rosecrans followed Bragg's retreating army from Tullahoma, he had before him two alternatives, a direct attack on Chattanooga by the narrow defile along the railroad and the bank of the Tennessee River, which could hardly have failed of disaster, or the crossing of Lookout Mountain by passes twenty and forty miles below, which would effectually flank the stronghold and compel its evacuation. He chose the latter, of course, and Thomas's corps was left in a position where, upon the evacuation of the town by the rebels, it could slip in by the railroad defile, while the other two corps crossed at the passes already named. The appearance of Crittenden's corps in the plain below Chattanooga was the signal for the evacuation of that place by Bragg's army, and General Thomas immediately moved forward and occupied the town. It was in the attempt to move Crittenden's and McCook's corps toward Chattanooga to unite with Thomas that the sanguinary battle of Chickamauga was fought, and the blunder of McCook in retracing his steps and going back to the same pass which Crittenden had crossed contributed to the disaster of that battle. In this emergency, Thomas, coming out of Chattanooga and falling upon Bragg's rear, retrieved the fortunes of the battle when apparently wholly lost. To his decisive energy and indomitable bravery it is due that the partial defeat of the nineteenth of September was changed into at least a partial victory on the twentieth, and that while two of the army corps were defeated, the third was triumphant. Amid the tragedy of errors which made that battle disastrous, though the campaign as a whole was successful, there were no blunders to be laid to the account of Major-General Thomas. Throughout the whole fight he moved among his men, conspicuous for his calm self-possession and his clear and seemingly intuitive knowledge of what was to be done at any given moment. It was in consequence of their appreciation of these qualities in him as a commander that the Government, on the twenty-sixth of October, gave him the command of the army of the Cumberland.

In person, General Thomas is of large frame, fully six feet high and well-proportioned, with keen blue eyes, and massive but agreeable features, of a sanguineo-lymphatic temperament, and a dignified though quiet deportment. He is a close observer, a sound reasoner, and possesses much of that patient, persevering persistency of purpose which characterizes General Grant. He is greatly beloved by his soldiers, who affectionately call him "Pap" Thomas. His motions, except when roused to energy by a great occasion, are deliberate, and his escort, who wearied sometimes of his frequent admonition, "slow trot," named him "Old

Slow Trot." In action, however, all this is changed; the man, though never violent and impulsive, shows an energy of action and rapid powers of combination which indicate that there is no slowness in the movements of that large and capacious brain. He is modest, and never given to display of his rank or position. His colonel's shoulder-straps were worn long after his promotion to the rank of brigadier-general, and the single star gleamed on his shoulders months after he had attained the rank of major-general.

E. B. Washburn
Maj Gen

CADWALADER C. WASHBURN.

MAJOR-GENERAL CADWALADER COLDEN WASHBURN, one of the participators in the capture of Vicksburgh, and who commanded the troops of the Sixteenth army corps during that memorable siege, is a native of Livermore, Oxford (now Androscoggin) County, Maine, and was born in the year 1820. He is the son of Israel Washburn, Esq., who is still living, and is one of a family of seven sons, nearly all of whom have become more or less distinguished in public life. He is the brother of Israel Washburn, Jr., ex-Governor of Maine, and for ten years a Representative in Congress from that State; of E. B. Washburn, Member of Congress from Illinois for the last twelve years; of Charles A. Washburn, United States Minister Resident at Paraguay; of William D. Washburn, Surveyor-General of Minnesota; and of Samuel B. Washburn, a lieutenant in the navy. In 1839, and before he was of age, he emigrated to the State of Illinois, and commenced teaching school at Rock Island, in that State, and at the same time studying law with Joseph B. Wells, Esq., afterward Lieutenant-Governor of Illinois. Admitted to the bar in the spring of 1842, he removed to Mineral Point, Wisconsin, in the lead-mining district, where he commenced the practice of his profession. With a fine legal mind, great industry and energy, and unquestioned integrity, he at once entered upon a successful business career. In the summer of 1854, without ever having been in public life, he was brought forward as the Whig and Anti-Nebraska candidate for Congress, in the Second District of Wisconsin, to succeed the late Hon. Ben. C. Eastman, and was triumphantly elected. He was reëlected in 1856, and again in 1858. During the entire six years he was in Congress, he was associated with his two brothers, Israel Washburn, Jr., of Maine, and E. B. Washburn, of Illinois, a remarkable and unprecedented coïncidence of three brothers representing three different States at the same time. In 1860, the demands of his private business compelled him to decline a reëlection. In the fall of 1861, he was commissioned as Colonel by Governor Randall, of Wisconsin, to raise a regiment of cavalry. Sacrificing immense business interests, (for he is believed to be the largest individual landholder in Wisconsin,) he at once entered the military service, and soon brought into the field the Second regiment of Wisconsin cavalry. In the winter of 1862, he was ordered to Missouri, and he accompanied the expedition into South-Western Missouri, and through the Ozark Mountains, and was in the advance of that

celebrated march of Curtis's army through Arkansas, his command being the first to enter and seize Helena, an important strategic point on the Mississippi River. About this time he was promoted from a Colonel of cavalry to a Brigadier-General, and was made post commander at Helena. In the winter of 1862–3, in aid of General Grant's army, he made a most successful and daring cavalry raid from Helena into Mississippi, dispersing a largely superior force of the enemy, cutting the railroads from Memphis to Grenada, and capturing large military supplies. He was highly complimented for this service in a general order issued by his superior officer, Brigadier-General Alvin P. Hovey, of Indiana. In March, 1863, he was appointed and confirmed a Major-General. The military forces at Helena having been assigned to General Grant's department, that distinguished officer intrusted Major-General Washburn with the important duty of opening the Yazoo Pass, through which he hoped to attain access with his army into the rear of Vicksburgh, by way of the Yazoo River. This was a work of appalling labor. A crooked, sluggish stream, filled by every conceivable obstruction, such as fallen timber and immense trees, piled one upon another, for miles and miles, the rebels considered it simply an impossibility for it to be cleared out so as to admit of the passage of steamboats. But in that they were mistaken. General Washburn brought to the task an iron will and almost superhuman resolution. Laboring night and day, and using the axe himself like a common soldier, the work progressed before the unrelenting energy of his brave troops. His duty was accomplished, and he received the highest commendation from General Grant. He had the pleasure of taking steamboats loaded with troops through a pass where the enemy did not suppose it would be possible to take even a canoe. The expedition destined for the Yazoo River and the rear of Vicksburgh did not fail through inability to get through the Pass, but from inability to overcome the enemy's batteries at Greenwood.

Having successfully accomplished the work assigned to him of opening the Yazoo Pass, General Grant ordered General Washburn from Helena to Memphis, to take command of the cavalry of the Department of the Tennessee. From Memphis he was ordered to Vicksburgh, to take command of the troops of the Sixteenth army corps. He was assigned to the extreme right of our position to hold Snyder's Bluff, which was the key to the defence against any attack of Joe Johnston.

After the capture of Vicksburgh, Major-General Washburn was ordered to New-Orleans, in command of a detachment of the Thirteenth army corps. From there he was ordered to South-Western Louisiana with his command. At the time the rebels made their attack upon Burbridge's brigade, at Bayou Couteau, General Washburn occupied the position to which he had been assigned three miles off. At the sound of the first gun he instantly led forward his entire com-

mand to the relief of Burbridge, who had held the enemy at bay by the most desperate fighting. Attacking with great vigor, General Washburn soon routed the enemy, who had double his force, and drove him discomfited from the field. In December, 1863, he was ordered from Louisiana to Texas with his command, and at the gate of Matagorda Bay he captured Fort Esperanza, a strong rebel work, with all its guns, ammunition, etc. In April, 1864, Major-General Hurlburt having been removed from the command of the Department of West-Tennessee, Lieutenant-General Grant ordered General Washburn to that important command, with headquarters at Memphis. His administration has been characterized by great vigor and ability.

General Washburn is now in the prime of life, forty-three years of age. His home is at La Crosse, Wisconsin, on the Mississippi River. As a man of probity and honor, a public-spirited and patriotic citizen, he is universally esteemed; as a politician and a statesman, he has enjoyed the public confidence to a remarkable extent; as a soldier, he has shown sound military judgment, unsurpassed energy, undaunted courage, and the most lofty devotion to the cause of his country.

WINFIELD SCOTT HANCOCK.

WINFIELD SCOTT HANCOCK was born at Montgomery Square, in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, February fourteenth, 1824. By the mother's side he comes of a good fighting stock, his maternal great grandfather having served under General Washington, while his grandfather was a soldier both during the Revolution and in the war of 1812. His father, Benjamin F. Hancock, is a lawyer of Norristown, Pennsylvania.

Young Hancock entered the United States Military Academy in 1840, and was graduated in 1844. Like many of those officers who have most distinguished themselves within the last two or three years, he appears to have given but slight promise of future eminence, for he stood eighteenth in a class of twenty-five.

Assigned to the Sixth infantry as brevet Second Lieutenant, his first service was in the Indian Territory, on the banks of the Red River, and for some time he was stationed at Fort Washita, then the westernmost of our military posts. When the Mexican war broke out, he became Adjutant to Colonel (the late rebel General) Bonham, in Franklin Pierce's brigade, and on the march to Puebla had several opportunities, at the National Bridge and other points, of showing that he was made of better stuff than his West-Point record seemed to indicate. Arrived at Puebla, he joined his regiment, in which he had now obtained the full rank of Second Lieutenant, and under the command of General Worth began his route toward the capital.

At the battle of Churubusco he succeeded to the command of his company early in the action, and according to the official reports "behaved in the handsomest manner;" for which, coupled with his gallant conduct at Contreras, he received the next year the brevet of First Lieutenant. He was present at the battle of Molino del Rey and the taking of the City of Mexico; served for some time under Brigadier-General Cadwalader at Toluca; was appointed Regimental Quartermaster in June, 1848; and remained in the field until Mexico was formally surrendered at the close of the war. He was then ordered to the Upper Mississippi. From 1849 to 1855, he was stationed in Missouri, as adjutant of his regiment, during which time he married Miss Russell of St. Louis, in 1850, and was promoted to the full rank of First Lieutenant in 1853. In November, 1855, he was appointed Assistant Quartermaster with the rank of Captain, and attached to the Seminole expedition. For two years he saw active service in Florida, against the

BRIG. GEN. W. S. HANCOCK.

Indians, holding a position on the staff of each of our successive commanders in that campaign—General Harney, Major (now General) Harvey Brown, and Colonel Monroe; and so acceptably were the difficult duties of his office performed, that when General Harney was ordered to Kansas to make preparations for the Utah campaign, he requested that Captain Hancock might be detailed to assist him. The troops passed the winter in Kansas, and were on their march to Utah in the spring, when intelligence reached them that the expedition had been abandoned. Captain Hancock was ordered to proceed to Fort Bridger, and accompany the Sixth infantry, as principal Quartermaster, across the plains to Benicia—the longest continuous march of troops on record. For the skilful management of his department on this toilsome and dangerous expedition, our young Quartermaster received great credit.

The next two or three years saw Captain Hancock at Los Angelos, in Southern California, employed in supplying, by means of land transportation, some of the more remote military posts on the Colorado River. He was still on this duty when the rebellion broke out in 1861. He had done much to encourage and strengthen the few loyal men of that part of the State, and to baffle the plans of the secessionists who were organizing and arming to take California forcibly out of the Union. The moment the war had actually begun, he offered his services to his native State, but receiving no answer, he applied to the War Department to be ordered East, and was immediately appointed Chief Quartermaster to General Anderson in Kentucky. Before he could report for duty, however, he was recommended by General McClellan for a higher position, and received, September twenty-third, 1861, a commission as Brigadier-General of volunteers, with a command, consisting of the Fifth Wisconsin, Sixth Maine, Forty-ninth Pennsylvania, and Forty-third New-York regiments, in General W. F. Smith's division of the army of the Potomac. All through the winter his men were encamped on the Virginia side of the Potomac, near the Chain Bridge, and so carefully were they drilled, and disciplined, and exercised in reconnoissances and other minor operations, that they have ever since kept up their reputation, through changes of men and changes of commanders, as one of the best brigades in the service.

On the organization of the army corps, General Smith's division made part of the Fourth corps, General Keyes. During the siege of Yorktown, Hancock's brigade was actively employed, and with Brooks's Vermont brigade, of the same division, fought the battle of Lee's Mills, April sixteenth, 1862.

During the battle of Williamsburgh, General Smith received orders to send one brigade across a dam on our right, to occupy a redoubt on the left of the enemy's line. Hancock's command was selected for this purpose. He took possession of the first redoubt, and afterward of a second, and sent for reënforcements to enable him to advance further, and take a third, the possession of which would

have given him a decisive advantage over a force of the enemy then hotly engaged with Kearny and Hooker. General Sumner, however, who commanded in General McClellan's absence, felt unable to spare more troops, and in reply to Hancock's repeated messages, sent him an order to fall back to his first position. The execution of this order General Hancock deferred as long as possible, and in the mean time General McClellan arrived and immediately sent him reënforcements. Before they could reach him, however, he had been confronted by a superior force. "Feigning to retreat slowly, he awaited their onset, and then turned upon them, and after some terrific volleys of musketry, he charged them with the bayonet, routing and dispersing their whole force, killing, wounding, and capturing from five hundred to six hundred men, he himself losing only thirty-one men. This was one of the most brilliant engagements of the war, and General Hancock merits the highest praise for the soldierly qualities displayed, and his perfect appreciation of the vital importance of his position." (*McClellan's Official Report.*)

This affair decided the battle. The rebels retreated during the night. On the following day, General McClellan came to Hancock's camp, and addressed each of the regiments engaged. "Soldiers," said he, "your comrades fought bravely and well, but to you your country owes its gratitude for having fought and won this battle. Williamsburgh shall be inscribed on your colors."

Soon after this, the whole of Smith's division was transferred to the Sixth corps, newly organized under the command of General Franklin. Hancock participated in nearly all the great battles of the ensuing campaign, everywhere arousing the admiration of the officers and men by his personal gallantry and his impetuosity in attack. In every engagement he justified the praise which General McClellan had already bestowed upon him, when he described his conduct as "splendid," and "brilliant in the extreme."

The Sixth corps had not an active part in General Pope's Virginia campaign, but it had the honor of opening the ball in Maryland by the attacks on Sugar Loaf Mountain and Crampton's Pass, in the former of which Hancock was selected to dislodge the enemy from the heights. In the subsequent battle of Antietam, September seventeenth, Hancock was promoted by General McClellan, during the action, to the command of the first division of the Second (Sumner's) corps, in place of General Richardson, who was mortally wounded. He led this division in the assault upon Fredericksburgh, December thirteenth, where he lost nearly half his men, and commanded it again at Chancellorsville. In the mean time he had been commissioned Major-General of volunteers, November twenty-ninth, 1862. On the tenth of June, 1863, he relieved General Couch in command of the Second corps, and was soon afterward assigned by the President to the permanent command of that corps. In the battle of Gettysburgh, General

Meade placed the First, Third, and Eleventh corps under his orders, and gave him command of the left centre of the line, where Longstreet's grand assault was so terribly repulsed on the third of July. Towards the close of the day, General Hancock was severely wounded in the thigh by a musket-ball; but he refused to be taken to the rear, and, stretched on the ground beneath a tree, continued to direct the operations of his command. After his recovery, he employed the long period of military inactivity which followed, in visiting different parts of the Northern States for the purpose of recruiting his corps to fifty thousand men He met with great success, and was everywhere received with enthusiasm, and it was not difficult to obtain recruits for a corps which, up to that time, had captured over forty flags and lost over twenty-five thousand men, but had never lost a color or a gun.

General Hancock retained his command on the reörganization of the army of the Potomac in the spring of 1864, and in the battles of the Wilderness and the subsequent operations of Grant's campaign, fought with even more than his accustomed gallantry. At Spottsylvania Court-House especially, on the twelfth of May, he performed an exploit the fame of which resounded through the country. Assaulting the rebel breastworks at daylight, he entered them at a salient, without firing a shot, forced an inner line of intrenchments, captured several thousand prisoners, including a whole division and two generals, brought away thirty or forty cannon, and held his position all day against five desperate attempts of the rebels to retake it.

HENRY WAGER HALLECK.

AN ancestry good, honest, and reputable, removed alike from the dazzling heights of a public career, with its jealousies, hostilities, and temptations, and from the ignominy of a low and obscure birth, may justly be accounted a fortunate circumstance in any man's lineage. This good fortune General Halleck enjoys.

The Hallecks claim as their ancestor Peter Halleck, of Southold, Suffolk county, Long Island, a descendant of the lords of Alnwick Castle, which Fitz-Greene Halleck, a relative of the general, has so finely described. The name in England was originally Hallyoak, and is now written there Halliock, Hallock, and Halleck. In this country the Hallocks and Hallecks both trace their lineage to the same ancestor. Honorable Joseph Halleck, the general's father, settled in the early part of the present century in Western, a small town on the Mohawk River, in Oneida county, a few miles west of Utica, where he married Miss Wager, the daughter of Henry Wager, a German, the near neighbor and personal friend of Baron Steuben, who, still hale and hearty, though one hundred years old, has lived to see his grandson commander-in-chief of the armies of the United States.

In this little town of Western, HENRY WAGER HALLECK was born in 1816. We have been able to learn but little of his early childhood. He is represented, by those who recollect him, as a studious, manly boy, with a decided predilection for mathematical studies. When fifteen or sixteen years of age, he left home, and, after consulting an uncle, then resident at Syracuse, went to Hudson, and commenced a course of preparation for college at the Hudson Academy, entering his name as Henry Wager. The cause of his dropping his last name is uncertain. After spending nearly three years in the academy at Hudson, where he acquitted himself with honor and reputation as a student, he entered Union College in 1834; and the following year, receiving through his uncle's influence a cadet appointment at West Point, joined his class there, resuming his full name. He was somewhat older than most of the cadets of his class, having attained his nineteenth year when he received his appointment.

It is sufficient evidence of his diligence and ability, that in the class of 1839, consisting of thirty-one members, and in many respects one of the most remark-

H. W. Halleck

MAJ. GEN. HENRY W. HALLECK

able classes which have graduated at the academy, young Halleck held the third rank. Immediately after his graduation he was appointed second-lieutenant of engineers, without any delay of brevet rank. In 1840, he was assistant professor of engineering at the academy, and in 1841 became assistant to the chief-engineer, General Totten, at Washington. Soon after, he was assigned to the charge of the construction of the fortifications of New York harbor, in which employment he continued till 1844. In 1841, his "Papers on Practical Engineering, No. 1," were published by the engineer department; and the same year he prepared a "Practical Treatise on Bitumen and its Uses." In 1843, Union College conferred on him the honorary degree of A. M. In 1844, Congress published his "Report on Military Defences."

In January, 1845, he was promoted to a first-lieutenancy, during his absence from the country; having obtained a furlough and sailed for Europe in the autumn of 1844, to observe what progress European nations had made in military science. Through the friendship of Marshal Bertrand, he was introduced to Marshal Soult, then war minister of Louis Philippe, and received from him full authority to examine every thing of a military character in France. His investigations were extended to several other of the continental powers. Returning to this country in the summer of 1845, he was requested by the committee of the Lowell Institute, Boston, to deliver a course of lectures on the subject of "Military Science and Art." These lectures, which give evidence of high scientific and literary ability, were published in 1846, the author having prefixed an elaborate introduction on the "Justifiableness of War."

The commencement of the Mexican War recalled Lieutenant Halleck to his professional duties. He took part in the battle of Palo Alto, and immediately after that action was sent to California and the Pacific coast, where he served during the war in both a military and civil capacity. He was in the engagements of Palos Prietas, Urias, San Antonio, and Todos Santos. At San Antonio he marched, with about thirty mounted volunteers, one hundred and twenty miles in twenty-eight hours, surprised the enemy's garrison of several hundred men, rescued two naval officers and several marines who were prisoners-of-war, and captured the enemy's flag, two Mexican officers, and the governor's archives, the governor himself barely escaping in his night-clothes. At Todos Santos he led into action the main body of Colonel Burton's forces. When Commodore Shubrick attacked Mazatlan, Halleck acted as his aid, and afterward as chief of staff and lieutenant-governor of the city. While engaged in these duties, he planned and directed the construction of the fortifications at that place. For his services on those occasions he was breveted captain.

In 1847-'8-'9, under the military governments of General Kearney and Governors Mason and Riley, Captain Halleck was secretary of state in California.

When the convention met in 1849, to form a constitution for the future state of California, he was one of the leading members of that body and of the drafting-committee, and the constitution was almost entirely his work. It was at his suggestion also that a convention was called, to relieve Congress and General Taylor's administration from the difficulties in which they were involved by the Free-Soil and Pro-Slavery parties of 1849. From 1847 to 1850, Captain Halleck also directed and superintended the entire collection of the public revenues in California, amounting to several millions of dollars, and examined and audited all the accounts before they were forwarded to Washington. The importers denied the legality of these collections, and the secretary of the treasury, Honorable Robert J. Walker, doubted their authority; but Captain Halleck was subsequently sustained, in his interpretation of the law, by the Supreme Court of the United States.

From 1850 to 1854, Captain Halleck served in California as judge-advocate, a member of the Pacific board of engineers, and inspector of lighthouses. In July, 1853, he received his commission as captain of engineers. In August, 1854, he resigned his commission, and entered upon the practice of law, for the study of which he had managed to find time during his singularly busy career as a soldier; and the same year he published a carefully-compiled translation of "The Mining-Laws of Spain and Mexico." His legal abilities soon brought him an extensive and lucrative practice; and, as the senior partner of the great law-firm of Halleck, Peachy, and Billings, in San Francisco, he was rapidly accumulating a large fortune, to which his position of director-general of the New Almaden quicksilver-mines also contributed. In 1860, he published a translation of "De Foz on the Law of Mines;" and in December of that year accepted the appointment of major-general of militia, and reorganized the militia of California. Early in 1861, he was offered by the governor a seat in the supreme court of the state, but declined the honor.

In the spring of 1861, he published an elaborate work, on which he had long been engaged, entitled "International Law and the Laws of War," which has received from competent critics the highest commendation.

Qualities and abilities such as those of General Halleck were too rare in the army of the United States—are, indeed, too rare in the army of any country—for the nation to spare him from its service in its hour of trial; and in August, 1861, the President, at the suggestion of Lieutenant-General Scott, nominated him as major-general in the regular army. He accepted, and his commission bore date August 17th, 1861. Arranging his business as rapidly as possible, he left California about the first of October, and arrived in New York the latter part of the same month. After an interview with the President and General Scott (who had determined to retire from the active command of the army), he

was assigned to the command of the Western department, and on the 11th of November relieved General Hunter, at St. Louis, who had temporarily succeeded General Fremont.

General Halleck's energy and great executive ability were soon felt in every department of the vast army which rapidly gathered at the West. Contractors were looked after; bridge-burners and marauders promptly and severely punished; levies made on the property of wealthy secessionists, for the support of the families of Unionists whom they or their friends had plundered; troops raised, equipped, drilled, and sent off to the different points where they were required, in large numbers; and the people led to feel that they had at the head of affairs a general who fully understood the wants of his department, and had the capacity to supply them.

On the 20th of November, 1861, General Halleck issued the following order:

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI, ST. LOUIS, *November 20th*, 1861.

"GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3.—1. It has been represented that important information respecting the numbers and condition of our forces is conveyed to the enemy by means of fugitive slaves who are admitted within our lines. In order to remedy this evil, it is directed that no such persons be hereafter permitted to enter the lines of any camp, or of any forces on the march, and that any within such lines be immediately excluded therefrom.

"2. The general commanding wishes to impress upon all officers in command of posts, and troops in the field, the importance of preventing unauthorized persons of every description from entering and leaving our lines, and of observing the greatest precaution in the employment of agents and clerks in confidential positions.

"By order of Major-General HALLECK.

"WILLIAM MCMICHAEL, Assistant-Adjutant General."

General Halleck was severely blamed for this order. It is hardly probable that, at a later date, when the value of the information received from fugitive slaves was better understood, and the probability of their falling into the hands of the rebels (if driven from our lines) ascertained, he would have issued it; but at the time when it was promulgated, only nine days after he reached St. Louis, and under the influences by which he was surrounded, he, no doubt, honestly believed it to be necessary, to prevent the enemy from being informed of what was transpiring within our lines. During the latter part of his administration of the Western department, Order No. 3 was substantially a dead letter. The matter was brought up in Congress, and Honorable F. P. Blair, member from the St. Louis district, wrote to General Halleck for an explanation. The general made the following reply:

"St. Louis, ——, 1862.

"To Honorable F. P. Blair, Washington:

"Dear Colonel: Yours of the 4th instant is just received. Order No. 3 was, in my mind, clearly a military necessity. Unauthorized persons, black or white, free or slave, must be kept out of our camps, unless we are willing to publish to the enemy every thing we do or intend to do.

"It was a military and not a political order.

"I am willing to carry out any lawful instructions in regard to fugitive slaves which my superiors may give me, and to enforce any law which Congress may pass; but I cannot make law, and will not violate it.

"You know my private opinion on the policy of enacting a law confiscating the slave-property of rebels in arms. If Congress shall pass it, you may be certain I shall enforce it.

"Yours truly, H. W. Halleck.'

The successful progress of the war in the West, and the prompt massing of troops against the strong points of the enemy, which resulted in the capture of Forts Henry and Donelson; the evacuation of Bowling Green, Columbus, and Nashville, culminating in the bloody and hard-fought field of Shiloh—gave the strongest testimony to the comprehensive intellect and extraordinary executive ability of the commander of the Western department. After the last-named battle, he assumed the command of the army in person, and, after a siege of nearly two months, compelled the rebels to evacuate Corinth, and break up in disorder. The capture of Island Number Ten, of Huntsville, Alabama, and the line of the Memphis and Charleston railroad, and finally of Memphis itself, for a time paralyzed the power of the rebels in the West.

The disastrous result of the attempt to effect a change of base in the army of the Potomac, at the close of June and the beginning of July, 1862, convinced the President of the necessity of having at the capital a general of the highest military skill, who should be capable of performing the duties of commander-in-chief of all the army-corps which were in the field, and who could direct the necessary combinations for efficient and successful warfare, and thus relieve the overtasked officials of the war department, and at the same time bring the war to a more speedy termination. Among the numerous generals in command, none possessed the qualifications needed to the same degree as Major-General Halleck; and after consultation with General Scott, the President summoned him to Washington, and, by an order bearing date July 11th, but not promulgated till July 23d, 1862, assigned him to the command of the whole land-forces of the United States, as general-in-chief.

General Halleck entered upon his new duties about the 25th of July, and, as soon as possible, visited the camp of the army of the Potomac, at Harrison's

Landing. A survey of the condition of affairs satisfied him of the necessity of the withdrawal of that army from the peninsula, although this involved the raising of the siege of Richmond. He accordingly ordered General McClellan to remove his force (except General Keyes's corps, which was to be left at Fortress Monroe), as speedily as could be done consistently with the safety of the troops, to Alexandria, on the Potomac, seven miles below Washington, the point from which he had embarked for the disastrous campaign on the peninsula. Meanwhile, he ordered General Pope to advance toward Gordonsville, and threaten Richmond from that direction, in order to create a diversion which should prevent the enemy from attacking General McClellan's rear in force. The two armies, once consolidated, could move forward on Richmond, in connection with Burnside's corps, then at Fredericksburg, with irresistible power.

The plan was an admirable one, and, had it been carried out as General Halleck designed, must have given us speedy possession of Virginia; but the delay incident to the removal of so large a force compelled General Pope to retreat north of the Rappahannock; and, during the subsequent delays and misunderstandings, his army was outflanked and compelled to fall back to the fortifications around Washington—the junction of the two forces not being effected till after the defeat of August 30th, 1862.

It is under these circumstances, which will so thoroughly test the great qualities of a commander, that we are called to leave our record of General Halleck's career: but though the clouds lower more darkly over our country than at any previous period of its history, we feel confident that the man is equal to the emergency; that his vigorous intellect and his military skill will soon educe order from the present confusion; and, if his efforts are not thwarted by the incompetency of subordinate generals, we may hope soon to see victory again perch upon our banners.

In stature, General Halleck is somewhat below the medium height; he is straight, active, well formed, and his gait and manner betoken the energetic soldier. His forehead is ample; his eye a clear, brilliant hazel, of great penetrating power; and, though his general expression is stern, his mouth indicates that he possesses a vein of humor. He has no fondness for fine clothes, and during his Western campaign was oftener seen in citizen's dress than in uniform. When he appeared in full military dress, he seemed not at ease; and, though a good rider—as, indeed, he ought to be, after his Californian experiences—he never appears worse than when in full dress, reviewing his troops.

The love of order, promptness in dispatching business, and a capacity for comprehending the whole of a subject at a glance, are General Halleck's most marked characteristics. That he possesses some eccentricities, all who know him will readily admit. He is at times brusque almost to incivility; utterly intol-

erant of bores, whom he dismisses without ceremony; and neglectful of those little arts by which so many men, of far less calibre, gain popularity. That he scorns to seek, and never won it with his soldiers, who, however, had the greatest respect for his intellectual capacity. His thoughtful pacings in front of his tent at Corinth, with his thumbs in the armholes of his vest, and his felt hat on the back of his head, and inclining upward at an angle of forty-five degrees, were often watched by the soldiers, who always concluded, and generally correctly, that "Old Brains," the *soubriquet* by which he was most commonly known in the camp, was solving some new problem, or preparing for some new movement to thwart and confound the enemy.

These traits show conclusively what is the work to which General Halleck is best adapted. His qualities are not those which win the admiration and rouse the enthusiasm of an army: he is not, and does not aim to be, a dashing commander; but his strong common sense, his thorough knowledge of military science and military law, and his comprehensive and grasping intellect, qualify him, beyond any other man connected with the national armies, to fill successfully, and with signal advantage to the country, the post to which he has been called by the President.

JAMES SAMUEL WADSWORTH.

THE subject of this memoir was born at Geneseo, Livingston County, N. Y., October thirtieth, 1807. He was descended from an old Connecticut family, distinguished in colonial history, one of whose members, Captain Wadsworth, will be remembered as the patriot who hid the charter of Connecticut in the Charter Oak at Hartford when Governor Andros tried to get possession of it in 1687. Mr. James Wadsworth, the father of the late General, emigrated from Connecticut to Western New-York in 1790, and with his brother William (the General Wadsworth noted in the war of 1812) purchased a large tract of land on the Genesee River, in what is now the town of Geneseo. In time he became one of the richest land-owners in the State. He was a zealous friend of all philanthropic enterprises, and especially interested in the cause of education, to promote which he is said to have given, in the course of his life, nearly one hundred thousand dollars. General William Wadsworth died a bachelor, and the subject of this notice, being the heir of both his father and his uncle, found himself, after the death of the former in 1844, the owner of an estate of princely magnificence in one of the finest regions of New-York. He had been educated at Harvard and Yale Colleges, and after being graduated with honor, studied law at first in the office of Messrs. McKean and Denniston, at Albany, and afterward with Daniel Webster. He was admitted to the bar in 1833, but never practised, finding in agricultural pursuits and the management and improvement of his estates employments much more to his liking. Imitating the public spirit and benevolence of his father, he was not only a generous contributor to schools, colleges, and other humanitarian enterprises, but universally beloved for his private charities. His income was mainly derived from the rental of farms. When the wheat-midge made such ravages in the Genesee valley several years ago, his agents were instructed to settle with his tenants according to the amount of their crops, and not according to the terms of their contracts. More than twenty-five thousand dollars were thus relinquished in a single year, and when his treasurer informed him that, in consequence of these reductions, his bank account was largely overdrawn, he replied: "I can stand it as well as these poor hard-working men, and the rents will be released if I have to sell a farm to pay my expenses."

In one instance, a man who occupied one of Mr. Wadsworth's smaller and poorer farms was reported by the agent as having failed to pay the rent. Mr.

Wadsworth requested the delinquent tenant to call at the office, and listened to the story of his misfortunes. His crops had failed, a yoke of oxen—his principal reliance to do the work on the farm — had been lost by an accident, and, in one word, though he had worked hard, every thing had gone against him. Mr. Wadsworth handed him a receipt for the rent and a check for one hundred dollars. "Go, my friend," said he, "buy you another yoke of oxen and try it another year, and may God grant you prosperity." The tenant could only stammer out his thanks while with his hard hand he wiped the tears from his eyes.

At the time of the Irish famine, Mr. Wadsworth sent to Ireland, beside a liberal contribution in money, a thousand bushels of corn from his own granaries.

He took a particular pleasure in contributing to the support of schools and colleges, and established at Geneseo a free public library, enriched with some thousands of rare volumes. On one occasion, when Martin Van Buren was his guest, Mr. Wadsworth took the ex-President to the public school in the village of Geneseo, saying: "Mr. Van Buren, I will show you one of the nurseries of republican institutions." Mr. Van Buren made a speech on that occasion, in the course of which he said: "The public school system of New-York must always prosper, while it has such friends as the distinguished citizen whose hospitalities I enjoy, and to whom I am indebted for the pleasure of this interview."

Though he never held office, Mr. Wadsworth took a warm interest in public questions, and was often a delegate to political conventions. A Democrat of the school of Jackson, he adhered, when the schism in that party occurred, to the radical wing, and was a member of the State Convention at Syracuse in 1847, when he voted for the resolution of Mr. D. D. Field, declaring "uncompromising hostility to the extension of slavery into territory now free, or which may hereafter be acquired by the Government of the United States." Being chosen a delegate to the National Convention at Baltimore in 1848, he refused, in common with the other "Barnburners," to participate in the proceedings on equal terms with the conservative or "Hunker" delegates. At the Utica State Democratic Convention, in the fall of the same year, he was supported on the first ballot for the nomination of Governor, but withdrew in favor of General Dix. He was subsequently a candidate for elector at large on the Van Buren and Adams ticket.

The passing of the Kansas-Nebraska bill, and the general course of Mr. Pierce's administration, led to another division of the Democratic party. A State Convention assembled at Syracuse in July, 1856, and Mr. Wadsworth was chosen President. In the course of his remarks on taking the chair, he said: "If Thomas Jefferson were living to-day, he would be driven an exile from his native State, and would not be allowed to migrate to the great domain which he added to the possessions of our country west of the Missouri. . . . I had the honor

to be a member of the convention which assembled in this city prior to the Presidential election of 1848. That Convention laid, then and there, as one of the corner-stones of the Democracy of New-York, a stone of Jefferson granite—opposition to the extension of slavery. I see about me the faces of many men who were, with me, delegates to the National Convention which assembled in Baltimore in that year; and I claim that as representatives of the democracy of New-York we proved ourselves true to the great trust reposed in us."

At the Republican Convention that fall, Mr. Wadsworth, after being supported for Governor, was nominated for elector at large on the Fremont ticket. In 1860, he was offered the Republican nomination for Governor, but refused it in deference to the claims of Governor Morgan. "I consider the nomination of Governor Morgan," he wrote, "as due to him for the faithful performance of his duties, and at the same time as the best course to maintain the integrity of the party." In the State Convention he accordingly warmly supported Mr. Morgan's renomination. He was himself made a candidate for Presidential elector, and as such cast his vote for Abraham Lincoln. At the beginning of the secession movement the Legislature of New-York appointed him a commissioner to the Peace Conference which met at Washington, February fourth, 1861. He signalized himself throughout its deliberations by a cordial support of every plan of conciliation to which a Republican could honorably assent, and a stern resistance to every other.

On the outbreak of hostilities he offered his services to the Government, and was proposed by Governor Morgan for a major-generalship, but he waived the honor in favor of General Dix. When the militia were called out, and the capital cut off from regular communication with the North by the outbreak in Baltimore, he chartered two ships upon his own responsibility, loaded them with provisions, and proceeded with them to Annapolis, where they arrived most opportunely to supply the pressing necessities of the Government. From that time he was employed by General Scott in the execution of several delicate and important military commissions.

At the first battle of Bull Run he served as volunteer aid, with the rank of major, on the staff of General McDowell, displaying great gallantry and coolness, and finally, after having his horse shot under him, seizing the colors of a panic-struck regiment, and calling upon the men to "rally once more for the glorious old flag." Long afterward the soldiers of his command used to tell how, in one of his many efforts to rally the broken troops, he personally led twenty-eight men against the enemy, of whom only four beside himself came back unhurt. After the battle he remained at Fairfax till late the next morning, "to see that the stragglers and weary and worn-out soldiers were not left behind."

On the ninth of August, 1861, he was commissioned Brigadier-General of

volunteers, and assigned a brigade in McDowell's division, his troops consisting of the Twelfth, Twenty-first, Twenty-third, and Twenty-fifth New-York volunteers. During the winter he was encamped near Manassas Junction, and he used to express his indignation at not being allowed to move forward and capture that post.

It is said that, impatient of long inaction, he proposed to the War Department that if it would give him his brigade free from control, and let him fight the enemy when and where he wanted to, he would clothe, feed, and pay it.

In March, 1862, the President appointed him Military Governor of the District of Columbia, and commander of the forces left for the defence of Washington when McClellan began the Peninsula campaign. It was while exercising the duties of this office that he received the Republican nomination for Governor of New-York, September twenty-fourth, 1862. In his letter to the Hon. Henry J. Raymond, President of the Convention, accepting the nomination, he expressed his cordial approval of Mr. Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation. On the twenty-seventh, he made a speech in Washington, in reply to a serenade. "We are in the pangs of dissolution," he said, "or we are in the pangs of exorcism. If we would save ourselves, we must cast out the devil which has tormented and disgraced us from the hour of our national birth. We want peace, but more than we want peace we want a country. We want peace, but we want an honorable peace, a permanent peace, a solid peace."

He was not elected. In the counties west of the Hudson River he received handsome majorities, but the unexpected strength of the Democratic party in New-York and the river counties led to the choice of Mr. Seymour by a majority of ten thousand. In December, having asked for active service, he was assigned command of a division in the Eleventh (Sigel's) army corps. He was not present at Burnside's attack on Fredericksburgh, but he took part in the battle of Chancellorsville under General Hooker. At Gettysburgh he commanded the First division of the First corps, receiving the first fire of the enemy, and distinguishing himself throughout the engagement by his personal daring and skilful management of his troops. Subsequently he was transferred to the Fourth division of the Fifth (Warren's) corps. On the first day of General Grant's battles in the Wilderness, May fifth, 1864, his division lost nearly a third of its numbers. On the next day, Friday, the sixth, he was ordered to attack A. P. Hill. For more than half an hour the conflict raged fearfully. Success appeared to waver; and finally General Wadsworth ordered his men to charge. He was answered by a cheer. Spurring to the front, he was in the act of leading them on, hat in hand, when a bullet struck him in the forehead, killing him instantly.

It had always been the General's habit to ride about the foremost line, and even amongst his skirmishers. He was very cool and collected under fire, and

though more than half a century old when he took up the profession of arms, he knew well how to handle his division; how to hold a line of battle; how to order and lead a charge; and how to do the plain work, which he liked best. When gray-headed "Pap Wadsworth" rode into the fight, his men knew there was hard work to be done, for he did not like to give up. At Gettysburgh he showed how much a plucky, tenacious leader can do with a handful of troops in keeping back and making cautious an overwhelming force of the enemy.

Such qualities of course endeared him to his men, but they loved him still more for the care he took for their comfort. When his brigade was encamped in Virginia, in the winter of 1861, his men had the best of every thing that could be got, frequently "at Pap's expense." "Make out a requisition for extra shoes," he said to one of his officers, while preparing for his last campaign; "about one pair of shoes for every two men. I think we can get them of the Quartermaster, but I will see to it that at any rate they are got. They will not be heavy to carry, and we shall find the value of them before we get through."

"I remember," he added, "during the march through Maryland, before the battle of Gettysburgh, we passed over a tract of country extremely rugged and stony, and I saw not only men but officers walking along with bleeding feet. The men's shoes gave out entirely. It hurt my feelings more than I can tell you, to see the good fellows trudge along so. We came to a town on the line of march, and I, who was riding at the head of the column, spurred ahead to see if there were not some shoe-stores where I could purchase what was needed for the men. All the shops were closed; the first men I saw were two sitting outside of a closed shop.

"'Are there any shoe-stores in this town?' I asked. They replied, in a gruff way, that they could not tell, there might be and there might not. I told them that I wanted to buy shoes for my troops, who were barefooted. They replied they guessed I wouldn't get many.

"At that," said the General, "I got angry. Said I, there are two pairs of shoes at any rate, which I see on your feet. Take them off instantly! I shouted to them. They were obliged to do it. I went through the town, and took the shoes off every man's feet I could see; and thus I raised about two hundred pairs in all. One fine old fellow, a miller, whom I met, I did not deprive of his own pair; I rode up to him and asked if he had any shoes he could spare me, describing the pitiful condition of my men. The old man said: 'I don't know if there's any shoes in the house or not, but'—looking down at his feet—'here's a pair you're welcome to at any rate.' I would not let him take them off, but he gave me some from his house. All the rest I stripped."

LEONIDAS POLK.

THE checkered career of the subject of this sketch possesses some features which the life of no other man, prominent in the Southern rebellion, has yet presented. Educated in the principles of military art and the science of theology — elevated by his talents and energy to the highest of spiritual positions — General Polk attained the "painful preëminence" of being the only member of the Protestant Episcopal Church who, in the present crisis of our country's history, exchanged the bishop's crook for the sword of rebellion; and forgetting his high calling in the service of the Prince of peace, plunged with devoted energy into all the horrors of war.

Leonidas Polk was born about the year 1806, at Raleigh, North-Carolina. He was the son of William Polk. Having received an elementary education in his native State, he was admitted, in 1823, into the Military Academy at West-Point. While there he became a member of the staff of General Worth, and was appointed an officer of the battalion of cadets. In June, 1827, he graduated from the institution, ranking eighth in the class, which numbered among its members the present rebel General Rains, and entered the United States army as brevet Second Lieutenant of artillery. Preferring, however, civil to military life, he resigned from the army in December of the same year, without having been assigned to any regiment in the service. He then began the study of divinity, and having passed through the requisite course of preparation, was duly ordained a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He continued to act as a priest till 1838, when he received the appointment of Missionary Bishop of Arkansas and the Indian Territory south of thirty-six degrees thirty minutes, with a provisional charge of the diocese of Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana, and the mission in the republic of Texas. This missionary see was retained by Bishop Polk for three years, when, in 1841, he was consecrated regular Bishop of the diocese of Louisiana. Twenty years of Episcopal labors followed this appointment, till finally, in 1861, the peacefulness of society was broken by the loud clamors of rebellion, and yielding to the excitement of the times, Bishop Polk determined to enter the service of the confederate States, claiming, however, with singular inconsistency, to retain at the same time the spiritual care of his bishopric. "When," said he, "I accept a commission in the confederate army, I not only perform the duties of a good citizen, but contend for the principles which lie at the

foundation of our social, political, and religious polity." At the solicitation of Jefferson Davis, who had been with him as a cadet at West-Point, the war-loving Bishop accepted the office of Major-General, though he refused the less flattering position of a brigadier, and was assigned a command extending from the Arkansas River, on both sides of the Mississippi, to the northernmost limits claimed by the rebels, which included their encampment at Corinth, the northern portions of Mississippi and Alabama, the whole of Tennessee, and nearly all of Arkansas, having his headquarters at Memphis. During the summer of 1861, he hastened the occupation of Kentucky by the Union troops under Generals Grant and Anderson, in consequence of his encroachments upon her soil. This event was succeeded by the bloody battle of Belmont, and being followed by the capture of Forts Henry and Donelson and the evacuation of Bowling Green and Columbus, all of which places were within his department, he was superseded, and having been made Lieutenant-General, was placed in command of an army corps under Generals A. S. Johnston and Beauregard. In this capacity he participated in the battle of Shiloh, and in the operations at Corinth previous to its evacuation. The department was now placed under the control of General Braxton Bragg, and being appointed to the command of a corps in his army, Lieutenant-General Polk took part in the rebel movement through Tennessee into Kentucky during September, 1862, and fought at the battle of Perryville on the eighth of the following month. A singular emergency in the course of this engagement gave occasion for a display of his remarkable presence of mind. Finding himself, at one stage of the action, suddenly in the midst of his enemies, he assumed an air of authority, and commanding a regiment of Union troops to "cease firing," he passed, unrecognized as a rebel officer, through their ranks, succeeded in making his escape, and rejoined his own men, leaving his foes to admire and lament the cool self-possession which enabled him to slip from their hands. At the battle of Murfreesboro, General Polk commanded the First corps of General Bragg's army, and participated in the struggles at Stone River, which were followed by the retreat of the rebel army to Tullahoma, Alabama. This place they were afterward, in the summer of 1863, compelled to evacuate, in consequence of being outflanked by General Rosecrans. In September of the same year, General Bragg was again confronted by General Rosecrans at Chickamauga, where a bloody engagement ensued, which, in the estimation of the rebel General, might have resulted in the destruction of the Union army had his commands been obeyed. In his official report of the battle, however, General Bragg accused General Polk of disobedience of orders, attributing the failure to his subordinate's dereliction of duty. For this misconduct General Polk was removed from his command on the thirtieth of September, and ordered to Atlanta under arrest. The proud spirit of the warlike Bishop could ill brook such disgrace, but as the rebel President refused to accept

his resignation, General Polk was forced to submit, and after a temporary inactivity, was placed in command of the camp of prisoners paroled by Generals Grant and Banks at Vicksburgh and Port Hudson. He continued in charge of these troops from the twentieth of November, 1863, till January, 1864, when he again took the field, being appointed in the place of General Johnston to the temporary command of the rebel department of the Mississippi. When that State was penetrated by General Sherman in February following, General Polk attempted to check the march of the Union army by organizing his command into two separate cavalry departments, of which the northern was to be commanded by General Forrest, with headquarters at Como, and the southern by General Lee, with headquarters at Jackson. This disposition of forces seriously interfered with General Sherman's progress, though it did not prevent the accomplishment of his principal design. The obstacles thrown in his enemy's way, however, led General Polk to claim a victory, and drew from him a warm congratulatory order, dated at Demopolis, Alabama, February twenty-sixth, 1864, in which he thanked his men for their cheerful endurance of fatigue, and their firmness and good conduct throughout the campaign. The officers he commended for their skill and judgment, and declared, in allusion to General Sherman's "defeat and rout," as he termed them, that "never did a grand campaign, inaugurated with such pretensions, terminate more ingloriously."

For some months succeeding these events General Polk remained in comparative obscurity, till called upon to meet again on the fields of Western Georgia his old antagonist, General Sherman, who was making rapid strides into the interior of the State. On the afternoon of the fourteenth of June, 1864, General Polk (who commanded one wing of Johnston's army) rode to Pine Mountain in company with Generals Hardee and Johnston, and dismounted for the purpose of making telescopic observations of the Union lines. While so engaged, a projectile from a Union battery struck him on the left arm, about the elbow, passed through his body, and carried off his right arm, producing instant death.

In person, General Polk was of commanding appearance: he was tall and erect, with deep-set eyes of a penetrating gray, nose of Roman build, mouth sunken, lips tightly compressed, and hair slightly tinged with white: his whole countenance and attitude bespeaking the soldier rather than the divine. In language, he was ready, quick, and fluent; in conversation, affable and courteous: but it is to be deeply regretted that his mind, imbued with false and dangerous political principles, should have led him to throw off his Episcopal robes, the emblem of spiritual supervision and watchfulness, and, assuming the uniform of a general, devote to an unhallowed cause the military ardor and education of his youth.

GEN. JOHN A. DIX

JOHN ADAMS DIX.

JOHN ADAMS DIX, son of Lieutenant-Colonel Timothy Dix, of the United States army, was born at Boscawen, New Hampshire, on the 24th of July, 1798. At a very early age he was sent to the academy at Salisbury, from which he was afterward transferred to the academy at Exeter, then under the direction of the celebrated Doctor Abbott, where he was the fellow-student of Doctor Jared Sparks, Honorable John G. Palfrey, the Peabodys, the Buckminsters, and others who have since acquired a just celebrity for their literary and scientific attainments. Early in 1811, while he was not yet fourteen years of age, he was transferred to a college at Montreal, where, under the direction of the Fathers of the Sulpician Order, he diligently pursued his studies until July, 1812, when, in consequence of the opening of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain, he was compelled to return to his own country.

After a short term of study at Boston, in December, 1812, young Dix was appointed a cadet in the army of the United States, and was ordered to Baltimore, where his father was then in command. His official duties were confined to an assistant clerkship to his father, in the recruiting service; and he was, fortunately, enabled to continue his studies, under the direction of the able faculty of St. Mary's College, a privilege which he gladly enjoyed. He was, at that time, a master of Spanish, a good Latin and Greek scholar, and well acquainted with mathematics. He spoke French fluently; and in every respect he was a highly-cultivated and scholarly young man.

In March, 1813, while on a visit to the city of Washington, the secretary of war offered him, without solicitation, the choice of a scholarship in the military academy at West Point, or an ensigncy in the army which was then about to take the field. He selected the latter, entered the fourteenth infantry, of which his father was then lieutenant-colonel, and immediately marched with his company to Sackett's Harbor, in New York.

In June, 1813, while yet in his fifteenth year, he was appointed adjutant of an independent battalion of nine companies, commanded by Major Upham, with which he descended the St. Lawrence, and participated in the perils and hardships of that unfortunate expedition.

His father having died in camp, in November, 1813, Lieutenant Dix sought

and obtained leave of absence, and returned home for the purpose, if possible, of saving something from the wreck of his father's estate, which had become greatly, and, as it proved, hopelessly disordered, during the absence of the latter in the service of his country. The lieutenant was then but little more than fifteen years of age, and his situation was one of great embarrassment and difficulty. He had lost his father, by whose prudent counsels he had been guided, and with his mother and nine children—all but two younger than himself—he was thrown upon the world with no other means of support than his lieutenant's commission.

In August, 1814, he was transferred to the regiment of artillery of which Colonel Wallach was the commandant; and under the guidance of that gallant officer he continued several years, pursuing his studies in history and the classics whenever his duties enabled him to do so. In 1819, he was called into the military family of General Brown, as an aide-de-camp; and his leisure hours were spent in reading law, with a view of leaving the army at an early day.

In 1825, he was promoted to the command of a company in the third artillery; but his health having become impaired, he was compelled to ask for a leave of absence, and visited Cuba, where he passed the winter of 1825–'6. In the following summer, still in search of health, he visited Europe, and made an extended tour through the continent.

In 1826, Captain Dix married Catharine Morgan, adopted daughter of John I. Morgan, Esq., of the city of New York; and in December, 1828, he retired from the army, establishing himself soon afterward in Cooperstown, Otsego county, New York, in the practice of law. He also entered political life, and it was not long before he became one of the most active and influential members of the Democratic party in the interior of the state. In 1830, Governor Throop called him into the public service as adjutant-general, a post of duty which he filled with honor to himself and singular advantage to the militia of the state.

In January, 1833, he was chosen secretary of state of New York, and became, *ex officio*, superintendent of common schools, a regent of the university, a member of the canal board, and one of the commissioners of the canal fund. It was he who introduced and established school-district libraries; and his codification of the laws and decisions under which the common schools of the state are governed, is a monument to his industry and official integrity. As a regent of the university and a member of the canal boards, he also rendered very efficient services to the state; and he retired from office with well-earned honors.

In 1841, Mr. Dix was elected a member of the assembly of the state, from the county of Albany; and in the struggle which ensued concerning the financial policy of the state of New York, under the leadership of the sturdy Michael Hoffman, he took a very active part. In the extra session which followed,

wherein the question of a division of the state into congressional districts was considered, and opposed with great skill and energy, Mr. Dix was again conspicuous; and in two very able speeches he urged an acquiescence in the measure, although at the same time he maintained that the interference of Congress in the matter was unnecessary and unauthorized.

In the fall of 1842, Mr. Dix went abroad, in consequence of the ill health of his wife; spending the winter in Madeira, and the following year in the southern countries of Europe. He returned to America in June, 1844, and in January, 1845, he was elected a Senator in the Congress of the United States, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the elevation of Silas Wright to the gubernatorial chair of the state. During the succeeding four years he was among the most useful members of that distinguished body; and, as chairman of the committee of commerce, he rendered very valuable services to his country. During his official term the annexation of Texas, the war with Mexico, the Oregon boundary, the French spoliations, and the right of Congress to prevent the extension of slavery into the territories, were the great subjects at issue; and on the latter question, especially, Mr. Dix took a decided and leading position, representing with great ability "*The Barnburners*" or free-soil Democrats of New York.

In the fall of 1848, Mr. Dix was the candidate of his party for governor of the state of New York; but, of course, he was not successful, and in March, 1849, he retired to private life. In 1853, he was appointed assistant treasurer of the United States, in New York; but soon afterward, having become dissatisfied with the official conduct of President Pierce, he resigned his office, and went abroad.

In May, 1860, Mr. Dix was appointed postmaster of the city of New York; and in January, 1861, when the public danger from the defection of the Southern states became manifest, he was summoned to Washington by President Buchanan, and on the 11th of that month succeeded Mr. Thomas as secretary of the treasury. On the 29th of January, he sent the justly celebrated telegraphic dispatch to Mr. William Hemphill Jones, whom he had previously sent to New Orleans, with orders to save, if possible, the revenue-cutters M'Clelland and Cass; and "*If any one attempts to haul down the American flag, shoot him on the spot!*" has since become one of the watchwords of our countrymen in their struggle with their rebellious brethren.

On the 6th of March, 1861, Mr. Dix retired from the treasury department, returning to his home in New York; and on the 20th of May, when the assault on Fort Sumter aroused the outraged North, he was called to preside at the immense meeting of the citizens of New York in Union Square, which had been convened to take measures for the defence of the constitution and the enforcement of the laws. "The Union Defence Committee," which was organized at

that meeting, and on which so much depended in the earlier days of the struggle, called him to its head; and, as its chairman, he was one of the most active and intelligent of its members.

On the 6th of May, he was appointed a major-general in the volunteer service of New York; and, on the 14th of June, the President appointed him to a similar position in the army of the United States. On the 20th of July, having been appointed commandant of the department of Maryland, he was ordered to proceed to Baltimore, where he established his head-quarters.

Under his directions, the expedition to the county of Accomac, in Virginia, commanded by General Lockwood, was organized and successfully prosecuted; and his energetic and vigilant prosecution of his duties was displayed in the complete quiet which prevailed throughout his department.

In May, 1862, he was transferred to the command of the military department of Eastern Virginia; and established his head-quarters at Fortress Monroe, Virginia.

The last civil duty which General Dix performed was as a member of the commission to consider the several cases of alleged treason among the rebel prisoners in the custody of the United States authorities.

General Dix possesses great energy of character; and he has always discharged the varied duties to which he has been called, with honor to himself and advantage to the country.

REAR ADMIRAL. D. D. PORTER.

DAVID D. PORTER.

DAVID D. PORTER is the youngest son of the late Commodore Porter, the distinguished commander of the Essex during the war of 1812, and, after the peace, commander-in-chief for a few years of the naval forces of Mexico. David was born in Philadelphia, and while he was still quite a boy, sailed with his father in 1823 on a cruise against the pirates of the West-Indies. Commodore Porter had command of a fleet of twenty vessels, with which he prosecuted for some time a most vigorous search after the buccaneers; but in October, 1824, two of his officers having been imprisoned and otherwise ill-treated at Faxardo, on the island of Porto Rico, he landed a large force and compelled the authorities to apologize. For thus exceeding his powers he was recalled and suspended. His son entered the service as midshipman in February, 1829, and was ordered to the Constellation frigate, thirty-six, the flag-ship of Commodore Biddle. With this officer he cruised in the Mediterranean until 1831, and in 1832, after a few months' leave of absence, returned to the same station in the forty-four gun frigate United States, the flag-ship of Commodore Patterson. He passed his examination in 1835. From 1836 to 1841 he was employed in the coast survey and in several short exploring expeditions. In the latter year he was ordered to the frigate Congress, with the rank of Lieutenant, and after cruising four years with that vessel in the Mediterranean and Brazilian waters, he was assigned to special duty, in the latter part of 1845, at the National Observatory in Washington. For a time during the Mexican war he had charge of the naval rendezvous at New-Orleans, and afterward commanded the coast-survey schooner Petrel.

The immense passenger-traffic which sprang up about this time between the Atlantic and Pacific coasts, in consequence of the discovery of the California gold-fields, offered the Government an excellent opportunity to perfect its young naval officers in the art of navigation by a little practical schooling on the California steamships. Porter was one of the first to whom a command was given, and in 1849 he he left New-York as captain of the Panama, one of the line destined for service on the Pacific side. The passage around Cape Horn was attended with incidents which demonstrated Lieutenant Porter's superior qualifications for his post in the most conclusive manner, and having carried his vessel safely into Panama Bay, he was ordered home to take command of the mail-steamer Georgia. He continued in this employment about three years; then had about two years'

leave of absence; in 1855 took command of the steamship Supply; and after that was engaged in various duties of no special importance, being stationed for a while at the Portsmouth Navy-Yard. At the time of the attack on Fort Sumter he was under orders to join the coast survey service on the Pacific; but fortunately he had not sailed when the necessity for his services at home became apparent. Through the resignation of disloyal officers he rose, by regular promotion, to the grade of Commander. His first service during the rebellion was with the steam-sloop Powhatan, on the blockade of Pensacola; but as soon as the expedition against New-Orleans was planned, he was ordered North and placed in charge of the mortar-flotilla. This miniature fleet, destined to perform such important service on the Western waters, consisted of twenty small schooners, with five steamers to manage them. Each schooner was armed with a single gigantic mortar, throwing a thirteen-inch shell, and two small guns, and there was a small armament also on the steamers. The bombardments of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, which lasted six days and five nights, (April eighteenth to twenty-fourth, 1862.) was performed chiefly by this flotilla. The position of each vessel was previously marked out for it by officers of the coast survey, and as soon as Farragut was ready to begin operations they anchored close in shore, at the designated spots, with their masts and rigging dressed off with bushes, so that they were never actually seen by the enemy during the whole course of the bombardment. As a consequence of this prudent measure, the flotilla received but little damage. One of the schooners was sunk, but the loss of life was very slight.

When Farragut pushed up the river with his fleet, Commander Porter was charged with the duty of engaging the Forts so as to draw their fire. Notwithstanding the severity of the bombardment and the accuracy of Porter's fire — an unusually large proportion of the shells having, as was afterward ascertained, fallen inside the Forts—those works were not so much injured as might have been expected, partly on account of the soft and spongy character of the ground, into which the shells often penetrated as much as twenty feet; exploding at such a depth, they merely upheaved the earth and did little harm.

After the surrender of the Forts Commander Porter was ordered to Ship Island, but he soon moved up the river again to participate in Farragut's attack on Vicksburgh, opening fire on the night of June twenty-sixth to twenty-seventh. The expedition was a failure, and as the season was far advanced and the water getting low, the fleet returned to New-Orleans. Porter was now sent with his mortar-boats to the James River. In October, he was assigned to the command of the Western flotilla, with the rank of Acting Rear-Admiral, in place of Commodore C. H. Davis, appointed Chief of the Bureau of Navigation. The full rank of Rear-Admiral was soon afterward conferred upon him.

During the year 1863 he was constantly employed, principally in conjunction

with the land forces. His fleet, now known as the Mississippi flotilla, consisted of more than one hundred vessels, pierced for four hundred and sixty-two guns, and manned by five thousand five hundred men. It took part in the capture of Arkansas Post, January eleventh, in the long series of operations which culminated in the taking of Vicksburgh and Port Hudson, and in several important expeditions up the White and Red Rivers. It also rendered valuable service in patrolling the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers, and dispersing the guerrillas who fired upon supply steamers and transports.

Admiral Porter accompanied General Banks on his disastrous expedition against Shreveport in the spring of 1864, and rendered all the service that the nature of the circumstances permitted in extricating the army from their perilous situation. By a sudden fall in the river, he found his vessels caught above the rapids, and they were only saved by the skill and ingenuity of Lieutenant-Colonel Bailey, an engineer officer, who floated them over the rapids by building a dam a little way below. In his graphic and well-written report of the expedition, Rear-Admiral Porter paid this officer a very high compliment.

Admiral Porter is a brother of the late Commodore W. D. Porter, who commanded the gunboat Essex on the Mississippi River at the time of the destruction of the rebel ram Arkansas, and a cousin of Major-General Fitz-John Porter.

NATHANIEL PRENTISS BANKS.

AS bobbin-boy, machinist, editor, lawyer, and representative, studious, energetic, and aspiring; as Congressman, and governor of his native state, statesmanlike and comprehensive; as major-general, clear, earnest, and practical —the life of N. P. Banks exhibits a career peculiarly American in every feature, and is well worthy of study by the American people themselves as a "representative life," and also by all who have any desire to understand that riddle of all foreign writers, "the American character."

Nathaniel Prentiss Banks was born in Waltham, Massachusetts, January 30th, 1816. Waltham was even then a busy place, and the roar of engines and the whirr of looms and spindles were the familiar circumstances of daily life to its people. Nathaniel was the son of an overseer in a cotton factory; and when he had years enough—a very few suffice—he became himself a "bobbin-boy" under his father's direction. Some few months' early attendance at a common school had instilled into him, however, a thirst for knowledge; and all his hours "not occupied in the factory were devoted to the grave and important studies of history, political economy, and the science of government." From the factory he went to the forge, and learned the machinist's trade. Literary aspirations came upon him in connection with the representations of a dramatic company formed among his associates, with whom he played the principal parts with great success; he lectured before lyceums, temperance societies, and political assemblages; became editor of the village paper of his native place, and subsequently of a paper at Lowell, in which he advocated the principles of the Democratic party. Through this means he entered somewhat advantageously upon the field of politics, and received an office, under the Polk administration, in the Boston custom-house. For six years he was a candidate for a seat in the Massachusetts legislature, and was defeated every successive year: but in the seventh year, 1848, he was elected representative for Waltham. His first speech, delivered February 23d, 1849, was on the presentation of certain resolutions on the slavery question; and its purport was, that the Democratic party, in the extension of territory, was not influenced by any desire for the extension of slavery. A wide publicity was given to this speech, and the Democrats of Massachusetts were so impressed by it, that Mr. Banks was recognized as a leader in that party. Honors

followed fast. In 1850, he was simultaneously elected to the state senate by the Democracy of Middlesex county, and to the house by his constituents of Waltham. He decided to remain in the house, and was chosen speaker by a large majority on the first ballot. He held this position for two successive sessions. Upon the rolls of the house, for his first year in it, Mr. Banks is entered as a machinist, but in the next year as a lawyer.

In 1852, Mr. Banks was elected to Congress, by an affiliation of the Democrats of his district with the American party, or "Know-Nothings." Upon this canvass the American party was very largely in the majority, and Mr. Banks "avowed his sentiments freely and fully." In the summer of 1853, he was chosen president of the convention called to revise the constitution of Massachusetts. Apparently he had been mistaken in the Democratic party, for he soon transferred his allegiance to the new Republican organization. He was twice re-elected to the national House of Representatives, and served in the thirty-third, the thirty-fourth, and part of the first session of the thirty-fifth Congress. He very strongly opposed the Nebraska-Kansas bill, and argued against it that wherever the government obtained the right to acquire territory, there they got the right to control it. Mr. Banks also came somewhat conspicuously before the country by the part he took in the debate brought on by a resolution in reference to the society of "Know-Nothings," as to whether or no the pope claimed a temporal power over the members of the Roman Catholic Church.

Upon the meeting of the thirty-fourth Congress, parties were pretty well broken up and complicated, and a great difficulty was found in the choice of a Speaker. For nine weeks the organization of the House was delayed by the obstinacy of party men. Finally, it was determined that the recipient of a plurality of votes should be declared Speaker; and, in accordance with this rule Mr. Banks was chosen to the position. Mr. Banks presided over the deliberations of the House with marked ability and fairness; or, in the words of a Southern member, he "stood so straight, that he almost leaned over to the other side." On the adjournment of Congress, a vote of thanks was passed, upon the acceptable manner in which he had discharged the difficult duties of his position.

In 1856, Mr. Banks was elected governor of his native state, and resigned his seat in the House on the 24th of December. To his new position he did such honor, that he was re-elected in 1857, and again in 1858. During three terms he administered the government of the state of Massachusetts with eminent wisdom, and finally retired from that position crowned with the high respect of his fellow-citizens of all parties throughout the state; a more striking example than any other chapter of our American history furnishes, of the dignity and honor to which native energy and genius may attain.

Soon after the expiration of his third gubernatorial term, Mr. Banks determined to abandon the field of politics, and with that view removed from his native state to that of Illinois, where he became associated in the conduct of a railroad. In that sphere he continued until the war actually broke out, when he again became "a public man."

He was appointed a major-general in the United States army, May 30th, 1861, and his appointment was confirmed by the Senate on the 3d of August. Major-Generals M'Clellan and Fremont were confirmed on the same day. Previous to his confirmation (June 10th), General Banks was ordered to the command of the department of Annapolis, with his head-quarters at Baltimore. In this command he superseded General Cadwallader, who was appointed to a division destined to co-operate with General Patterson toward Harper's Ferry. Upon General Banks's accession to the command at Baltimore, the treasonable element of the population there, while believed to be very active in the furtherance of schemes for revolt, was certainly very quiet. Butler had fairly scotched the serpent of secession in that city; but under the lax rule of Cadwallader, it had revived. Yet the leaders were prudent, and the transference of the command to a new officer was a sufficient indication that the government was dissatisfied with the easy manner in which they had been dealt by, and they became cautious. But on June 27th they were surprised, and the whole people of the loyal states gratified, by an energetic act of the new commander. At three, A. M., on that day, George P. Kane, marshal of police of Baltimore, was arrested at his house, and imprisoned in Fort M'Henry. In explanation of this act, General Banks issued on the same day a proclamation, superseding Marshal Kane and the board of police, in which he said: "I desire to support the public authorities in all appropriate duties . . . . and in every municipal regulation and public statute consistent with the constitution and laws of the United States and of Maryland. But unlawful combinations of men, organized for resistance to such laws, that provide hidden deposits of arms and ammunition, encourage contraband traffic with men at war with the government, and, while enjoying its protection and privileges, stealthily await opportunity to combine their means and forces with those in rebellion against its authority, are not among the recognized or legal rights of any class of men, and cannot be permitted under any form of government whatever. Such combinations are well known to exist in this department. . . . . The chief of police is not only believed to be cognizant of these facts, but in contravention of his duty, and in violation of law, he is, by direction or indirection, both witness and protector to the transactions and the parties engaged therein. Under such circumstances, the government cannot regard him otherwise than as the head of an armed force hostile to its authority, and acting in concert with its avowed enemies." For these reasons, Marshal Kane was super-

seded and held a prisoner; and Colonel Kenly, of the first Maryland regiment, was appointed provost-marshal of the city of Baltimore, "to superintend and cause to be executed the police laws." Against this action of General Banks the board of police protested, and pronounced it "an arbitrary exercise of military power, not warranted by any provision of the constitution or laws of the United States." They declared also that there was a suspension of the police law, and that the men of the police force were off duty, and thus in retaliation virtually invited a reign of lawlessness. General Banks, in response to this protest, published a letter of instruction to Marshal Kenly, by which he required him "to take especial notice that no opinion, resolution, or other act of the late board of commissioners, can operate to limit the effective force of the police law, or to discharge any officer engaged in its execution." Yet the police board, though thus superseded and dissolved by the military commandant, "continued their sessions daily, refused to recognize the officers and men selected by the provost-marshal for the protection of the city, and held subject to their orders the old police force, a large body of armed men, for some purpose not known to the government, and inconsistent with its peace and security." For the preservation of the public peace, therefore, General Banks caused the arrest, on July 1st, 1861, of all the members of the police board, whose head-quarters were found upon examination to resemble "in some respects a concealed arsenal;" and to anticipate any action of their adherents, he at the same time moved a portion of the force under his command, hitherto encamped beyond the city limits, into the city. On the 10th of July, General Banks appointed a permanent police marshal in the place of Colonel Kenly, and, trouble being no longer feared from the secession plotters, ordered the military occupation to cease, and the regiments to occupy their former positions in the suburbs. Complete tranquillity was thus once again established in Baltimore.

Major-General Patterson, of the Pennsylvania volunteers, in command in the Valley of Virginia, was honorably discharged by general order, his term of service being expired, on July 19th. On the same day, General John A. Dix, of the United States army, was ordered to relieve General Banks in the command at Baltimore, and General Banks was ordered to assume command of the army under Patterson. His department was designated the department of the Shenandoah, with its head-quarters in the field. General Banks reached Harper's Ferry and assumed the command of his department, July 25th. This army, when the battle of Bull Run was fought, had numbered fourteen thousand effective men. But it was composed, in the greater part, of the Pennsylvania volunteers, enlisted for three months, whose terms expired about the period that General Banks was placed in command. He was thus left with only the skeleton of an army, to cover the approach to Washington most favorable for the rebels, and to hold in

check all that portion of the rebel force which had not accompanied General Johnson to Manassas previous to the battle at Bull Run.

Immediately on his assumption of the command, General Banks withdrew his troops from Harper's Ferry to the Maryland side of the Potomac, and formed his camp in a strong position under the Maryland Heights, and near to Sandy Hook. There his force was rapidly organized, and increased by the addition of well-disciplined regiments, until it amounted in all to about twenty-five thousand men; and in this position he continued, still occupied with the organization and discipline of his force, up to the movement into Virginia, in 1862.

Early in May, 1861, when the President had just called out seventy-five thousand men for three months, and long before the country at large realized the magnitude of the rebellion, Mr. Banks, then a simple citizen of Chicago, expressed a very strong opinion of the inadequacy of the measures taken by the government to put down the revolt. His words then spoken, and subsequently published by the "Chicago Tribune," are as follows:

"This rebellion cannot be put down by the force which the government has now called out. Seventy-five thousand militia will prove wholly inadequate to restore peace to the country. The government, and, he feared, the people of the loyal states, immensely underrated the strength and means which the rebel chiefs can command. This is a rebellion of the slave-power against a republican form of government. That political element which has been strong enough to rule this nation for fifty years, cannot be reduced to subjection to the constitution by a few regiments of militia. Before this gigantic slaveholders' conspiracy can be crushed, it will tax to the utmost the power and endurance of the nation. The people will have to put forth an effort which has no parallel in modern times. He regarded this as the most formidable as well as atrocious rebellion which has occurred since the middle ages. The Sepoy insurrection was no circumstance to it, either in strength or wickedness. The Sepoys did not revolt for the purpose of strangling free government and setting up a slave despotism, as the authors of the secession rebellion have done.

"The Sepoys were reduced to obedience in a few months by less than eighty thousand British troops. Four times that many will not suffice to crush out the slaveholders' revolt against the Union. If he was at the head of public affairs, he would call out five hundred thousand men for the war. He would charter every merchant steamer and ship fit for naval service. As soon as the army was equipped, and prepared to march, he would start one column of one hundred and fifty thousand men from Washington to Richmond. Simultaneously, he would move another column of one hundred thousand Western men down the Mississippi, to reach Memphis by the time the Eastern army got to Richmond. He would send a division of fifty thousand men from Louisville to Nashville, to

support and protect the Union men of central and eastern Tennessee, and the mountain country of Georgia, Alabama, and North Carolina. Before these columns moved, he would fit out an expedition by sea, and place fifty thousand soldiers aboard the fleet, to hover along the Southern coast from Charleston to Galveston. This would keep the rebels at home in the coast states, as they would be in constant dread of a visit to every port, not knowing where the fleet might land the army. This force on shipboard, Mr. Banks thought, would compel to remain in their own states four times the men in the expedition. It would be a movable column, which, by the aid of wind and steam, might be off Charleston to-day, and land at Savannah to-morrow. Hence its power and efficiency.

"The remaining one hundred and fifty thousand troops he would distribute in divisions at Washington, New York, St. Louis, Baltimore, and other points, to act as reserves and supports wherever the exigencies of the campaign might most need them. He would keep recruiting offices open wherever a regiment had been raised, to fill up the vacancies in the ranks caused by battle or sickness. He would call upon the people to organize a national home guard of half a million men, to take care of traitors in their midst, and to put their shoulders to the wheel for a final effort, if it were found that the first half-million were not able to crush out the foul rebellion."

"When asked how he would procure the money necessary to equip and support so vast an army, he promptly replied: 'Open a national loan, as the Emperor Napoleon did, and appeal to the patriotism of the whole people; take all sums offered, from the widow's mite up to Astor's millions. The treasury would be abundantly supplied by the subscriptions of the masses. Only let the people see that the government is in real earnest in its purpose to put down the rebellion, and it will not call on Hercules for help in vain.'"

On the eighth of February, 1862, General Banks commenced active operations by moving up the Shenandoah Valley, and driving the rebels before him. He had advanced as far as Harrisonburgh, when an order from the War Office directed him to send a portion of his troops to reënforce McDowell, and to retreat to Strasburgh. The rebels immediately followed him in strong force, but he succeeded in reaching Williamsport without material disaster, on the twenty-sixth of May.

In June, his forces were consolidated with those of General McDowell, and placed under General Pope; and, on the eighth of August, General Banks successfully fought the rebels under Jackson and Ewell, at Cedar Mountain, where his personal bravery and good management were conspicuous.

During the second battle of Bull Run, General Banks was stationed on the extreme left of Pope's line, as a reserve. Shortly after the battle, he was appointed to the military command at Washington. There he remained until sent,

in November, 1862, to relieve General Butler in the department of the South-West. He arrived at New-Orleans on December seventeenth, and immediately despatched an expedition to Baton Rouge, which was retaken, and one to Galveston in Texas, which met with defeat.

His future operations up the Teche and Atchafalaya were of such a prompt and energetic character as to cause a most disastrous defeat to the enemy in every engagement. At Bute la Rose the batteries were silenced, one thousand five hundred prisoners taken, besides the salt-works of Petite Anse, and a number of rebel gunboats were destroyed.

On May twenty-third, 1863, he invested Port Hudson, and placed it in a state of siege, finally compelling it to surrender unconditionally on the eighth of July. Soon after he ordered the enforcement of the enrolment act in his department, and then prepared to accompany his forces into Texas, leaving New-Orleans on the twenty-seventh of October, with a fleet of about twenty vessels accompanied by gunboats.

On the thirty-first of October, he landed at Brazos Island, and after various successes in other places, Corpus Christi was captured on the fifteenth of November, and two days after the city of Aransas. General Banks afterward returned to New-Orleans, leaving the forces in Texas under command of General Dana.

In March, 1864, he recommenced active operations, and on the twenty-second he departed for the Red River. On the way he landed at Port Hudson, and inspected the negro troops and fortifications. He thence proceeded to Alexandria, where he established his headquarters, and immediately went on to Grand Ecore.

On the eighth of April, the enemy was encountered in superior force at the Sabine Cross-Roads, and after a gallant resistance the Union troops were repulsed. General Banks was present throughout the fight, and showed his accustomed coolness and bravery. At a council of war, it was decided to withdraw the troops to Pleasant Hill, where General A. J. Smith had arrived. The enemy followed, but on renewal of the battle on the following day, were severely defeated. At this time, the Red River was lower than it had been known for years, and in consequence, it was deemed advisable for the army to fall back without delay upon Alexandria, where it arrived on the fourth of May. Meanwhile the gunboats that had ascended the river were caught by the receding waters and detained above the falls, until, through the remarkable skill, ingenuity, and indefatigable labors of Lieutenant-Colonel Bailey, acting engineer of the Nineteenth corps, in constructing a dam, they were released. The army then evacuated Alexandria, and descended toward Simmsport, at the mouth of Red River, where General Banks arrived on the sixteenth of May. General Canby also arrived there from Washington to assume command of military operations, and General Banks returned to New-Orleans.

PHILIP KEARNY.

MAJOR-GENERAL KEARNY was born in New-York City, June second, 1815. His father was a descendant of an Irish family long settled in New-Jersey, and his mother a daughter of John Watts, the founder of the Leake and Watts Orphan House. From boyhood he manifested a strong preference to a military career; nevertheless, in obedience to the wishes of his family, he passed through Columbia College, and began to study law. By the time he was twenty-two, however, his soldierly propensities got the better of him, and he obtained a commission as Second Lieutenant in the First dragoons, then commanded by his uncle, Stephen Watts Kearny, the conqueror of New-Mexico and California, who died, a brevet Major-General, in 1848. He saw much hard service with his gallant relative, chiefly fighting the Indians on the Western frontier, and acquired such a reputation as a cavalry officer that about 1838 or 1839 he was sent abroad by our Government to study and report upon the French cavalry tactics. With this object in view he entered the celebrated cavalry school at Saumur, and soon afterward went to Algeria, to witness the operation of the French system in the field. Lieutenant Kearny, however, was not a man who could be an idle spectator of a battle. Joining the First Chasseurs d'Afrique as a volunteer, he fought through Marshal Valée's campaign against the Arabs, was present at the forcing of the passes of the "Gates of Iron," and by several dashing exploits won the cross of the Legion of Honor. He was the idol of his brother officers, who loved him for his companionable qualities and admired his heroic bravery.

Returning home in 1840, he was appointed in November of that year aid-de-camp to General Macomb, and in December, 1841, aid-de-camp to General Scott. He had already, while in Europe, been promoted to the rank of First Lieutenant, and in 1846 he became Captain. At the outbreak of the Mexican war he was ordered with his squadron (he had resigned his staff appointment) to Mexico, where his dragoons formed the body-guard of General Scott. Splendidly equipped and mounted, at their Captain's private expense, Kearny's Horse were the pride of the army, and in several engagements covered themselves with distinction. In the Valley of Mexico Captain Kearny commanded his regiment, and for his gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco received the brevet of Major. After the latter engagement he pursued the flying Mexicans as far as the gates of the City of Mexico. Here his troops, checked by a heavy fire of artillery, began to waver,

whereupon Kearny dashed forward alone; the soldiers followed him, and the battery was taken. In this affair, for which General Scott bestowed upon him the highest praise, Kearny lost his left arm.

After the conclusion of peace he was again ordered to the Western frontier, and commanded an expedition against the Indians of the Columbia River. In 1851 he resigned his commission and went to Europe. In retirement he pursued his professional studies with all his former ardor, associating constantly with military men, and making his hospitable house at Paris the rendezvous especially of such officers of the United States army as pleasure or duty chanced to bring to Europe. There might be met Beauregard, Lee, the Johnstons, Jackson, and others now distinguished in the rebel army.

When the Italian war began, he joined the staff of the French General Morris as a volunteer aid, was present at Magenta and Solferino, and conducted himself with such gallantry that the Emperor bestowed upon him a second decoration of the Legion of Honor.

The attack upon Fort Sumter in the spring of 1861 brought him, as might have been expected, immediately to America. He offered his services to General Scott, was received with warmth, and soon after the battle of Bull Run was put in command of a New-Jersey brigade in General Franklin's division of the army of the Potomac. His commission as Brigadier-General of volunteers was dated May seventeenth, 1861. On the organization of army corps, in March, 1862, he was attached to the First corps, General McDowell, but soon afterward he was promoted to the command of a division in Heintzelman's (the Third) corps, with which he served throughout the Chickahominy campaign. In the battle of Williamsburgh, after Hooker had been for an hour or two struggling against an overwhelming force in front of Fort Magruder, Kearny was ordered to his relief. Five guns had already been lost and ammunition was beginning to give out, when Kearny, after a six hours' march, succeeded by the greatest exertions in passing Casey's troops and pushing to the front through the deep mud. "He at once gallantly attacked," said General McClellan, "and thereby prevented the loss of another battery, and drove the enemy back at every point, enabling General Hooker to extricate himself from his position, and withdraw his wearied troops." In the battle of Fair Oaks and the famous seven days' fight his gallantry was universally admired, and soon afterward he was commissioned a Major-General, dating from July fourth. His troops were the first to join General Pope after McClellan was withdrawn from the Peninsula, leaving Yorktown on the twenty-first of August, 1862, and uniting with the army of Virginia at Warrenton Junction on the twenty-third. Three days afterward the confederate General Jackson made his celebrated attack upon Pope's rear at Catlett's Station, compelling the Federal commander to abandon the line of the Rappahannock and fall back to

Manassas Junction. McDowell at the same time was ordered to Gainesville to intercept any reënforcements coming to Jackson by way of Thoroughfare Gap, while Kearny and Reno followed some miles in his rear in order to support him. This movement had the desired effect. Longstreet, who was on his way to join Jackson, was compelled to retire west of the Bull Run Mountains, and Pope pushed on toward Centreville with Kearny, Reno, and Hooker. McDowell joined them here with his main force, and at dawn on the twenty-ninth the battle of Centreville was begun. Kearny fought with the greatest desperation throughout that day, and again on the thirtieth, when the corps to which he was attached held the right of the Federal line. Toward nightfall Franklin and Sumner arrived upon the field, but the battle was not renewed, and on the first of September the army fell back to Fairfax Court-House.

On the evening of that day the enemy directed an attack upon the right of our line, near Germantown, where most of the supply-trains were stationed, their evident intention being to get around in Pope's rear and cut his communications with Washington. Reno's division was ordered to attack their advancing columns, and Kearny's, though it had been fighting all day, to advance and support Reno. Thus began what is known as the battle of Chantilly. The firing soon became heavy, and General Birney sent word to Kearny that Reno's troops had given way upon his left, leaving a gap which the rebels were hastening to occupy. Telling his orderly and aids to keep back, Kearny rode forward alone, to examine the position himself. He never came back. His men, supposing him a prisoner, engaged the enemy, repulsed them, and covered our retreat until three o'clock the next morning, when the train having been withdrawn, they retired in order. A few hours afterward the General's body, shot through by a musket-ball from the hip to the breast, was sent within the Federal lines under a flag of truce.

The energy and dashing spirit of Kearny, his frequent exposure of his person, and almost proverbial bravery, gave him a reputation as a "fighting general" which lowered somewhat unduly his popular standing as a scientific soldier. He was not only a man of dash, but a skilful tactician and an able strategist. He was a strict disciplinarian, but the idol of his men, and the apparent recklessness with which he rushed into every danger was the means which he deliberately chose to inspirit them. "I am daily and hourly exposed," he wrote, the day before his death; "I do not so expose myself from a spirit of rash folly, but because my men need the example."

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER.

LITERATURE and Art are the children of Peace. Diplomacy, strategy, and valor, flourish only in the shadow of turbulent events. It is only amid the angry clashing of antagonistic interests, that such men as the subject of this sketch develop and achieve distinction.

Benjamin F. Butler was born in Deerfield, New Hampshire, on the 5th of November, 1818. His father, John Butler, who served in some capacity in the War of 1812, was of Irish descent. Young Butler's boyhood was passed at Lowell, Massachusetts, where he attended the High School, preparatory to becoming a student at the Exeter Academy. He graduated with honors at Waterville College, studied law in the office of William Smith, Esq., and was admitted to the bar in 1846.

Butler at once plunged into law and politics, pursuing both with equal ardor, and displaying the adroitness and energy which have always characterized him. He speedily made his mark in Middlesex as one of the prominent men of the county. He espoused the most desperate causes, and became, in court, the leader of forlorn-hopes. His singular fertility in expedients, and success in defending rather awkward suits, brought him, in time, a more respectable *clientele*, and he soon won the reputation of being the ablest criminal lawyer in the state.

In 1853, Butler was nominated for the legislature, and elected; in 1858, he was elected to the senate; in 1860, we find him playing a prominent *rôle* as delegate to the Charleston and Baltimore conventions, fulfilling the mission with his usual tact and skill.

During all these years, the combative lawyer and politician had been taking lessons in "the school of the soldier." Butler had always possessed and evinced a taste for military life. In 1840, he was a private in the Lowell City Guards, now immortalized by their share in the memorable conflict at Baltimore, on the 19th of April, 1861. In 1857, he was appointed brigadier-general in the state militia. Destiny was preparing him for his subsequent career. The hour was approaching when his alert brain and strong hand were to be worth untold gold.

In the month of April, 1861, General Butler was one of the earliest to respond to the call of President Lincoln for volunteers, keenly appreciating the important aspect of affairs, and not unmindful, possibly, of the opportunity

MAJ. GEN. BENJ. F. BUTLER

afforded for military distinction. He eagerly availed himself of it. With a single regiment, the Massachusetts eighth, he marched into Maryland, embarked on board a steamer, made a descent upon Annapolis, then the enemy's country, and held it. The war department immediately created the department of Annapolis, extending to within seven miles of Washington, and including Baltimore. General Butler was installed commander, with the rank of major-general.

He was equal to the emergency. He strengthened his exposed position in all possible ways, setting his soldiers—the *ci-devant* blacksmiths and jacks-of-all-trades—to construct locomotives, build bridges, and make railroads. He took possession of the Relay House, fortifying himself there with the Massachusetts sixth, the New York eighth, and Cook's Boston battery, controlling the great channel of communication between the insurgents in Baltimore and the rebels at Harper's Ferry. He seized the famous steam-gun, and turned it on the enemy. General Butler then marched into Baltimore, accompanied by the two regiments and the battery mentioned; intrenched himself on the highest point of land, overlooking the whole city; issued his proclamation of protection to all loyalists; arrested traitors; seized arms and munitions of war; and rode through the perilous streets at the head of a single company of the gallant Massachusetts sixth, which the mob had so grievously assaulted only three weeks before. His campaign here was a brilliant one in every respect.

In pursuance of Special Order No. 9, dated at Fortress Monroe, the headquarters of the department of Virginia, August 20th, 1861, General Butler assumed command of the volunteer forces in that vicinity. While occupying this post, the lamentable affair at Little Bethel, and the more disastrous repulse at Big Bethel, occurred, and General Butler was superseded by General Wool.

On the 1st day of the following September, the war department "authorized Major-General B. F. Butler to raise, organize, arm, uniform, and equip a volunteer force for the war, in the New England states, not exceeding six regiments." Two days later, the war department authorized him "to fit out and prepare such troops in New England as he may judge fit for the purpose, to make an expedition along the eastern shore of Virginia," etc., etc. In carrying out these plans, a series of embarrassing conflicts arose between General Butler and Governor Andrew. Much bitter feeling was generated. Recruiting was retarded in consequence, and delay followed delay. This is neither the tme nor the place to more than allude to the unfortunate controversy.

At length, on the 20th of February, 1862, General Butler left Boston for Ship Island, in Mississippi Sound, at which destination he arrived on the 23d of March, with a force of fifteen thousand men, to attack New Orleans. Leaving Ship Island on the 17th of April, with a portion of his command, he went up the Mississippi, and, after the surrender of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, proceeded

to New Orleans, which city he entered with twenty-five hundred men on the evening of the 1st of May.

Here General Butler again loomed up as the man for the hour. His executive ability, his ready wit, decision, unflinching justice, and, in short, all the peculiar powers of his mind, came into play. That he should have made some false steps, where so many perplexing claims came in contact, does not admit of surprise. No man could have done better, few so well. General Butler's course in New Orleans was, from the first, necessarily a stringent one. He suppressed *The Delta* and *The Bee*, for advocating destruction of produce; arrested several British subjects, for affording aid to the rebels; seized a large amount of specie belonging to the enemy, in the office of the consul for the Netherlands; stopped the circulation of confederate paper-money; distributed among the suffering poor the provisions intended for the support of the Southern army; levied a tax on rebel sympathizers; gave care and protection to Mrs. Beauregard, whom he found in the house of Mr. Slidell; and issued that celebrated and characteristic proclamation respecting active female traitors, which at once extirpated a most annoying nuisance.* He found the city demoralized. He shaped order out of chaos.

* Sympathizers with the South claimed to be greatly outraged by this order. The English press became eloquently vituperative on the subject; and General Butler was induced to explain, in a private letter, the motives which constrained him to issue the proclamation. The following is the general's characteristic epistle:

"HEAD-QUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF, NEW ORLEANS, July 2d, 1862.

"MY DEAR SIR: I am as jealous of the good opinion of my friends as I am careless of the slanders of my enemies, and your kind expressions in regard to Order No. 28 lead me to say a word to you on the subject.

"That it ever could have been so misconceived as it has been by some portions of the Northern press is wonderful, and would lead one to exclaim with the Jew, 'O Father Abraham, what these Christians are, whose own hard dealings teaches them suspect the thoughts of others!'

"What was the state of things to which the woman order applied?

"We were two thousand five hundred men in a city seven miles long by two to four wide, of a hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants—all hostile, bitter, defiant, explosive—standing literally on a magazine; a spark only needed for destruction. The devil had entered the hearts of the women of this town (you know seven of them chose Mary Magdalen for a residence), to stir up strife in every way possible. Every opprobrious epithet, every insulting gesture was made by these bejewelled, becrinolined, and laced creatures, calling themselves ladies, toward my soldiers and officers, from the windows of houses and in the streets. How long do you suppose our flesh and blood could have stood this without retort? That would lead to disturbances and riot, from which we must clear the streets with artillery; and then a howl that we murdered these fine women! I had arrested the men who hurrahed for Beauregard. Could I arrest the women? No. What was to be done? No order could be made save one that would execute itself. With anxious, careful thought I hit upon this: 'Women who insult my soldiers are to be regarded and treated as common women plying their vocation.'

"Pray, how do you treat a common woman plying her vocation in the streets? You pass her by unheeded. She cannot insult you! As a gentleman, you can and will take no notice of her. If she

He has been the Government's faithful servant, and his services will link his name for ever with that of the Crescent City. It was a fortunate day for New-Orleans when "Picayune Butler came to town." The people who hate him can hardly help admiring him!

General Butler saved the city, not only from its own suicidal madness, but from the dread visitation of that malignant fever which has periodically changed the crowded metropolis into one vast charnel-house. That the yellow-fever would lay the invading Yankees at the mercy of their enemies, was the prayer and expectation of every noble son and daughter of the South. One "eminent divine" in the conquered city was heard to remark, that strong as was his belief in special providential dispensations, that faith would receive a severe, perhaps a fatal shock, if the sickness did not become epidemic in New-Orleans, the approaching summer. Fortunately, Providence and the Major-General commanding warded off that calamity. Sanitary science had long interested General Butler. His investigations led him to adopt the theory that the yellow-fever is indigenous in no region where there is frost every winter. There is frost every winter throughout the United States. He therefore argued that the yellow-fever is brought from tropical ports. He at once established such rigorous quarantine laws as again brought him in conflict with the testy representatives of "neutral" powers. The fever raged at Nassau, Havana, and other neighboring ports; but New-Orleans escaped untouched.

While General Butler was deeply engaged in elaborating plans for the farther benefit of the people of Louisiana, he was abruptly superseded by General Banks.

speaks, her words are not opprobrious. It is only when she becomes a continuous and positive nuisance that you call a watchman and give her in charge to him.

"But some of the Northern editors seem to think that whenever one meets such a woman, one must stop her, talk with her, insult her, or hold dalliance with her; and so from their own conduct they construed my order.

"The editor of the *Boston Courier* may so deal with common women, and out of the abundance of the heart his mouth may speak; but so do not I.

"Why, these she-adders of New Orleans themselves were at once shamed into propriety of conduct by the order; and, from that day, no woman has either insulted or annoyed any live soldier or officer, and of a certainty no soldier has insulted any woman.

"When I passed through Baltimore, on the 23d of February last, members of my staff were insulted by the gestures of the ladies (?) there. Not so in New Orleans.

"One of the worst possible of all these women showed disrespect to the remains of gallant young De Kay; and you will see her punishment—a copy of the order of which I enclose—is at once a vindication and a construction of my order.

"I can only say that I would issue it again under like circumstances. Again thanking you for your kind interest, I am truly your friend,

"BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *Major-General commanding.*"

Considering the success and importance of his labors, the following order relieving him of his command, reads rather coldly:

War Department, Adjutant-General's Office,
Washington, November 9, 1862.

GENERAL ORDER No. 184.

By direction of the President of the United States, Major-General Banks is assigned to the command of the Department of the Gulf, including the State of Texas. By order of the Secretary of War,

E. D. Thomas, Assistant Adjt.-General.

H. W. Halleck, General-in-Chief.

The precise reason of General Butler's recall has not, up to the present moment, been made known to him.

On his return home, every city he passed through gave him such honorable welcome as is given only to heroes. For a time he reposed in the shade of his laurels.

General Butler was not, however, destined to remain long inactive. He superseded General Foster at Fortress Monroe, to participate in the present great campaign against Richmond under General Grant. Which statement brings our brief summary of General Butler's services down to July, 1864.

As a man, General Butler is of a warm, impulsive temperment, generous, combative, and brusque. As a politician, he is earnest and formidable. As an advocate, he has never ranked with the leaders of the Massachusetts bar, though his success as a criminal lawyer is, perhaps, without parallel. As an orator, he is fluent and effective, but seldom eloquent. He is apt at reading character, and sometimes applies his knowledge with consummate shrewdness. As a soldier, he has evinced many very high qualities: he has undertaken and performed various onerous duties with such *éclât*, that none but his most ungenerous political adversaries can withhold their commendation.

Yours truly
U. S. Grant

LOVELL HARRISON ROUSSEAU.

LOVELL HARRISON ROUSSEAU was born in Lincoln County, Kentucky, in 1820. He is descended from a Huguenot family, who emigrated from France to America after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes and settled in Virginia, where his ancestors for many generations resided. By the mother's side he is connected with the Gaineses and the Pendletons of that State. His father was a first cousin of President Harrison.

His parents were too poor to give him a good education, and indeed he never went to school after he was ten years old. When he was thirteen his father died, leaving a large family of young children unprovided for. Lovell, being the eldest son then at home, obtained work on a macadamized road from Lexington to Lancaster. His education had not been entirely neglected. With the help of his mother and sisters he had continued his studies after leaving school, and even begun the study of French; and now he used to write out his French verbs at night, and when he went to his work in the morning, spread the paper out before him, with a stone upon it to prevent it from blowing away, and learned the conjugations while he beat rock.

In 1840, he removed to the neighborhood of Louisville, and began to study law. He had no help or direction from any one, and never was asked a question or had a conversation on the subject of his studies until he offered himself to be examined for a license. For about six months he applied himself closely to his books, reading law fourteen hours and history two hours every day. This intense application brought on a severe sickness, and after several months' confinement he arose from his bed with only five dollars and a half in the world, and no prospect of having more until he could earn it at the bar. He resolved to go to Indiana, thinking he could combine study with practice much sooner there than in Kentucky. He did not know a man in the State; but having made up his mind to settle at Bloomfield, he started afoot, with all his worldly goods tied up in his cloak and swung over his shoulder. Arrived at his place of destination, he went to the principal hotel, frankly told the landlord that he had no money, but would have plenty some day, and asked if he would trust him. The worthy host consented, and treated his guest so generously then and on many subsequent occasions as to win his lasting gratitude.

After a little more study, young Rousseau applied to Judge McDonald for a license. At the end of a long examination, the Judge said: "Sir, you are not a lawyer, but you will make one; I will give you a license, though you do not deserve it." The Judge was not deceived. Mr. Rousseau did make a lawyer, and took a very fair position at the bar from the start. In 1844 and 1845 he was a member of the Indiana Legislature, in which he exerted great influence. Raising a company of volunteers for the Mexican war in 1846, he was commissioned Captain in the Second Indiana volunteers — the same regiment which suffered so severely at Buena Vista. Captain Rousseau lost more than a quarter of his men, but brought his company in good order off the field, and was highly complimented in the official report of his commanding officer, Colonel Humphrey Marshall. Immediately after his return home, he was elected to the Indiana Senate by an immense majority in a Democratic district, although he had always been a Whig. Before his term of office expired, he removed to Louisville in 1849, but his Indiana constituents would not allow him to resign.

A Kentucky lawyer in those days had need of many qualifications besides a knowledge of the law. If he would defend an unpopular cause, he must be able to stand fire; for while his professional opponents confronted him in court with Kent and Blackstone, the mob was very apt to assail him outside with bullets and gunpowder. Mr. Rousseau had all the requirements for such a career, and he still carries in his body a leaden memento of his experience at the Louisville bar. His defence of the Joyce negroes, indicted for murder, was a striking instance of his readiness to face popular odium and grave bodily danger in the discharge of his professional duty. The intrepid and chivalric spirit which always prompted him to espouse the cause of the weak and friendless, and which, in his subsequent military career, has won for him the *sobriquet* of "the Bayard of the West," we may be sure was not without its influence over Kentucky juries. It was in jury trials especially and in the management in court of difficult cases that he made his reputation.

In 1860, he was elected a member of the Kentucky Senate, receiving the nomination of both parties. When the doctrine of neutrality was broached in the Legislature, he strenuously opposed it, holding that Kentucky was in duty bound, as a member of the Union, to put forth all her energies in support of the Government. Being overruled in this, he went to Washington and obtained authority to raise troops in Kentucky. But even the Union men of his State opposed him. "Old friends," said he, "whom I had known well for many years, passed me in the public streets of my own city without recognition, because they had turned traitors and I had remained loyal to the Government of our fathers. This state of things growing worse daily, I finally resolved to speak to no one who did not first speak to me. I walked the streets of my own city as if in a strange town,

and little as I love battles and danger, I would prefer fighting a battle once a month to going through what I did in raising my brigade.

"The leading men of the State who were for the Government met at Louisville, and, after mature deliberation, resolved that it was impolitic to enlist soldiers here at that time. I was instructed from Washington to act in harmony with the Union men of the State. With much reluctance I abandoned the project of enlisting my soldiers on Kentucky soil, and went to camp 'Jo Holt,' in Indiana.

Rousseau's two regiments, known as the Louisville Legion, were ordered to Missouri. "And then," said he, "my friends who had rather stood aloof awoke and came forward, and wisely, as events showed, and got the President to countermand the order. Soon after, Buckner came into the State with his army of double traitors—traitors to their State and to the nation—and on the memorable night of the seventeenth of September we crossed the Ohio River and marched out under General Sherman to meet them. By some means that ardent desire of our hearts was never fulfilled, but Buckner *never came to Louisville.*"

For this service he was commissioned Brigadier-General of volunteers, October first, 1861. Attached to the army of the Ohio, under General Buell, he shared in the battle of Shiloh, where the official reports of Buell, Sherman, and McCook paint his conduct in the most glowing colors, and speak of him as having "won the admiration of the whole army." He took a conspicuous part in the operations which led to the evacuation of Corinth, and in the last skirmish which took place there was hotly engaged within six hundred yards of the enemy's works. Being afterward assigned the command of a division in McCook's corps, he earned promotion to the rank of Major-General by his gallantry at the battle of Perryville, October eighth, 1862; his commission, which was not made out, however, until the following March, dating from the day of the battle. He commanded a division under General Thomas at the battle of Stone River, December thirty-first to January second, 1862–3, in his report of which General Rosecrans complimented him as "the ever-ready Rousseau."

A great part of the interval between this and the following campaign General Rousseau spent in raising a force of mounted infantry, which, as it was supposed, would prove of great service in suppressing guerrilla warfare. He is now in command of the Military District of Tennessee.

In person, General Rousseau is tall, well-proportioned, and athletic. When a youth, his achievements as a wrestler and foot-racer were a theme of admiration for the Kentucky woodsmen among whom he lived, and he still retains his activity and power of endurance unimpaired.

JAMES E. B. STUART.

THE subject of this memoir was born in Patrick County, Virginia, about the year 1829. In his youth he gave evidence of many qualities that fitted him for the position he afterward occupied. His father was Archibald Stuart, Member of Congress for a Virginia district, but who died in the year 1854.

Young Stuart received a good education, and entered the West-Point Academy in 1850. In 1854, he received a commission as Second Lieutenant in a mounted rifle corps of the United States army. One year afterward he was transferred to the First regular cavalry, with General J. E. Johnston as his Lieutenant-Colonel, and the gallant Union General Sumner as his Colonel. Under them Stuart fought in the wilds of New-Mexico, now engaging with tribes of hostile Indians, now hunting up hordes of lawless banditti, and ever performing some dashing and fearless exploit. Soon he became noted amongst his compeers for these bold and skilful charges upon a wily and dangerous foe. On the twenty-ninth July, 1857, he was wounded in a severe fight with three hundred braves of the Cheyenne tribe, who were, however, defeated.

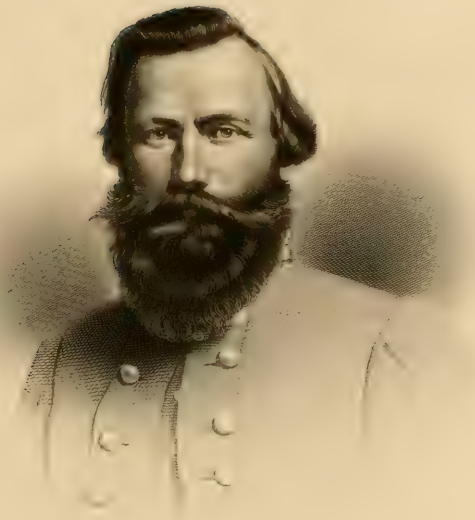
In May, 1861, President Lincoln appointed Lieutenant Stuart to a captaincy in the cavalry of the United States; but, in common with many other Southern officers, he declined the appointment and went over to the rebel army, where he was made Colonel of a Virginia cavalry regiment.

In July, 1861, at the first battle of Bull Run, he commanded all the cavalry attached to Beauregard's and Johnston's armies, and did good service to the confederate cause.

On September eleventh, 1861, Stuart, in command of infantry, artillery, and cavalry, succeeded in routing a Union force at Lewinsville, Va. For this he was highly complimented in a general order by Longstreet and Johnston, and was appointed a Brigadier-General.

In December, 1861, he was at the attack upon the Union forces at Drainsville, and after this appears to have gone South in winter quarters toward Richmond.

In the beginning of the Peninsula war of 1862, Stuart made several cavalry expeditions, culminating in that most famous raid, during June, through and around General McClellan's army. He started from the Richmond lines with a



force of six hundred sabres and two pieces of artillery, made his way through the Federal outposts, and reached the Pamunkey River beyond. There he destroyed a great quantity of Government supplies, made several captures, and created no small amount of alarm. He then turned round toward the Chickahominy, fully encompassing the Union army, and, after some difficulty as regards crossing the river, finally succeeded in reaching the confederate lines again in safety, with no material loss to his men. Thereupon, he was promoted to the rank of Major-General in the rebel army, and placed in command of a division of cavalry.

Barely two months later he was again at work with one of his remarkble exploits. On the twenty-second of August, General Pope was at Catlett's Station, Va., with the Union forces, when in the midst of a heavy storm, Stuart dashed in upon his right flank, penetrated to headquarters, and succeeded in capturing important papers, besides taking the private effects and dress-uniform of Pope and several of his officers. In the beginning of the following October, only seven weeks after this exploit, Stuart made a bold dash into Pennsylvania.

General Lee, commanding the rebel army, then in camp near Winchester, Va., gave Stuart orders to attempt a cavalry expedition into Maryland. On the ninth of October, Stuart issued an address to his command, enjoining "implicit obedience to orders, without question or cavil, and the strictest order and sobriety on the march and in bivouac." He also told his men that the destination and extent of the expedition would be better kept to himself. He then gave an order directing brigade commanders to make arrangements for seizing horses, etc., the property of persons under the United States flag, but that, in every case, a receipt was to be given showing such seizure to be for the confederate service. All individual plunder for private use was forbidden. Public functionaries were to be made prisoners, but to be kindly treated; and all persons in transit to be detained until his command had passed in safety.

He started with a cavalry force of one thousand eight hundred men, and four pieces of horse artillery. The expedition rendezvoused at Darksville and marched to Hedgesville, where they camped for the night. At daylight of the tenth October, Stuart crossed the Potomac at McCoy's, (between Williamsport and Hancock,) meeting with some little opposition from a small detachment of the Federals stationed there. Thence he struck northward till reaching the road to Hagerstown, which he crossed and went on to Mercersburgh, arriving there at noon. Then, after a short rest, he proceeded toward Chambersburgh. What followed there may be best related from an account given by Colonel A. K. McClure, of that city.

He says that, after ascertaining the rebel cavalry had really crossed the Potomac, astonishing every one by such audacity, improvised pickets were placed on the several roads by which, as it was supposed, they might enter. Night came

on; the rain was pouring down in torrents; and citizens with muskets were running to and fro, without any organization. Presently the clattering of hoofs was heard on the western pike, and in a few moments the rebel advance was in the centre of the town. They bore a flag of truce, and required that Chambersburgh should be surrendered to the confederate forces.

As there was no Union garrison or soldiers there, Colonel McClure and three other citizens responded, after consultation with their fellow-townsmen. They accompanied the rebel escort back on the road for a mile to where General Hampton was found, in command of Stuart's advance. There every respect and courtesy were shown to McClure and his companions, who, as a deputation from Chambersburgh, formally surrendered the town. Stuart and his force soon afterward entered and took possession, but though some eight hundred horses were seized, and public property destroyed to about the value of three hundred thousand dollars, nothing, of a different kind, belonging to private persons was touched.

About seven A.M. next day the rebel advance moved on toward Gettysburgh. But, until the whole of his force left, General Stuart remained on horseback in the centre of the town, surrounded by his staff, seeing his orders executed. In one or two instances his men commenced taking private property from stores, but they were immediately arrested by Stuart's provost-guard, and, according to Colonel McClure, the rebel General left behind him a reputation for being a kind and humane soldier.

From Chambersburgh Stuart marched toward Gettysburgh, but, on passing the Blue Ridge, he turned back toward Hagerstown for six or eight miles, then crossed into Maryland by Emmittsburgh. Thence they proceeded by Frederick, and, crossing the Monocacy, continued the march all night *via* Liberty, New-Market, Monrovia, and the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, cutting wires and tearing up the track. At daylight they reached Hyattstown, and proceeded thence toward Poolesville, but, at two or three miles off, turned into the woods, and finally succeeded in recrossing the Potomac at White's Ford, whence they soon afterward got back to Lee.

This successful raid of Stuart's naturally gave him a high reputation in the rebel army, and we find him again actively engaged almost directly after his return. On the fifth of November he encountered Pleasanton at the Barbee's Cross-Roads, and had a fight with that bold cavalry officer. In December, at the battle of Fredericksburgh, Stuart, with two brigades of cavalry and artillery, covered the flank of the confederate line on the right, and opened a most destructive fire on the advancing Federals. Shortly afterward he crossed the Rappahannock, above Burnside's army, and attacked Dumfries, Va. He then advanced toward Alexandria, burned Accotink Bridge, then passed north of Fairfax Court-House,

and finally returned to Culpeper, with two hundred prisoners and twenty-five wagons.

In March, 1863, Stuart was at the rebel headquarters, in command of all the cavalry, when Mosby made a dashing raid, and succeeded in capturing Brigadier-General Stoughton, of the Union army. He then issued a congratulatory order on the result, in which he speaks of Mosby in terms of high commendation.

After this, in May, we find that Stuart was sent for to take control of Stonewall Jackson's corps, when he and his immediate successor, General A. P. Hill, were wounded in the battle of Chancellorsville.

On June ninth he had another encounter with Pleasanton at Beverly Ford: and on the twenty-eighth, accompanied Lee toward Maryland, but was left to guard the passes of the mountains and harass Hooker's army. This he did with his usual daring and skill, marching in various directions and doing considerable damage. Finally he reached Carlisle, and shared in the battle of Gettysburgh, ultimately retreating by the way of Williamsport to the South.

In October, Stuart again moved forward. He advanced to Madison Court-House, and on the eleventh had an engagement with the Federal cavalry under Buford. Seven days afterward he had a fight with Meade's cavalry, and after this fell back into winter quarters with the rebel army.

We now come to a period when the daring exploits of Stuart were to have an end. It is well known that at the outset of our present war the advantage of cavalry was not seen as it is now. But Stoneman, Grierson, Kilpatrick, Custer, Gregg, Torbert, and Sheridan have nobly demonstrated its immense benefit to our armies. The latter General, during the late battles in the Wilderness, (1864,) was detached with his fine body of cavalry to hunt after Stuart's division, who, on the sixth of May, had made a demonstration against our forces. Stuart was encountered and driven back. He then hastily made for Ashland Station, on the Fredericksburgh Railroad, and across the South Anna River, hotly followed by Sheridan, whose cavalry succeeded in arriving there first and doing considerable damage. Stuart, finding the Union force under Sheridan had passed on toward Richmond, promptly pursued, and, on the morning of May twelfth, at a place called the Yellow Tavern, met a portion of the Federalists under General Wilson and Colonel Gregg. Stuart immediately put out a line of skirmishers; but, on seeing Gregg with his brigade preparing to charge on his left, he and his staff dashed down the line to form his men. At this moment, Gregg and his gallant fellows came thundering on toward Stuart, whose well-known person was immediately recognized. Twelve shots, at short-range, were quickly fired at him, while his men were being routed in a short space of time. Stuart, with the bravery that undoubtedly characterized him, promptly wheeled round upon his assailants and fired six shots in succession. But the last of the shots sent at him struck the left side of his

stomach. Nerving himself, however, he still retained his seat in the saddle, and turned round to seek the protection of his own lines. But, before he reached them, his wound overcame him, and he was helped from his horse by one of his troopers, and thence carried to a place of security. Subsequently he was taken to Richmond in an ambulance, and conveyed to the residence of Dr. Brewer, a relative of his, where at twenty-two minutes to eight o'clock that evening he died.

ADMIRAL D. G. FARRAGUT

DAVID GLASCOW FARRAGUT.

AMONG those who have distinguished themselves in the defence of their country against her rebellious enemies, in none has patriotism burned with a purer light or a warmer glow than in Commodore Farragut. Born in the South, connected by marriage with one of the oldest and most influential families of Virginia, surrounded by Southern associations and Southern ties, both of family and property—he yet proved faithful and true in the hour of his country's trial, and rising above local influence and passions, and resisting all the temptations of unprincipled ambition, devoted himself with single-hearted zeal to the cause of national integrity and honor.

David Glascow Farragut was born about the year 1801, in a town situated twelve miles from Knoxville, in East-Tennessee. His father was a Major in a United States cavalry regiment, and was an intimate friend of General Andrew Jackson. The early years of the future Rear-Admiral were passed amid the dangers and vicissitudes of border-life, where scenes of a thrilling character were not unfrequently enacted, so that while yet a boy he became inured to peril and strife. On one occasion he was rescued from the cruel mercies of an Indian tomahawk only by the heroic bearing of his devoted mother, who kept the red-faced enemies at bay till her husband, with a squadron of horse, caused them to take to their heels.

A short time previous to the breaking out of the war of 1812, Major Farragut was called to the command of a gunboat at New-Orleans, and thither he removed with his family. Here was first formed young David's taste for the navy; his only brother having received an appointment as midshipman, his emulation to occupy a similar position was instantly roused. His youthful ambition was soon gratified by Commodore David D. Porter, who, pleased with the boy's appearance, took him on board his own ship, the far-famed Essex. In a bloody engagement off Valparaiso, between the Essex and the two British sloops, Phœbe and Cherub, the young midshipman distinguished himself by his his gallant behavior, and narrowly escaped with his life, having fallen down a hatchway while executing one of the Commodore's orders. When it was decided to surrender the brave little brig, David was sent to throw overboard the signal-book, lest it should fall into the enemy's hands, the signal-master being missing. Young Farragut behaved throughout the action with a manly spirit, but when he saw the

American colors hauled down in token of defeat he burst into tears, nor did he willingly surrender himself prisoner till, after a pugilistic encounter with a young English "middy," he had secured the possession of a favorite pig, the pet of himself and his fellow-sailors.

When but thirteen years of age, our hero was appointed master of the Barclay, one of the British vessels which had fallen as prizes to the Essex. He was ordered to navigate her from Guayaquil Bay to Valparaiso, convoyed by the Essex, Jr., another prize. This arrangement met with opposition from Captain Randall, the former commander of the Barclay, who was mortified at being under the control of a mere boy, and swore he would not follow the Essex, Jr., into port, and would "shoot the first man who touched a brace." Nothing daunted, the young master issued his orders regardless of threats, and on overtaking the Essex, Jr., reported Randall's conduct, and offered, after an investigation, to show his independence by returning to Valparaiso as prize-master, taking Captain Randall as an adviser in navigation, should the Barclay be separated from the other vessels. This he was permitted to do, and accomplished his object without further difficulty.

On his return to the United States, he was placed by Commodore Porter at Chester, Pennsylvania, under the tuition of one of Bonaparte's Swiss Guards, who gave instruction in military tactics and athletic sports, in addition to the ordinary branches. While at this school the national capital was attacked by the British, and David's old companions, the crew of the Essex, passed through Chester on their way to its defence. Farragut begged hard for Commodore Porter's permission to join them, but the request was denied on the score that he was too young for land fighting.

After a few years of adventurous life, the young sailor was placed as midshipman on board the Franklin, a seventy-four gun line-of-battle ship, in 1820. He remained on this vessel till January of the following year, when we find him recorded as being off duty in the city of New-York. Being now twenty-one years of age, he passed his examination in the "Empire City," and was recommended for promotion. His position in the navy remained, however, unchanged till 1825. During the four intervening years, having been ordered on the West-India station, he made an interesting cruise after pirates in the Caribbean Sea, and on his return was finally commissioned as Lieutenant on the thirteenth of January, 1825. For some months succeeding his promotion he remained acting in his new capacity on the India station till transferred to the Brandywine, a forty-four gun frigate, upon which vessel he reported on the first of January, 1826. During the latter part of this year he was ordered to the receiving-ship at Norfolk, Virginia, where he remained till late in 1828. He was then ordered to the sloop Vandalia, an eighteen-gun vessel-of-war, which joined the American squadron on the coast of

Brazil. He remained on this station about two years, when he returned to Norfolk and continued to hold his former position on the receiving-ship during the residue of 1830, throughout 1831 and 1832, and some portion of 1833. He was next ordered to the sloop-of-war Natchez, then stationed on the coast of Brazil, in the capacity of executive officer. On his return to the United States, about the end of 1834, he obtained leave of absence for the enjoyment of an interval of rest. He was not again engaged in active public duty till the year 1838, when he was ordered on the West-India station for the second time. He did not remain there long, however, for we find him awaiting orders in the commencement of 1840, and recorded in ordinary at Norfolk on the first of January, 1841. During this year, on the eighth of September, he was commissioned a Commander in the navy and ordered to the sloop-of-war Decatur, a sixteen-gun vessel. In her, Commander Farragut sailed on his third voyage to Brazil, joining the squadron stationed there. He remained at this post about twelve months, when he was again allowed absence on leave. During 1843 and 1844 he was out of active service awaiting orders, till finally stationed again at the navy-yard at Norfolk, where he remained till 1847. During this year he was ordered to the command of the sloop-of-war Saratoga, carrying twenty guns, then stationed on the home squadron. On his return he took up his old position at the Norfolk Navy-Yard, where he held command second to Commodore Sloat. He remained here till 1851, when he was appointed Assistant Inspector of Ordnance, being second in command under Commodore Skinner. In 1854 a new field of service was opened by the establishment of a navy-yard at Mare Island, near San Francisco, California. Commander Farragut's name having risen, from various causes, thirty-eight degrees on the navy roll since 1843, and now ranking number eighteen on the list of commanders, he was ordered to the chief command at Mare Island, and became Commandant of the new navy-yard. This position he filled with distinguished ability till the year 1858, when, having been commissioned in September, 1855, as Captain of the United States navy, he was ordered to the command of the steam-sloop Brooklyn, a twenty-five gun vessel, forming a portion of the home squadron under Flag-Officer McCluney. Captain Farragut was, however, removed from this command during the month of May, 1860, and the first of January, 1861, found him again awaiting orders at Norfolk, where he was residing with his family. With the rebellion, which first reared its head during this year, Captain Farragut, notwithstanding his Southern interests, felt no sympathy, but expressed, with characteristic independence and warmth, his opposition to the course of the Southern people. He resisted all the flattering inducements of his many friends to desert the old flag, and closing his ears to the voice of the tempters, determined to leave with his family the city in which he had passed so many years and go where he might live in the peaceful enjoyment of his patriotic sentiments. Ac-

cordingly, on the eighteenth of April, 1861, the very night before the navy-yard was burned by the rebels, Captain Farragut left Norfolk, and proceeded on his way to New-York. Arriving at Baltimore, he found the railroad northward had been destroyed the day before, and was therefore obliged to complete the journey by engaging a passage for himself and family on a canal-boat. On reaching New-York, he immediately procured a cottage at Hastings, on the Hudson River, where he could leave his family in safety, while he remained ready for action at his country's call. Owing to the death or desertion of some of his associate captains in the service, Captain Farragut had risen to number thirty-one on the roll of captains in the navy. His name, therefore, in connection with his past services and his fidelity to the Government, was quickly suggested when the expedition against New-Orleans was fixed upon early in 1862. He was appointed Flag-Officer of the fleet, and sailed as Rear-Admiral in the flag-ship Hartford, for the Crescent City, which surrendered, after a desperate defence, on the twenty-eighth of April. The courage and skill displayed by Commodore Farragut in this memorable engagement, together with the important results which crowned his success, won for him the gratitude and admiration of a generous people. After the capture of New-Orleans, Commodore Farragut continued in command of the Western Gulf blockading squadron, superintending the attacks along the coast of Texas, and conducting the naval operations on the Southern Mississippi, at Port Hudson, and other points, success always following in the wake of the flag-ship Hartford.

GEN. JAMES LONGSTREET

JAMES LONGSTREET.

THE subject of this sketch was born in Virginia, and entered as a cadet at West-Point in 1838. He was breveted a Second Lieutenant of the Fourth regular infantry on July first, 1842. In March, 1845, he was appointed to the Eighth infantry; and commanded a light artillery company at Monterey in Mexico, where he greatly distinguished himself. He was a First Lieutenant in February, 1847, and acted as Adjutant from June the same year, till July, 1849.

After the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, he was, on the twentieth August, 1848, made brevet Captain "for gallant and meritorious conduct;" and on the eighth of September following, was brevetted a Major for distinguished bravery in the battle of El Molino del Rey. He also figured conspicuously in the assault on Chapultepec, where he was severely wounded.

In 1861, when the rebellion commenced, Major Longstreet immediately offered himself to the rebels, and received an appointment under General Beauregard. At the battle of Bull Run, July eighteenth, 1861, his brigade covered Blackburn's Ford, and he himself was especially praised by the rebel commander for his efforts on that occasion.

In March, 1862, Longstreet was with the rebel army, at Winchester, when defeated by General Shields. He then accompanied General Lee to the Peninsula, and commanded the rear-guard in the retreat from Yorktown. At Williamsburgh he vainly tried to arrest the onward progress of the victorious Federals; and, in the battles that followed, on and about the Chickahominy, he was conspicuous for coolness, bravery, and skill.

In August, 1862, when the rebel army again moved North, Longstreet was directed to join Stonewall Jackson, which he did, on the twenty-ninth, by passing thorough Thoroughfare Gap. On the following day he shared in the second battle of Manassas Plains, and then accompanied Lee across the Potomac into Maryland, joining in the battle of Antietam. With the rebel army, he then retreated to Winchester; but, soon afterward, he proceeded to Warrenton, and thence to Fredericksburgh, at which place he commanded the left of the rebel forces in the attack made upon them by Burnside.

In April, 1863, we find Longstreet investing Suffolk in North-Carolina; and then again, in May, he is at Chancellorsville with his veteran soldiers. From

there he proceeds once more to Fredericksburgh; then back to Culpeper, and thence with Lee again to Maryland. At the battle of Gettysburgh he was on the right of the rebel army, and opposed to General Sickles. In September, he was sent to reënforce Bragg, in East-Tennessee, and, on the twentieth, commanded the left of the rebel army at the battle of Chickamagua.

On the eighteenth of October, Grant took command of the Department of Tennessee, the Union army being then at Chattanooga, and the rebel forces on Lookout Mountain. Soon after this, Longstreet was detached from Bragg and sent on an expedition against Knoxville. Orders were, therefore, forwarded to Burnside, who commanded in that department, to lure him away as far as possible. Accordingly, Burnside moved from Knoxville to meet Longstreet, which he did at Loudon, and, after a sharp contest, the rebels were repulsed. Burnside, however, withdrew to Knoxville to fortify his position there; and Longstreet immediately laid siege to it, surrounding the city on the eighteenth of November. On the twenty-ninth, reënforced by the troops of Jones, Jackson, and Williams, he made the assault. In strong force, he charged upon General Ferrero's position at Fort Saunders, but was met by such a murderous discharge of grapeshot and canister, and by such a steady fire from the Union rifle-pits, that his troops faltered and fell back, and, finally, were repulsed with great slaughter. General Burnside humanely offered a truce to Longstreet, until the evening, to afford time for removing the wounded and burying the dead.

The attack having failed, and hearing that Sherman was approaching to join Burnside, Longstreet made a hasty retreat toward Virginia, with the Union troops in close pursuit. At Bean's Station, on December fourteenth, an encounter took place, without any material result; and Longstreet then proceeded to Redbridge and Bull Gap, where he made a stand, on account of its great natural advantages.

On the sixteenth of December, General Averill succeeded in cutting off Longstreet's communications with Richmond by damaging the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad at Salem, and destroying several depots and wagons with rebel stores. But the rebels succeeded elsewhere in capturing large quantities of Union supplies, which thus counterbalanced it, and enabled Longstreet to subsist his army. In January, 1864, he was heavily reënforced, and again made a movement upon Knoxville. On the route a partial success over a portion of the Union forces sent to intercept the rebels, enabled him to advance within a few miles of the city; but, after some short stay in the neighborhood, he was once more compelled to retreat to the old position at Bull's Gap, with his headquarters at Greenville. Here he remained until, in March, he was ordered to join Lee.

In the battles of the Wilderness, Longstreet's corps was opposed to the Union troops under Hancock. On Thursday, May fifth, about four P.M., the fight between them began, and continued furiously till night. Hancock, with his

accustomed daring and skill, making the most impetuous assaults upon his foe, who, however, were veterans of well-trained soldiers, and thus, for a time, drove back the fresh recruits of the Union army. But the indomitable courage of our troops, under Hancock's own eye and personal encouragement, finally drove Longstreet back over a mile.

Next morning, at daylight, the fight was renewed. Longstreet was reënforced by Lee sending some fresh troops to him, and a part of Burnside's corps was accordingly detached to the assistance of Hancock. But the nature of the battle-field was such, owing to the quantity of timber and its accompanying undergrowth, that the rebels, well acquainted with the ground, had an advantage, which they turned to good account. Occupying a close forest, it was found impossible to dislodge them, and thus Longstreet was able, about eleven A.M., to throw the National forces into some temporary confusion, and drive Hancock back to his breastworks. Soon afterward the rebels succeeded in actually planting their colors inside these breastworks, but not being able to sustain themselves, were soon ejected. The charge of Longstreet was completely overwhelming and crushing. Solid masses of infantry were hurled upon Hancock, line after line, with an impetuosity which nothing could withstand. It was exceedingly fortunate for the whole army that he was checked at the critical period, and driven back with as much precipitation as he came. In this battle, Longstreet was severely wounded in the neck or shoulder, and was removed to Lynchburgh for quiet and proper attendance.

JAMES LOUIS PETIGRU.

JAMES LOUIS PETIGRU was born tenth May, 1789, at Abbeville, South-Carolina. The place had been settled by his maternal grandfather, Mr. Gibert, a refugee from Bordeaux on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. He was pastor of his little band, and endured many hardships, ending in exile and disappointment for conscience sake. Mr. Petigru inherited the same spirit of quiet devotion to principle, and he was of the stuff of which martyrs are made. His father, a man of the quaintest humor, was from the North of Ireland, where the family still resides. His physiognomy, his wit, and mental endowments he derived from his Celtic blood. But he was a universal man. Living in a small community, among the most prejudiced people, there was nothing provincial about him. His opinions, his manners, his ways of thinking were entirely his own. On none of the questions that agitated South-Carolina did he ever share the popular passion. His mind rose far above their delusions, and neither fear nor favor could ever influence his judgment. Yet his local attachment was so strong as to keep him all his life at that spot, although from the time of nullification he said he knew there was no State in the Union where he should have so little political influence, and after the rebellion broke out he "regretted every day more and more that he had not emigrated north of the Potomac forty years before." He was the real head of the Union party in nullification. He called the first meeting, consisting of himself and two others. They gathered all that was wise and good in the State, and if the battle with disunion had then been fought out, happy would it have been for the country and for him; for he would then have seen the triumph of the Constitution, instead of going out in these dark days of anguish, when his bitter lament was, that having come in with the Union he should live long enough to see it broken up.

His opposition to the political creed of the South was fundamental; he was a sincere Republican. They are Oligarchists — he was a Federalist, and the State Rights doctrine was his abhorrence, though no one would more boldly have resisted any encroachment on the constitutional rights of the States. But he denied that there had ever been the least attempt on the part of the Government to infringe upon the liberties of a State or an individual up to the time of the rebellion.

The unanimity of South-Carolina, which is her boast, he pronounced the

J. L. PETIGRU

most portentous omen, for he said that in every healthy-minded community differences of opinion must exist, and he regarded a stout minority as the very bulwark of government. His was a passionate devotion to the Union; what he suffered in witnessing the dereliction of his people none may ever tell. The very forbearance and respect which his character commanded from his countrymen rendered his position among them more trying to him. Had he faltered or yielded to the force of public sentiment, he would have been as a common man, and he would have been in as much danger of their resentment as any other who should venture not to go all lengths with them. That his moral and physical courage made him easily resist a whole people in arms surprises no one who knew his contempt for danger, and his indifference to popular applause. But his affections were peculiarly tender, the sufferings which his mad neighbors brought upon themselves wrung his heart, and their affection for him was the only way to win him, had there been a flaw in his virtue. He had to endure the pain of seeing himself deserted by the youths he had trained up, and by the friends of his lifetime. The men who had stood shoulder to shoulder with him in the nullification times, all fell away, and he heard those he had been accustomed to honor utter sentiments the most atrocious and perverse. Of the young men whose minds he had so often elevated to the contemplation of noble things, not one adhered to him. Nevertheless, to the very last he hoped that when the war should be over the arguments in favor of the Union would address themselves better to the understandings of the young. But no man ever threw himself so unhesitatingly upon his own sense of right, and that satisfied, he abided with entire serenity the result. He was very genial, and his unaffected hospitality is remembered with delight by every stranger who had the least claim upon him. But his modesty was no less remarkable than his great intellect. In the practice of his profession he seemed to court only justice and benevolence, neglecting to reap wealth and careless of renown. His name as a lawyer stands among the foremost in the whole country; yet he made all his great arguments in a small place, and never appeared before the Supreme Court but once. He never held public office but once, and that was the insignificant place of United States Attorney under Mr. Fillmore, who through Mr. Webster thanked him for coming to the rescue of the Government by taking the office to prevent the suspension of the laws, in consequence of the incumbent resigning under pretence that no man ought to hold an office under the general Government. It was at a moment of one of the ferments in South-Carolina, and every man who coveted the place was afraid to take it then. When the tumult subsided Mr. Petigru resigned. In 1849, he offered for the Legislature of South-Carolina, in hopes of obtaining some hold on his State, but he was not elected. He had sat in the Legislature during the nullification struggle. When that difficulty was staved off, and the parties dissolved, he disapproved of giving up the

organization of the Union party; and his wise foresight was justified in this. For the vanity of State Rights has blinded and led astray all the men who formerly set their honorable pride in their whole country.

The poor and the oppressed found in him a zealous and untiring friend. As a lawyer, while exerting the utmost ingenuity to present his client's case in the best light, he was careful never to substitute his own character for any other man's; but if ever he was tempted to press a claim, and uncompromisingly to ignore every thing but his client's interest, it was in favor of some poor woman, the victim of a hard system, and most generally not able to pay any thing for his services. The rights of the free negroes he was always defending; he was their champion to whom they always flew as a sure refuge. For the slaves he did not advocate immediate emancipation, but his ideas of slavery were diametrically opposite to the unanimous voice of the South. He considered it a great social and political wrong, and himself did all he could to relieve the condition of those who fell under his hand. He opposed the extension of slavery over one foot of free soil, and would have been glad to see it shut up in the States where it existed, to die a natural death of suffocation.

He enjoyed the company of the young, and never failed to proclaim to them the dignity of obedience and order. His brilliant wit and friendly humor caused old and young to delight in him.

In the autumn of 1858 he had been appointed by the Legislature of South-Carolina to codify her laws. The first part of this task he accomplished, and presented in 1859–60 to the very delegates who pronounced the famous ordinance of secession. Nevertheless, they reäppointed him to go on with the code, and the appointment was renewed the next year. A special delegation was sent to Charleston to receive his yearly work in February, 1863, but he never met them. The illness which proved fatal came to set him free. He met great pain and death with the same firmness that he exhibited in every trial, and the people who despised his counsels, with universal lamentation followed him to the grave. Never was there so complete a triumph of truth over error as the tribute wrung from a whole community of political opponents by the pure virtue of a single man.

His example is good for all the young, for it shows a man cited as a model of patriotism, without place or power, by the force of character alone, acknowledged as one of the great men of this revolution. Had he been spared to us, it is believed that the day is not far distant when all eyes in the nation would have turned to him to adjust the differences between the North and the South.

HON. CHARLES SUMNER.

Ever Yours,
Charles Sumner.

CHARLES SUMNER.

CHARLES SUMNER was born in Boston, Massachusetts, January 6th, 1811. His grandfather, Major Job Sumner, was an officer of the Revolutionary army; and his father, Charles Pinckney Sumner, a lawyer by profession, and an accomplished gentleman of the old school, held during the latter part of his life the responsible position of sheriff of Suffolk county, which comprises the city of Boston.

At ten years of age, Charles Sumner was placed in the public Latin school of Boston, the best preparatory institution for classical training in New England, and, during the five years that he remained there, gave abundant evidences of industry and ability. Of naturally studious habits, he devoted much of his leisure time to reading history, of which he was passionately fond, and often arose before daylight to peruse Hume, Gibbon, and other favorite authors. At the age of fifteen, he entered Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1830, holding a respectable rank in his class, though one by no means commensurate with his natural abilities. More interested in the general improvement of his mind than in the acquisition of academical honors, he deviated from the prescribed curriculum whenever it was opposed to his plans or tastes, and pursued an independent course of reading in classical and general literature. Having devoted another year to private reading in his favorite studies, he entered in 1831 the Law School at Cambridge, where, under the instruction of Professors Ashmun and Greenleaf, and Justice Story, he acquired a profound knowledge of judicial science. Not content with the information to be gained from the ordinary text-books, he explored the curious learning of the old year-books, made himself familiar with the voluminous reports of the English and American courts, and neglected no opportunity to trace the principles of law to their sources.

While still a student, he contributed articles to the *American Jurist*, a law quarterly published in Boston, which attracted attention by their marked ability and learning. Subsequently, he became the editor of this periodical, and it is a fact creditable to his early acquirements that several of his contributions have been cited as authorities by Justice Story. With each of the distinguished jurists above mentioned he was on terms of cordial intimacy; and Justice Story, down to the time of his death, in 1845, was his warm friend and admirer.

Leaving the Law School in 1834, Mr. Sumner passed a few months in the office of Benjamin Rand, in Boston, with a view of learning the forms of practice; and in the same year was admitted to the bar, at Worcester. He immediately commenced practice in Boston, where his reputation for learning and forensic ability secured him a warm welcome from the members of his profession, and offers to enter lucrative law partnerships, which he declined, preferring to make no engagements which should interfere with a long-cherished plan of making a European tour. In addition to his large practice, he assumed the duties of reporter of the United States circuit court, in which capacity he published three volumes of cases, known as "Sumner's Reports," and comprising chiefly the decisions of Justice Story; and during the absence of the latter at Washington, he filled his place for three winters at the Cambridge Law School, by appointment of the university authorities—a significant proof of the estimation in which his abilities were held. His lectures on constitutional law and the law of nations were prepared with much labor, and greatly enhanced his reputation. Amid these absorbing pursuits he found time to edit "Dunlap's Treatise on Admiralty Practice," left unfinished by the author, and to which he added a copious appendix, containing many practical forms and precedents of pleadings, since adopted in our admiralty courts, and an index, the whole making a larger amount of matter than the original treatise.

In 1837, having in the preceding year declined flattering offers of a professorship at Cambridge, Mr. Sumner turned aside from the temptations and emoluments of professional life, to make his contemplated visit to Europe, where he remained until 1840. Carrying to foreign lands his enthusiasm for his profession, he made a special study in Paris of the celebrated Code Napoleon, both in its essential principles and forms of procedure, with which his previous studies in civil law had made him tolerably familiar. In England, where he remained nearly a year, his opportunities for meeting society in all its forms were such as are rarely accorded to American travellers. Bench and bar vied with each other in paying attentions to him; and in private circles, as well as in Westminster Hall—where, on more than one occasion, at the invitation of the judges, he sat by their side at trials—his reception was most gratifying. As an evidence of the impression which his extensive learning and accomplishments produced upon an eminent English jurist, it is related that, several years after his return to America, during the hearing in an insurance question before the court of exchequer, one of the counsel having cited an American case, Baron Parke (since created Lord Wensleydale, the ablest perhaps of the English judges of the time) asked him what book he quoted. He replied, "Sumner's Reports." Baron Rolfe inquired, "Is that the Mr. Sumner who was once in England?" and, upon receiving a reply in the affirmative, Baron Parke observed, "We shall not con-

sider it entitled to less attention, because reported by a gentleman whom we all knew and respected."

In Germany, Mr. Sumner made the acquaintance of Savigny, Mittermaier, and other eminent civilians, and of such distinguished characters as Humboldt, Carl Ritter the geographer, and Ranke the historian of popes; and here, as elsewhere in Europe, he was frequently consulted by writers on the law of nations. At the request of Mr. Cass, then minister to France, he prepared a defence of the American claim in the North-eastern Boundary controversy, which was published in Galignani's Paris *Messenger;* and he also conceived the idea of writing a "History of the Law of Nations," a task which he finally relinquished to Mr. Wheaton, whom he had consulted on the subject.

After a brief residence in Italy, where he studied art and general literature, Mr. Sumner returned in 1840 to Boston, and resumed the practice of his profession, though to a more moderate extent than formerly, his attention being now much occupied with subjects connected with social and political ethics, and kindred topics. His love of law as a science, however, showed no diminution; and in 1844–'46, he produced an edition of "Vesey's Reports," in twenty volumes, enriched with numerous notes, and with what was a novelty in a work of the kind, biographical illustrations of the text.

Though previously known as a graceful and impressive speaker, it was not until 1845 that the full effect of Mr. Sumner's oratory was appreciated by a public assembly; and not until then, it may be added, did the orator exhibit that lofty moral courage which he has since illustrated on innumerable occasions, as the advocate of principles which he believes to be right, in defiance of an adverse public opinion. On the 4th of July of that year, he delivered before the municipal authorities of Boston an oration on "The True Grandeur of Nations," in which he exhibited the war system as the old ordeal by battle, a relic of middle-age barbarism retained by international law as the arbiter of justice between nations; and portrayed, in contrast, the blessings of peace. The doctrine was not then, and is not now, popular; and, while the enunciation of it gained him warm friends and admirers, others received the speaker's sentiments with distrust or open ridicule. None, however, could deny the persuasive charm of his elocution, the finish and elegance of the diction, and the finely-conceived classical and historical illustrations with which many of his passages were enriched. Justice Story, though dissenting from some of his views, declared that certain parts of his discourse were "such as befit an exalted mind and an enlarged benevolence," and resembled, in their manly moral enthusiasm, the great efforts of Sir James Mackintosh. From Chancellor Kent and other distinguished men he received equally strong tokens of approbation. In England, the oration was republished in five or six different forms, and met with a ready sale. Rich-

ard Cobden, in a letter to the author, called it "the most noble contribution of any modern writer to the cause of peace;" and the venerable poet Rogers wrote to him, "Every pulse of my heart beats in accordance with yours on the subject." His oration before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard University, in August, 1846, entitled "The Scholar, the Jurist, the Artist, and the Philanthropist," excited equal admiration; and John Quincy Adams offered as a sentiment, at the annual dinner of the society, "The memory of the scholar, the jurist, the artist, and the philanthropist, and—not the memory, but the long life of the kindred spirit who has this day embalmed them all." Writing to the orator shortly afterward, on the success of his performance, he observed, in allusion to the approaching close of his own career: "I see you have a mission to perform. I look from Pisgah to the promised land—you must enter upon it." How fully the injunction of the aged statesman has been obeyed, Mr. Sumner's life attests. Thenceforth he frequently appeared before public bodies and literary associations as the earnest and eloquent advocate of philanthropic measures; and the two volumes of his "Orations and Speeches," published in 1850, contain noble specimens of national oratory.

Previous to 1845, Mr. Sumner had kept aloof from politics, his tastes being averse to the rough experiences and demoralizing influences to which the professed politician must too often accustom himself, and inclining wholly to those studies which can be pursued in the peaceful walks of private life. "The strife of parties," to use his own words, "had seemed ignoble to him." He had always, however, borne his testimony against slavery; and upon the agitation, in 1845, of the question of the annexation of Texas, which involved the extension of slave-territory within the Union, he came promptly forward as an opponent of the measure. His speech on this subject, before a popular convention held in Faneuil Hall, in Boston, in that year, is one of the most brilliant and pointed he ever delivered.

In the autumn of 1845, the Dane professorship of law in the Cambridge Law School became vacant by the death of Justice Story; and it was supposed, in accordance with the expressed desire of the late incumbent, that Mr. Sumner would be appointed his successor. If that recommendation were not sufficient, the declaration of Chancellor Kent that he was "the only person in the country competent to succeed Story," might have been entitled to some weight with those having the appointment. It was, however, never offered to him—a proof that the estimation in which he had been held a few years previous had for some reason declined. The extreme views expressed by him on questions of public interest which had then begun to agitate the community, probably alarmed the conservatism of many who had been his admirers, and weighed against him. It is certain, however, that his social status with a portion of the community thence-

forth became impaired; though it may be doubted whether, in the generous support which the expression of his sentiments brought him from many to whom he had been previously unknown, he suffered any material loss of position.

Having once embarked in the crusade against the extension of the slave-power, Mr. Sumner delivered in September, 1846, an address before the Whig state convention of Massachusetts, "On the Anti-Slavery Duties of the Whig Party;" and in the succeeding month he published a letter of rebuke to the Honorable Robert C. Winthrop, then a representative in Congress from Massachusetts, for his vote in favor of the war with Mexico. He refused to allow himself to be put forward as a rival candidate to that gentleman in the impending election, but supported Mr. Samuel G. Howe, who was nominated in that capacity, and in a speech, delivered during the canvass, opposed the Mexican war and all supplies for its prosecution. These acts, instigated by a clear conviction of the demands which duty imposed, alienated him from many old friends, and made his position an isolated and in many respects an unpleasant one. He still adhered, however, to the Whig party, with which he had always acted, and as late as September, 1847, was a delegate to the state convention; but after the schism in the Whig ranks, in 1848, which resulted in the formation of the Free-Soil party, he attached himself to the latter organization, and during the presidential canvass of 1848 was an earnest advocate of the election of Van Buren and Adams.

In 1850, the Whig party lost its ascendency in Massachusetts; and upon the legislature elected in that year, and which contained an opposition majority composed of Democratic and Free-Soil members, devolved the choice of a Senator in Congress to succeed Mr. Webster. Mr. Sumner, in opposition to his often-expressed wishes to avoid official life, was nominated for the office by the members of his party, Mr. Winthrop being the candidate of the Whigs; and after an exciting contest, prolonged by his refusal to give any pledge as to his future course, beyond what was implied in his past acts, he was, on April 24th, 1851, elected by a coalition between the Free-Soilers and Democrats. This result, the first substantial triumph of the Anti-Slavery party in Massachusetts, was appropriately celebrated in many places.

Mr. Sumner's first important speech in Congress was directed against the fugitive-slave law of 1850, which he denounced as unconstitutional, tyrannical, and cruel. On this occasion he laid down the well-known formula that "freedom is national, and slavery sectional," which has since been adopted by his party as their rule of political action. He participated with earnestness in the debates on the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and on the Kansas troubles; and, upon the formation of the Republican party, in 1855–'56, he became, with the great body of the Free-Soilers, identified with it.

On May 19th and 20th, Mr. Sumner delivered in the Senate the celebrated speech, subsequently published under the title of "The Crime against Kansas," the most elaborate and masterly of any of his political efforts up to that time, but which greatly incensed certain of the Southern members. It was determined that the man who had so fearlessly and eloquently attacked the institutions of the South should be silenced by force, if arguments were unavailing; and on May 22d, shortly after the adjournment of the Senate, while Mr. Sumner was sitting at his desk, absorbed in writing, Preston S. Brooks, one of the representatives from South Carolina, entered the Senate-chamber, attended by Mr. Keitt, also of South Carolina, and Mr. Edmundson, of Virginia, and with a heavy gutta-percha cane struck the offending Senator repeated blows over the head, from the effects of which he almost immediately fell to the floor insensible. The excitement throughout the country, in consequence of this outrage, is too fresh in the public mind to need more than a passing allusion. It became a powerful element in the succeeding presidential canvass, and perceptibly widened the breach between the North and the South. A resolution for the expulsion of Brooks was almost immediately introduced into the House of Representatives, but failed of receiving the requisite two-thirds vote. The severe illness which followed the assault prevented Mr. Sumner from taking any part in the public affairs during the succeeding summer and winter; and in March, 1857, his health was so seriously impaired, that he was induced, by the advice of his physicians, to make a visit to Europe. Previous to his departure, the legislature of Massachusetts afforded him a gratifying proof of their esteem and confidence by re-electing him a United States Senator for another full term—the vote being unanimous in the senate, and almost so in the house of representatives, containing several hundred members. In the autumn of the same year, he returned to the United States; but his health being still too much impaired to admit of the resumption of his legislative duties, he went abroad again in May, 1858, and for more than a year was subjected to a course of medical treatment, which caused the most acute suffering, but which restored him to his legislative duties in the winter of 1859–'60, in comparative vigor.

As if to show that the attempt to crush the utterance of his opinions had inspired him to renewed efforts in the anti-slavery cause, his first speech after his recovery was an eloquent exposition of the demoralizing influences of slavery, subsequently widely distributed in pamphlet form, under the title of "The Barbarism of Slavery." He spoke frequently in favor of the Republican candidates during the presidential canvass of 1860; and, in the memorable session of 1860–'61, maintained a stern opposition to all compromises with or concessions to the seceding states as a means of restoring them to the Union. With all patriotic statesmen, he has urged the vigorous prosecution of the war against

the rebellious states, and, as might be supposed from his previous course, is in favor of making emancipation an element in the contest. Emancipation he has repeatedly declared to be the speediest, if not the only mode, of bringing the war to a close; and he justifies that measure on moral, historical, and particularly on constitutional grounds. One of Mr. Sumner's last great efforts was a speech delivered in the Senate, on January 9th, 1862, on the question of the rendition of Mason and Slidell, which he advocated on principles of international law always previously insisted upon by the United States government.

In addition to the publications already mentioned, Mr. Sumner has a work on "White Slavery in the Barbary States" (Boston, 1853), expanded from a lecture; and an additional volume of speeches, entitled "Recent Speeches and Addresses" (1856).

Though past fifty, Mr. Sumner gives little evidence of the approach of old age. His tall and well-knit figure has lost none of its erectness; and his features, when lighted up by enthusiasm, or during the relaxations of social intercourse, have a youthfulness of appearance which seems hardly in keeping with the gravity supposed to pertain to the senatorial office. In personal appearance, as well as in the luxuriance and elaborate finish of his style, he has been compared to Edmund Burke. "For depth and accuracy of thought," says an eminent British critic, "for fulness of historical information, and for a species of gigantic morality, which treads all sophistry under foot, and rushes at once to the right conclusion, we know not a single orator speaking the English tongue who ranks as his superior. He combines to a remarkable extent the peculiar features of our British emancipationists, the perseverance of Granville Sharp, the knowledge of Brougham, the enthusiasm of Wilberforce, and a courage which, as he is still a young man, may be expected to tell powerfully on the destinies of the republic."

WILLIAM FARRAN SMITH.

THE subject of this sketch (familiarly called "Baldy" Smith) was born in Vermont, on the twenty-seventh February, 1824. In 1841, he entered West-Point Academy, and remained there four years, graduating with distinguished honors. Amongst his classmates were Fitz-John Porter, Charles Stone, and John W. Davidson.

On leaving West-Point he was brevetted Second Lieutenant in the Topographical Engineers, and for nearly two years acted as Assistant Professor of Mathematics at the Military Academy. In 1853, he was made First Lieutenant, and on July 1, 1859, received his commission as Captain.

During this period he was employed in various surveys of the Lake Superior region, of the Rio Grande, Texas, the military road to California, and in the Mexican boundary question.

In 1861, he had the appointment of Secretary to the Light-House Board at Washington, but immediately offered his services in the battle-field when the war broke out. He took command of the Third Vermont volunteers, and on the thirteenth of August, 1861, was made a Brigadier-General. On the twenty-sixth September, he was in camp, commanding the advance brigade of the Union army, near the chain-bridge on the Potomac, when he ordered a reconnoissance to be made at Lewinsville, where his men were attacked by the rebel Stuart and obliged to retreat. Four weeks later, in company with McClellan and other officers, he proceeded with a reconnoitring party to Flint Hill, about two miles from Fairfax Court-House, and was otherwise engaged on similar service until the famous battles of the Peninsula in 1862, where we find him commanding a corps under General Franklin. Here he distinguished himself for great skill and bravery, and, in July, was promoted to Major-General of volunteers for his services at that time. This, however, was not then confirmed by the Senate, and we find him still under Franklin with the army on its retreat from Harrison's Landing.

In September, General Smith participated in the battle of Antietam, leading Franklin's advance, and by his skilful arrangements doing effective service. In reference to it, the official report of General McClellan says: "The advance was opportune. The attack of the enemy on this position, but for the timely arrival of his corps, must have been disastrous."

MAJ. GEN. W. F. SMITH.

It appears that, on nearing the field of battle and hearing that one of our batteries was hotly engaged without supports, General Smith sent two regiments to its relief from General Hancock's brigade. Afterward, on inspecting the ground, General Smith ordered the other regiments of Hancock's brigade, with two batteries, to the threatened position, and thus saved it.

After the battle of Antietam, General Smith had command of the Sixth corps, under Burnside, and shared in the disastrous assault of Fredericksburgh on December thirteenth. Soon after this, January twenty-third, 1863, he was relieved from his command by Burnside, in an order to that effect, which also included General Franklin and some others of equal note. The cause of this is not well made known, but enough has been seen to show that it was from no military incapacity or want of attention to duty.

General Smith was ordered to report to the Adjutant-General of the United States army; and, when the rebels invaded Maryland and Pennsylvania, in July, he was placed by General Couch in charge of the raw troops that had lately come from New-York. His post was opposite Harrisburgh, there to resist any attack made upon that place. When Lee retreated, Smith followed close upon him with about six thousand men, a small number of cavalry, and two batteries of artillery. At Carlisle he encountered and drove back a body of the rebels, following them some distance. He then, with his troops shoeless and living on the country as best they could, joined the army of the Potomac.

On September twenty-third, when Hooker was sent to reënforce Rosecrans, General Smith was appointed to accompany him, arriving at Bridgeport in the early part of October.

During the operations connected with the battles at Chattanooga he greatly distinguished himself, as the following extracts from the reports of Generals Thomas, Sherman, and Grant will show:

"November 7, 1863.

"The recent movements, resulting in the establishment of a new and short line of communication with Bridgeport and the possession of the Tennessee River, were of so brilliant a character as to deserve special notice. The skill and cool gallantry of the officers and men composing the expedition under Brigadier-General William F. Smith, Chief Engineer, (and others mentioned,) in effecting a permanent lodgment on the south side of the river, at Brown's Ferry, deserve the highest praise."

Indeed, the various reports forwarded from the battle-fields clearly show that these successful operations "brought great relief to the army, and saved the country the humiliation of seeing the important position of Chattanooga evacuated by our forces." In General Sherman's official report he speaks in the highest terms of the work planned and done under the personal supervision of General W. F.

Smith. "I cannot," says he, "praise it too highly. I have never beheld any work done so quietly, so well; and I doubt if the history of war can show a bridge of that extent (namely, one thousand three hundred and fifty feet) laid down so noiselessly and well in so short a time. I attribute it to the genius and intelligence of General W. F. Smith."

In February, 1864, we find General Smith on the personal staff of General Grant, as Chief Engineer. In March he visited Washington, and, on the twenty-third, was confirmed in the rank of Major-General of volunteers. On the thirty-first of March he was assigned to duty with General Butler, and arrived at Fortress Monroe two days later. Shortly afterward he was directed to organize the troops in that department for new and special service. He made Yorktown his headquarters, having the Eighteenth army corps as his immediate command.

On the fourth of May active operations commenced, and at dusk of that day the first boat conveying the troops from Yorktown to Fortress Monroe left with General Smith on board. On arrival at General Butler's headquarters, a consultation took place, and General Smith then left for Newport News, the various transports with the army on board following him.

To this moment the destination of the troops was a secret, except to the chiefs of the expedition, but now it was evident that up the James River to Richmond was intended. General Smith, with his accustomed activity, was in advance, and with General Gillmore, who had joined the troops, in command of the Tenth corps, skilfully superintended the landing of the men at Bermuda Hundred, about a mile above City Point. This movement of our army either took the enemy by surprise, or they chose to remain quiescent at the time, for no attempt at molestation occurred. On the ninth of May a movement of the army was made toward Petersburgh, General Smith commanding the right and Gillmore the left in advance. On the eleventh, with a large force, he moved up the Richmond turnpike, encountering the enemy a little above the Bottom Church, and after two successive engagements during the day, drove them back full two miles. He, himself, was constantly in the advance, and numerous stories are told of the hair-breadth escapes he had. That night his troops held a position at Proctor's Creek, twelve miles from Richmond, and on the three following days nothing but skirmishing took place. But on Monday, May sixteenth, the enemy, having been reenforced on the previous evening, and commanded by Beauregard in person, took advantage of a thick fog, and suddenly came upon our advance under Heckman with his brigade. So great was the impetuosity of the rebels, and so unexpected their approach, that our troops were driven back for a time, but ultimately succeeded in regaining their old position. The fight was very severe, but both General Smith and General Gillmore were conspicuously seen everywhere amidst it.

As the principal object of our movements in this direction was other than

ostensibly represented, General Smith fell back again to the intrenchments at Bermuda Hundred, and with various encounters with the enemy remained there until the twenty-ninth of May. At that time it was known Grant had come south as far as Hanover Town, on the Pamunkey, and information having reached Butler that Beauregard had detached a portion of his troops to join Lee, General Smith with General Brooks and their commands was despatched in transports to the White House *viâ* Fortress Monroe. On the thirty-first May, Smith arrived at the White House, and the following morning received orders from General Grant to join him immediately at Coal Harbor, and take a position on the right of the Sixth corps. This was done at three o'clock the same afternoon, and though his men had had a severe march, besides great labor during the two previous days, he gallantly took them into action immediately on arrival.

One incident here deserves to be mentioned as evincing the popularity of General Smith amongst the soldiers. It has already been stated that he had formerly commanded the Sixth corps at Fredericksburgh, and now when the men of that corps again beheld him come to their support, great satisfaction was manifested, and the familiar term by which he was known, "Baldy," was uttered by many in a kindly way.

The battle of Coal Harbor resulted in the enemy being everywhere repulsed. At the first onset some of Smith's men got into confusion, broke, and fell back; but, with characteristic promptitude, he personally arrested their retreat, and drove them to the front, where himself kept continually under fire. It was thus that by his presence, confidence and courage were restored among any of the regiments that faltered. In the commencement of the action his horse was shot under him, and one of his orderlies wounded in the leg. After the battle his headquarters were established within so short a distance of the skirmishing line that it was any thing but very agreeable to his staff.

In this position General Smith remained until Sunday, the twelfth of June, when, it being determined by Grant to cross the James River and join Butler, he was sent back with his corps to White House, and there embarked once again for Bermuda Hundred, where he arrived on the fourteenth. Immediately afterward he was directed to proceed against Petersburgh, which place he, in company with Hancock and Kautz, assaulted on the fifteenth.

General Grant had arrived at Butler's and assumed entire command of the forces. In his despatch to the War Office he says: "The Eighteenth corps (Smith's) were transferred from the White House to Bermuda Hundred by water, and moved out near to Petersburgh. The night of their arrival they surprised, or rather captured, the very strong works north-east of Petersburgh, before a sufficient force could be got in them by the enemy. . . . Too much praise cannot be given the troops and their commanders for the energy and fortitude displayed the last five days. Day and night have been all the same."

It appears, by accounts from the battle-field, that General Smith and his gallant corps arrived at Bermuda Hundred on the evening of the fourteenth, and at one o'clock in the morning of the fifteenth set out for Petersburgh. Under his command was Hinks's division of negroes, and they are spoken of as having behaved very gallantly in the fight.

The works taken were of great strength and importance, and General Grant afterward, on riding along the front, expressed himself greatly astonished. Smith evidently was a fighting General, yet, withal, so regardful of his men that he never risked their lives more than he did his own; and thus "Baldy" Smith was not only much loved, but readily followed.

On the twenty-first, President Lincoln arrived on a visit to the camp and to General Grant. General Smith was then at Wright's headquarters, and was presented to the President afterward, in company with Grant and other Generals, having a private consultation with him.

On the thirtieth of June, General Smith made a demonstration against the position occupied by what is called the "White House," but was unable to effect the object he had in view, owing to want of sufficient coöperation. A few days afterward he was visited by several distinguished Senators from Washington, and he also hospitably entertained two French officers who had been sent by Napoleon to observe our artillery practice, etc.

Active operations having now for a time comparatively ceased in front of Petersburgh, and General Smith's health requiring some relief from the incessant labors he had been engaged in for the past two months, leave of absence was granted him, and, leaving General Martindale in command of his corps, he departed for the North *via* Fortress Monroe. On the thirteenth of July he arrived at New-York, *en route* for his residence in Orange County.

General "Baldy" Smith has the reputation of being one of the most skilful engineers in the army, and his coolness and bravery on the battle-field have been frequently commended. His movements are rapid, prompt, and to the purpose; his judgment sound, and his personal courage of the highest order, while his careful forethought and consideration for the troops under his command have greatly endeared him to his men.

MAJ GEN GEO B MCCLELLAN U S A

Geo B McClellan
Maj Gen U S A

GEORGE BRINTON McCLELLAN.

GEORGE BRINTON McCLELLAN was born in the city of Philadelphia, December 3d, 1826. He was the son of a physician, and was descended from Colonel McClellan of the Revolutionary army. At the age of sixteen he entered the United States Military Academy at West Point. In all the studies he maintained the second rank from the outset, and was graduated with the second rank in general merit in 1846. He was commissioned a second-lieutenant of engineers, July 1st, 1846. Congress, in the previous May, had authorized the organization of a company of sappers, miners, and pontoniers, and the recruits for this company were assembled at West Point. Lieutenant McClellan was attached to it, and assisted very actively in its drill and practical instruction for duty. Captain Swift and Lieutenant Gustavus W. Smith were his superior officers in the company, which sailed from West Point, September 24th. Ordered at first to report to General Taylor, the company went to Camargo, but was thence ordered to countermarch to Matamoras, and move with the column of General Patterson. Captain Swift was left in the hospital at Matamoras, and the only commissioned officers in the company were Lieutenants Smith and McClellan; and great praise was bestowed upon them by the engineer officer for the amount and excellence of their work done in this part of the Mexican war.

From Tampico the sappers and miners went to Vera Cruz, where, until the surrender of the castle, Lieutenant McClellan was engaged in the most severe duties, in opening paths and roads to facilitate the investment, in covering reconnoissances, and in the unceasing toil and hardship of the trenches; and his work was always done "with unsurpassed intelligence and zeal." Tribute is rendered in all the official reports to the services of this company and the efficiency of its two lieutenants on the march to Cerro Gordo, at Jalapa, and San Antonio. Before the battle of Contreras, Lieutenant McClellan had a horse shot under him by the Mexican pickets, and in that battle he served with Magruder's battery. General Twiggs, in his official report, says: "Lieutenant George B. McClellan, after Lieutenant Calendar was wounded, took charge of and managed the howitzer battery, with judgment and success, until it became so disabled as to require shelter. For Lieutenant McClellan's efficiency and gallantry in this affair, I present his name for the favorable consideration of the general-in-chief." General

Persifer F. Smith, in his report of all the actions at Churubusco and Contreras, says: "Lieutenant G. W. Smith, in command of the engineer company, and Lieutenant McClellan, his subaltern, distinguished themselves throughout the whole of the three actions. Nothing seemed to them too bold to be undertaken, or too difficult to be executed, and their services as engineers were as valuable as those they rendered in battle at the head of their gallant men." For "gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco," McClellan was breveted first-lieutenant; and for "gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Molino del Rey," captain; but the latter brevet, through some delicacy toward others, he declined to accept. In the battle of Chepultepec he was one of "five lieutenants of engineers" who, in the words of Lieutenant-General Scott, "won the admiration of all about them;" and for his services on that day he was breveted captain. He was thus "on duty with the engineer company from its organization at West Point, in the siege of Vera Cruz, and in all the battles of General Scott's march to the city of Mexico."

Captain McClellan returned with his company, which reached West Point in June, 1847. In the next year he became its commander, and remained with it until 1851. During this time he translated from the French the manual of bayonet exercise, which has since become the text-book of the service. He superintended the construction of Fort Delaware in the fall of 1851, and in the spring of 1852 was assigned to duty in the expedition that explored Red River, and also served as an engineer upon some explorations in Texas.

Secretary of War Jefferson Davis, in 1853, committed to Captain McClellan an important and difficult survey of the Cascade range of mountains on the Pacific, with a view to the construction of the Pacific railroad. In his report the secretary says: "The examination of the approaches and passes, made by Captain McClellan of the corps of engineers, presents a reconnoissance of great value, and, though performed under adverse circumstances, exhibits all the information necessary to determine the practicability of this portion of the route, and reflects the highest credit on the capacity and resource of that officer." Besides the reports descriptive of the region surveyed, Captain McClellan also furnished a valuable collection of "Memoranda on Railways," the result of examinations made into the working of various railroads, to assist in determining the practicability of roads over the various routes.

In 1855, McClellan received a captaincy in the first United States cavalry, and in the same year was chosen as one of three officers to be sent on a military commission to Europe. He sailed, in company with Majors Delafield and Mordecai, in April, 1855, and proceeded to the Crimea and to northern Russia, to observe the war then in progress between Russia, England, and France; and subsequently visited every military establishment of interest on the continent and in

England. After an absence of two years, the commission returned, and the results of Captain McClellan's observations were embodied in a report to the secretary of war, published in 1857, "On the Organization of European Armies, and the Operations of the War"—a work which established the reputation of the young officer as a scientific soldier.

Upon receiving the offer of an important civil employment, that of vice-president and director of the Illinois Central Railroad, Captain McClellan resigned his position in the army, January 16th, 1857. His position on the Illinois Central Railroad he held for three years, when he was offered and accepted the presidency of the Ohio and Mississippi Railroad. This position he held when the war broke out.

When the state of Ohio began to marshal its forces in response to the President's call, McClellan was immediately chosen as the citizen of that state most fit to organize the volunteer regiments into an army. That patriotic state has therefore the honor of having brought to the front the man of the time; though Pennsylvania, through her governor, had also called upon the young captain, but vainly, to head her stout thousands as they were mustered for the war. Ohio's volunteers, thanks to the efficiency of the man chosen to lead them, became at once an army, and were ready to win battles, while those of some not less patriotic states were still raw recruits. On the 14th of May, General McClellan was appointed by the President a major-general in the United States army, and assigned to the command of the then newly created department of the Ohio, formed of the states of Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois, with his head-quarters at Cincinnati. Here he was still busy in the organization and equipment of the forces mustered in the various parts of his district, when the rebel forces from Eastern Virginia began offensive movements against the Western Virginians, who were faithful to the Union. Confederate troops occupied Philippi and Grafton, and began to burn bridges; and on May 25th, General McClellan ordered an advance against them of the first Virginia regiment, stationed at Wheeling, and of the fourteenth and sixteenth Ohio regiments, which crossed the Ohio respectively at Marietta and Bellaire. On the 26th, at night, the rebels fled precipitately from Grafton, and it was occupied by Colonel Kelly of the first Virginia, with his own regiment and the sixteenth Ohio, May 30th. Colonel Steedman, of the fourteenth Ohio, occupied Parkersburgh.

Simultaneously with his entrance into Virginia, General McClellan, in a proclamation to the people of Western Virginia, said: "The general government has long endured the machinations of a few factious rebels in your midst. Armed traitors have in vain endeavored to deter you from expressing your loyalty at the polls; having failed in this infamous attempt to deprive you of the exercise of your dearest rights, they now seek to inaugurate a reign of terror, and thus force

you to yield to their schemes, and submit to the yoke of their traitorous conspiracy. . . . . Government has heretofore carefully abstained from sending troops across the Ohio, or even from posting them along its banks, although frequently urged by many of your prominent citizens to do so. It determined to await the result of the late election, desirous that no one might be able to say that the slightest effort had been made from this side to influence the free expression of your opinion. . . . . I have ordered troops to cross the river. They come as your friends and your brothers—as enemies only to the armed rebels who are preying upon you. . . . . All your rights shall be religiously respected." To his soldiers he said: "I place under the safeguard of your honor the persons and property of the Virginians. I know that you will respect their feelings and all their rights. Preserve the strictest discipline: remember that each one of you holds in his keeping the honor of Ohio and of the Union."

On June 2d, the Union troops at Grafton went forward to Philippi, on the Monongahela, twenty miles south of Grafton, which they reached at daylight on the next day, and attacked and drove out a body of rebels under Colonel Porterfield. Here they were joined, June 20th, by General McClellan, who on that day assumed command in person of the national forces in Western Virginia, and began more extensive operations against the enemy. Meantime the rebels made active preparations to resist. Henry A. Wise, formerly governor of Virginia, but appointed a general in the rebel army, took the field in the Kanawha region of Western Virginia, and, with the usual affectation of patriotism, called upon the people to "come to the defence of the commonwealth invaded and insulted by a ruthless and unnatural enemy;" while General Garnett, formerly of the United States army, occupied Laurel Hill and Rich Mountain, spurs of the Alleghany range, with ten thousand men.

General Cox was sent against Wise, and General McClellan advanced in person against Garnett. Beverly, in Randolph county, Virginia, is approached on the north by a road from Philippi, and on the west by a road from Buckhannon. Laurel Hill is upon the former road, and Rich Mountain upon the latter; and both roads, at the point where they cross the hills, were obstructed by Garnett's intrenchments. Garnett himself, with six thousand men, was at Laurel Hill, supposing doubtless that, as that point was nearest to Philippi, the attack would be made there. But General McClellan marched from Clarksburg, on the North-western Virginia Railroad, advanced directly toward Beverly by the Buckhannon road, and thus came upon the position at Rich Mountain. Colonel Pegram, Garnett's subordinate, held that place with four thousand men. At the foot of the hill, on the western slope, was a very strong work built of trees felled from the hill-side, filled in with earth, and furnished with artillery. Dense woods encircled it for a mile in every direction, and it could not have been

carried from the front without great loss. On the top of the mountain was a smaller work, with two six-pounders. A sharp skirmish took place in front of the lower fort, July 10th; and on the 11th, at daylight, General Rosecrans, with four regiments, was sent around the southern slope of the mountain, to carry the small work above, and take the larger one in the rear. After an arduous march of eight miles, he reached the summit and carried the work, with but small loss. Meanwhile, General McClellan below had cut a road through the wood which surrounded the rebel battery, and had arranged a position for twelve guns, with which to participate in the attack to be made from above; but as soon as the rebels in the lower fort learned that the fort on the hill-top was taken, they abandoned their work, and fled in every direction. By this action the rebels lost six brass cannon, two hundred tents, sixty wagons, one hundred and fifty men in killed and wounded, and one hundred prisoners. Only six hundred men of the enemy retained any organization, and with these Colonel Pegram retreated toward Laurel Hill. General McClellan, by a rapid march, occupied Beverly.

Garnett, as soon as he learned of Pegram's rout at Rich Mountain, abandoned his intrenchments at Laurel Hill, and retreated toward Beverly; but the rapid occupation of that place by General McClellan cut off his retreat in that direction, and in great confusion he turned back and retreated toward St. George, in Tucker county, to the north-east of Laurel Hill. Thus ten thousand rebel troops from Eastern Virginia, Tennessee, Georgia, and South Carolina, were driven out of their intrenchments, with a loss to the Union forces of only eleven men killed and thirty-five wounded. On the 13th, Colonel Pegram surrendered what was left of his command (six hundred officers and men) prisoners, unconditionally.

Immediately upon the retreat of Garnett toward St. George, General Morris was ordered to follow him, and General Hill was ordered forward from Rawlesburg to intercept his retreat. General Garnett, finding himself pressed very closely by the brigade of General Morris, made a stand in an advantageous position at Carrick's Ford, on the Cheat River, eight miles south of St. George. There he was handsomely beaten by the seventh and ninth Indiana and the fourteenth Ohio regiments. General Garnett was killed, his army disorganized, and its whole baggage taken. Thus, by a series of brilliant movements, and in only twenty-four days after General McClellan had assumed the command, this portion of Western Virginia was freed, and the army that lately held it became a demoralized band of fugitives. In recognition of this first considerable success of the war, both houses of Congress, on June 16th, passed a joint resolution of thanks to General McClellan and the officers and soldiers under his command.

In an address to the "Soldiers of the Army of the West," dated subsequently to these battles, General McClellan said: "You have annihilated two

armies, commanded by educated and experienced soldiers, intrenched in mountain fastnesses, and fortified at their leisure. You have taken five guns, twelve colors, fifteen hundred stand of arms, and one thousand prisoners, including more than forty officers. One of the second commanders of the rebels is a prisoner, the other lost his life on the field of battle. You have killed more than two hundred and fifty of the enemy, who has lost all his baggage and camp-equipage. All this has been accomplished with the loss of twenty brave men killed and sixty wounded on your part. You have proved that Union men, fighting for the preservation of our government, are more than a match for our misguided brothers. Soldiers! I have confidence in you, and I trust that you have learned to confide in me. Remember that discipline and subordination are qualities of equal value with courage."

Three days after the above order was issued, the national army that had been organized near Washington, under the eye of the veteran commander-in-chief, was defeated in the disastrous battle at Bull Run, and returned to the bank of the Potomac in a wild, disordered rout. Startled by this blow, the government first awoke to the great labor to be accomplished in putting down the rebellion. Regiments before refused, and all now offered, were immediately accepted, and it was determined to add at least one hundred thousand men to the Potomac army. General McClellan was ordered to Washington, to take command of this new force, and of the departments of Washington and Northeastern Virginia. He left Beverly June 23d, and arrived at the capital July 25th. His first order to the army was dated July 30th. In that he described the first practice he had observed "eminently prejudicial to good order and military discipline," and plainly declared that "it must be discontinued." Officers and soldiers were therefore strictly forbidden to leave their camps and quarters, except on important public business, and then not without written permission from the commander of the brigade to which they belonged. Washington was thus cleared of an army of loungers; and officers and soldiers, confined to their camps, found time to learn their respective duties.

On August 3d, General McClellan's appointment as a major-general in the United States army was confirmed by the Senate; and on August 20th, by general order, he assumed command of the army of the Potomac, and announced the officers of his staff. Lieutenant-General Scott was retired from active service November 1st, 1861, and on the same day General McClellan was appointed to succeed him as commander-in-chief of the armies of the United States. Both before and after this accession of authority, he labored without intermission, and with noble earnestness and simple purpose, to prepare for a proper discharge of its duties to the great army called out by the government. His many judicious orders in regulation of the actions of officers and soldiers, and the system of

frequent reviews that he introduced, rendered it necessary that all should work to keep up with him, and gave some unity to the army.

After the retirement of the Lieutenant-General, the whole military operations of the country came under the control of General McClellan; and, though it is not now possible to say how great a share we owe to him of the successes that crowned our arms in the beginning of the spring of 1862, yet by the admissions of the general officers most conspicuous in those actions it appears that they are all parts of one extensive plan of his arrangement. On March eleventh, General McClellan took the field for active operations at the head of the army of the Potomac, and by the special order of the President was relieved from the command of the other departments.

His attention was now given wholly to one object—the capture of Richmond, which would lead, it was supposed, to the evacuation of Virginia—and to our army, that of the Potomac; so that henceforth the history of this army becomes the history of General McClellan. To attain the principal object of the campaign of 1862, General McClellan determined, with the President's approval, to transport his troops to the peninsula stretching between the James and York Rivers in Virginia, and assuming Fort Monroe as the first base, take up the line of Yorktown and West-Point upon Richmond as the line of operations, "Richmond being the objective point." It was also decided to secure the coöperation of the navy, which, by controlling the two rivers, would protect the flanks of the army and provide necessary transportation. In pursuance of this plan, the main body of the army was moved back, on the fifteenth of March, to the vicinity of Alexandria to be embarked. As rapidly as transports could be supplied, the different divisions embarked, followed, on the first of April, by General McClellan himself in the steamer Commodore. On reaching Fort Monroe on the following day, steps were immediately taken for the advance upon the rebel capital, and on the fourth and fifth of April the army took up its line of march for Richmond. To give a detailed account of the progress of the Federal troops would be foreign to our purpose, and more than our limited space will admit. Suffice it to say, therefore, that after a protracted siege of nearly a month, the "historic field" of Yorktown, where the rebels were strongly intrenched, fell into the hands of the Union forces, having been abandoned by the enemy on the night of the second of May. This was followed by the battle and occupation of Williamsburgh three days afterward, the occupation of West-Point on the York River, and of White House on the Pamunkey. The gradual advance of the army toward Richmond, and the strategical skill evinced by its commander, induced the House of Representatives, on the ninth of May, to adopt resolutions expressive of its thanks to General McClellan for "the display of those high military qualities which secure important results with but little sacrifice of life." On the seventeenth of May, the

advance-guard of McClellan's army reached the Chickahominy River, at Bottom's Bridge, about fifteen miles from Richmond. The river was crossed during the latter part of the month, and was the signal for desperate efforts on the part of the rebels to drive them from the field. The almost constant succession of battles, the ravages of sickness, and the overwhelming numbers of the enemy at length led General McClellan to leave the line of the Chickahominy and establish a new base on the James, in order, as he said, "to save the material and *personel* of the army." Accordingly, on the twenty-seventh of June, White House was evacuated, and the Union army commenced its retreat, in the course of which it passed through the memorable and bloody battles of the "Seven Days' Contest," repelling the pursuing foe in every assault, and reaching Harrison's Bar on the James, in safety, on the second of July. This position was held until the eleventh of August, when the evacuation, ordered in consequence of the rebel advance in the direction of Washington, began, and was completed on the sixteenth. On the twenty-fourth of July, the army reached Acquia Creek, and immediately joined the army of Virginia, under General Pope, for the purpose of driving back the rebel invaders. Thus finished the Peninsula campaign.

It being reported that the rebel army was moving up the Shenandoah Valley, and Washington being deemed in danger, General McClellan, on his return from the Peninsula, was appointed, on the first of September, to the command of the fortifications at Washington, his jurisdiction being limited to the works and their garrisons. On the seventh, General McClellan left the capital to take command of the army in person, leaving General Banks in charge at Washington during his absence. The demoralizing effects of the disastrous campaign under Pope, which followed the return of the army from the Peninsula, were soon counteracted by the thorough reörganization effected by General McClellan; the troops were again confident and anxious, under their old leader, to meet the foe. The mass of the rebel army under General Lee, had by this time passed up the south side of the Potomac in the direction of Leesburgh, a portion having crossed into Maryland. General McClellan started immediately but cautiously in pursuit, following the north bank of the Potomac. On the fourteenth of September, the rebel army was attacked at South-Mountain, in Maryland, where Lee had massed his forces. A severe battle, lasting all day, resulted in the defeat of the rebels, who abandoned the field during the night, retreating toward the river. General McClellan speedily followed their receding columns, and on the seventeenth fought his last battle as commander of the army of the Potomac, on the banks of Antietam Creek. This bloody struggle, which lasted from dawn till dark, must be regarded in some respects as indecisive, though the rebel loss far exceeded that of the Union forces. While General McClellan was deliberating what course to pursue, General Lee recrossed the Potomac on the night of the eighteenth.

The Federal cavalry being in a disabled condition and inadequate to a pursuit, the commanding general deemed it best to retain the bulk of the army at Antietam. On the sixth of October, he received orders from President Lincoln to cross the river and follow General Lee. Owing to the deficiency in cavalry and the necessary supplies for the men, this order remained unexecuted till the last week of the month. While near Warrenton, in Virginia, disposing his forces for the campaign, General McClellan received, on the night of the seventh of November, an order relieving him from the command of the army of the Potomac, and directing him to turn it over to General Burnside.

Before leaving the position he had occupied so long, and the men with whom he had engaged in so many hard-fought battles, General McClellan issued a farewell address, expressive of the love and gratitude he bore toward his troops, and telling them, in substance, that though he now parted from them officially, he was still bound to them by an indissoluble tie, and by the strongest associations which can exist among men—the warm sympathies and glowing memories of companions in arms.

DAVID HUNTER.

MAJOR-GENERAL HUNTER was born in the District of Columbia, and entered as a cadet at West-Point in 1818, where he graduated in 1822, and was made Second Lieutenant of the Fifth infantry on the first of July.

In 1828, he was appointed a First Lieutenant, and two years after a Captain of the First dragoons. On the fourth of July, 1836, he resigned, but on November thirtieth, 1841, returned to the army as temporary paymaster. The next year he was made full paymaster.

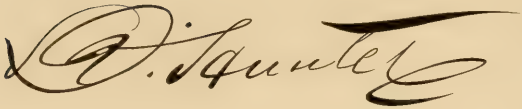
At the commencement of the rebellion he was, on the fourteenth of May, appointed Colonel of the Sixth regiment of cavalry; and, at the battle of Bull Run, as a Brigadier-General, commanded the Second division, under General McDowell.

This division marched to the battle-field by the Leesburgh and Centreville road, and thence by the Warrenton pike to Bull Run, where it took position at Sudley's Springs. The fight commenced on July twenty-first, and Hunter's division soon entered into the thick of the engagement, but, unfortunately, he was wounded early in the action, and had to be carried from the field.

On the thirteenth of August, Hunter was made a Major-General, and, in the following month, took command of the forces at Rolla, Missouri, as second to General Fremont. On the fifth of November, General Hunter, as the oldest officer on the field, assumed temporary command of the whole Federal army, General Fremont having been removed; and one of his first acts was to express disapproval of the agreement made between Fremont and Price. General Hunter had occupied Springfield, but on the ninth of November abandoned it and moved toward Rolla, there to await the orders of Major-General Halleck, who had been appointed to command the Western department, and who arrived at St. Louis on the eighteenth.

General Hunter was now appointed to the military division of Kansas, where, on the eleventh of February, 1862, he proclaimed martial law. While in this department he materially aided in the military operations then carried on under General Halleck, who wrote to him as follows:

"To you, more than any other man out of this department, are we indebted for our success at Fort Donelson. In my strait for troops to reënforce General



MAJ GEN DAVID HUNTER

Grant I applied to you. You responded nobly, by placing your forces at my disposal. This enabled me to win the victory. Receive my most heartfelt thanks."

On the eleventh of March, General Hunter's department was consolidated with that of Halleck's, and, accordingly, he was relieved, but was immediately appointed to the department of the South. He arrived at Port Royal, S. C., at the end of the month, and issued an order assuming command, and also one of thanks to his predecessor, Brigadier-General Sherman, for valuable services and information rendered.

On the tenth of April, General Hunter demanded the surrender of Fort Pulaski from the rebels, and on receiving a negative reply from Colonel Olmstead, the commander, he directed an attack to be made, under the immediate supervision of Brigadier-General Gillmore. Fire was opened upon the Fort, the bombardment continuing without intermission for thirty hours. At the end of eighteen hours' firing the Fort was breached in the south-east angle, and at the moment of surrender, at two P.M. of the eleventh, preparations had been commenced for storming. In his report, General Hunter gives great praise to the various officers directing the several movements, and he expresses an opinion that "the result of the bombardment must cause a change in the construction of fortifications, for no works of stone or brick can resist the impact of rifled artillery of heavy calibre."

On the ninth of May, he issued an order stating that the States of South-Carolina, Georgia, and Florida were, on and from the twenty-fifth April preceding, under martial law, and added: "Slavery and martial law in a free country are altogether incompatible. The persons in these States heretofore held as slaves are, therefore, declared for ever free." The President, however, disavowed this, on the ground that compensation should attend emancipation. But Hunter's order elicited the sentiments of many people on the subject, and with regard to the policy of the Government.

This induced General Hunter to resign his command, but in a short time afterward he was reäppointed to the same department. On the second of June, he left Hilton Head to accompany the expedition against James Island, as planned by General Benham, but he returned in a short time.

During the period of General Hunter's stay in command of the South, there was not much done in the way of active operations, owing to the small force at his disposal.

On the twenty-third of April, 1863, Hunter wrote to Jefferson Davis with reference to colored prisoners, and threatened retaliation if they were harshly or unjustifiably treated. In May, he addressed the Governor of Massachusetts, and bore testimony to the general good conduct of the negro troops. He had previously caused the able-bodied negroes from the neighboring planta-

tions to be formed into regiments and drilled by competent officers, and he now concluded that they could be made excellent soldiers.

On the twelfth of June, 1863, General Hunter was relieved from his command, and on the fourteenth of November was sent on a tour of inspection through the military district of the Mississippi.

On the twentieth of May, 1864, he was appointed to relieve Sigel in command of West-Virginia, and on the twenty-second arrived at Cumberland, taking up his headquarters in the field. Immediately afterward he issued an imperative order in relation to derelict officers of guards and outposts. The occasion of this was, a cavalry officer on picket-duty had allowed himself to be surprised by the enemy and his command captured. This officer General Hunter discharged from the service, and then publicly announced his intention to show no leniency to future offenders, for "any act of mercy in such cases would be a crime against the whole command put in jeopardy by their negligence or inefficiency." On the other hand, he said that "all who faithfully did their duty should be promptly recognized and rewarded." This order was soon followed by another, giving directions for all superfluous baggage and material to be sent back to Martinsburgh, and the whole army under his command to be kept in such an efficient state that prompt and energetic movements could be made. Strict discipline would be enforced, and all brigade and other commanders would be held responsible for any negligence or disregard in this respect.

On the first of June the enemy made an attempt to check the advance of Hunter's army, but were repulsed, and our forces marched on to Harrisonburgh, which was occupied without any difficulty. On leaving Harrisonburgh, Hunter divided his men into two columns, one taking the direct road to Staunton, and the other to Port Republic. This latter there encountered the enemy, who were driven back, while the first or right column of the army got into an engagement near Mount Crawford with the rebels under General Jones. The fight occurred on the fifth of June, and resulted in complete success to the Union cause. Jones was killed, and Hunter's victory was so complete that, after capturing twenty guns, several prisoners, and a large quantity of stores, he was able, without opposition, to enter Staunton, which had been hastily evacuated at his approach. At the same time he effected a junction with Generals Crook and Averill.

From Staunton Hunter proceeded to Lexington, driving before him a large rebel force of cavalry, and thence taking the route to Lynchburgh by way of Buchanan. On the seventeenth of June, the enemy made a stand at about four miles from Lynchburgh, but after a fight of three or four hours were forced to continue their retreat. The next day, General Hunter heard of the enemy having been heavily reënforced from Richmond, and finding himself running short of ammunition, with a scarcity of supplies, it was determined in a council of

war to retreat. Accordingly, he moved back to Salem *via* Liberty. At both places the enemy, in force, attacked him, but were repulsed, and this, too, under difficulties that most severely tried both officers and men. Want of food, added to a march over wild and abrupt mountains, and through dangerous passes with forest-clad steeps of great height on either side, taxed the forbearance of all to the utmost limits. Still General Hunter contrived to keep his army together until reaching Meadow's Bluff, where more than a million rations had been left by Crook and Averill a few days previous, under charge of two Ohio militia regiments. Great was the disappointment on finding these militiamen had been driven away by guerrillas, and had taken some of the provisions with them to Loup Creek. Thither General Hunter's forces followed, and at Gauley Bridge was met by the supply-trains he had ordered. Thence, in advance of his command, he reached Parkersburgh, and there, for the first time, heard of the rebel raid into Maryland. Immediately he labored hard to reëquip and hurry forward his troops, but the railway had been greatly damaged by the rebels, and the Ohio had not over two feet of water-depth in it. This greatly impeded the sending on his men in time; nevertheless, by great exertions, he managed to despatch ten thousand of them before the sixteenth July.

Meanwhile, however, the War Office had given orders for all his available troops to report to Major-General Wright, and, deeming this virtually a censure upon him, he has now demanded to be relieved of his command, though still actively engaged in directing his forces against the enemy.

GEORGE STONEMAN.

MAJOR-GENERAL GEORGE STONEMAN was born at Busti, Chautauque County, New-York, August eighth, 1822. His father was a respectable farmer, and one of the earliest settlers in the Western part of the State, to which he removed just after the war of 1812. The son entered West-Point at the age of twenty, and was graduated in 1846, standing thirty-third in a class of fifty-nine. McClellan, Stonewall Jackson, Foster, Reno, and Couch were his class-mates, and Stonewall Jackson was his room-mate.

On leaving West-Point, Stoneman was attached to the First dragoons, then commanded by the gallant Stephen Watts Kearny, and ordered at once to join his company at Fort Leavenworth. He was put in charge of the first wagon-train sent from that post to Santa Fé, over what was then called the "Santa Fé trail." The animals nearly all gave out for want of grass and water, and Lieutenant Stoneman determined to go on ahead to Santa Fé and procure fresh ones. Taking with him one man, he made the journey of two hundred and sixty miles through a country inhabited by hostile Indians and still more hostile Mexicans, in four days; obtained the animals, returned to his companions, and brought the train through in safety. By this time, however, his dragoon company had started for California with General Kearny, and he was ordered to accompany the Mormon battalion, as Quartermaster, in their celebrated march from Nauvoo through Santa Fé to California. As soon as they reached their destination, in January, 1847, Lieutenant Stoneman joined his company at San Diego, and for the next six years was constantly with it, patrolling various parts of the Pacific territories, punishing hostile Indians, surveying and opening roads, escorting exploring parties, etc.

In 1854, he travelled through Mexico and the West-Indies. The same year he was promoted to be First Lieutenant. Returning to California in January, 1855, he became aid-de camp to Major-General Wool, then commanding the Department of the Pacific, but he did not retain that position long, for having been appointed Captain in the Second dragoons, he joined his regiment, then commanded by Albert Sidney Johnston, at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, in September of the same year. The regiment set out for Texas in November, and from that time until the rebellion of 1861, except for about a year and a half, during

GEN GEORGE S. JONEMAN

which he travelled in Europe, Captain Stoneman was actively employed in Texas and New-Mexico.

He was the first to inform General Scott of General Twiggs's treasonable intentions, and when the Texan commissioners came to him with an order from General Twiggs to turn over to the State authorities all the property under his control, he peremptorily refused to obey. He was in command of Fort Brown when orders were issued for the withdrawal of all the United States troops from the State. Foreseeing that he would have difficulty in getting away if he waited for Government transports, he chartered a steamer to convey his command to New-York.

In June, he was promoted to be Major in the Fourth cavalry. He served in Western Virginia, as Acting Inspector-General, on the staff of General McClellan, and accompanied his chief to the army of the Potomac after the first battle of Bull Run. In August, he was appointed Brigadier-General of volunteers and Chief of cavalry. His duties from that time until after the evacuation of Yorktown were chiefly connected with the organization of his arm of the service. He began the battle of Williamsburgh, and led the pursuit of the retreating enemy with a force of cavalry, infantry, and flying-artillery, pushing them within five miles of Richmond. During the campaign on the Chickahominy his troops were posted on the extreme right flank as a corps of observation. Cut off from the main body at the battle of Gaines's Mill, he first pushed his command to the White House, in order to assist in the evacuation of that dépôt, and then proceeded with all the animals and wagons to Yorktown and Fortress Monroe, rejoining McClellan at Harrison's Landing by way of James River.

During General Pope's Virginia campaign the cavalry was distributed among the different corps, and General Stoneman, after the death of Kearny, took command of that officer's division in Heintzelman's army corps. He succeeded to the command of the Third corps when Heintzelman was placed in charge of the defences of Washington. After the battle of Antietam, we find him in command of a division temporarily attached to the Ninth corps, but he was soon once more at the head of the cavalry of the army of the Potomac, and at the time of General Hooker's attack upon Chancellorsville, in May, 1863, distinguished himself by a daring and successful raid in the rear of Lee's army. Crossing the Upper Rappahannock, far to the right of Hooker, he divided his force into three columns, one of which under Buford marched toward Gordonsville, another under Averill to Culpeper, while Stoneman himself, with the third, moved straight toward Richmond. He penetrated within the intrenchments of the rebel capital, and there detached Colonel Kilpatrick with a few troopers, who proceeded down the Peninsula to Gloucester Point. The main body having ridden entirely around the rebel army, destroying bridges, railroads, locomotives, forges,

mills, and factories, together with vast quantities of grain, stores, and ammunition, and capturing over five hundred prisoners, recrossed the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford, and rejoined Hooker on the eighth of May, after an absence of about five days. His loss was very slight.

On the organization of the Cavalry Bureau at Washington in the latter part of July, 1863, General Stoneman was placed in charge of it; but before the opening of the next campaign he was again ordered to the field, and assigned command of a corps under General Sherman.

BRIG. GEN. ROSECRANS, U. S. A.

WILLIAM STARKE ROSECRANS.

WILLIAM STARKE ROSECRANS was born in Kingston, Delaware county, Ohio, December 6th, 1819. His father emigrated to Ohio from the Wyoming valley, in 1808. His mother, Jemima Hopkins, was the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier. His early life was passed in close application to study, and in his eighteenth year he entered the United States military academy at West Point; whence he graduated, third in mathematics and fifth in general merit, in 1842. He received the brevet of second-lieutenant of engineers, July 1st; served that year at Fortress Monroe as first assistant-engineer, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel R. E. De Russey; and was ordered to duty at West Point, in September, 1843, as assistant professor of engineering. From August, 1844, until August, 1845, he served as assistant professor of natural and experimental philosophy at the military academy, and in 1845, '46, and '47, in the engineering department as assistant and first assistant professor. He also served as post-quartermaster at West Point for some months.

In 1847, Lieutenant Rosecrans was assigned to duty at Newport, Rhode Island, to reconstruct the large military wharves destroyed by a storm—an appointment regarded as an official recognition of his great ability as an engineer. Here he remained until 1852, when he was charged with the survey (made under act of Congress) of New-Bedford harbor, Taunton River, and Providence harbor. From April till November, 1853, he served as constructing engineer at the Washington navy-yard, when, on account of ill health, he tendered his resignation to the secretary of war, Jefferson Davis. His resignation was not accepted; but he was given leave of absence, with the understanding that if, upon the expiration of the leave, the resignation was insisted upon, it would be accepted. In April, 1854, therefore, Lieutenant Rosecrans again tendered his resignation, and retired from the service.

For the next year he occupied an office in Cincinnati, as consulting engineer and architect; and in June, 1855, became president of the Canal-Coal Company, and superintended its work on Coal River, Virginia, where it was engaged in the construction of locks and dams, and in the endeavor to effect slack-water navigation. This position he relinquished to assume control of the business of the Cincinnati Coal-Oil Company, in which he was directly interested.

When General McClellan was placed at the head of the Ohio volunteers, he appointed Rosecrans acting chief engineer, with the rank of major; and the legislature of Ohio soon after created, purposely for him, and with the rank of colonel, the office of chief engineer of the state. Governor Dennison appointed him, June 10th, colonel of the twenty-third regiment Ohio volunteers, and in that capacity he went to Washington, and arranged for the payment and maintenance of the troops from his state.

Colonel Rosecrans was appointed a brigadier-general of the United States army, June 20th, 1861. Placed at the head of a brigade, composed of the eighth and tenth Indiana and the seventeenth and nineteenth Ohio regiments, he participated in the earliest advance into Western Virginia; was in command at Parkersburg; proceeded thence to Grafton, and by Buckhannon, with the other part of McClellan's force to Rich Mountain, where a portion of the rebel General Garnett's force, variously stated at two and four thousand, and commanded by Colonel Pegram, were intrenched at the foot of the hill, on the western slope. Before this position some of General Rosecrans's men had a sharp skirmish with the enemy on the 10th of July, and it was then discovered that their work at the foot of the hill was a very strong one, and was in a position well chosen for defence; it was also learned that they had a much less considerable work on the summit of the hill. It was therefore arranged that, while General McClellan made his preparations to attack the larger work in front, General Rosecrans with his brigade should reach the rear of the rebels, carry their work on the summit of the hill, and participate from that side in the attack on the main fort.

In pursuance of this plan, General Rosecrans left his camp at Roaring Run, two miles west of Rich Mountain, at daylight on July 11th, and advanced by a pathless route through the woods along the south-western slope of the mountain. Compelled very often to cut the way, and even to build a road for the artillery, their progress was necessarily slow. Much rain had previously fallen, and the bushes were still very wet; this, with the cold, and the toilsome march, made the service an unusually severe one. Yet they pressed on, silently and resolutely, and, after a circuit of eight miles, reached a point on the road in the enemy's rear, at three P. M. Although this movement had been projected as a surprise, the enemy was aware of it, and prepared: yet, after a hard fight of three quarters of an hour, he was driven out, and his position taken.

This success decided the fortunes of the rebels at Rich Mountain; for those in the work at the foot of the mountain abandoned their position in the night, and retreated to Laurel Hill. Nearly all the killed and wounded of the Union men at this place were in General Rosecrans's brigade. General McClellan immediately pushed on to Beverly, to cut off the retreat of the force at Laurel Hill; while General Rosecrans, passed on the road, followed at leisure: and other

portions of McClellan's command went toward Laurel Hill, and followed the retreat of Garnett to Carrick's Ford.

Immediately after the destruction of the rebel force at Rich Mountain and Laurel Hill, General McClellan began to make active preparations to co-operate with General Cox, on the Kanawha, against the rebels under Wise; but the preparations were delayed by news of the national defeat at Bull Run. McClellan was ordered to Washington; and his army, then at Beverly, was countermarched to Webster, a few miles south of Grafton, where he left it, July 23d, and the command of the department of the Ohio devolved upon General Rosecrans.

Preparations for the campaign on the Kanawha were continued, but they were now retarded by the necessity for the reorganization of the army, which was composed in a great degree of men enlisted for three months. Meantime, head-quarters were established at Clarksburg; and from that place, on August 20th, General Rosecrans issued an address to the loyal inhabitants of Western Virginia. "Contrary to your interests and your wishes," he said, the Confederates "have brought war upon your soil. . . . . Between submission to them, and subjugation or expulsion, they leave you no alternative. They have set neighbor against neighbor, and friend against friend; they have introduced among you warfare only known among savages. In violation of the laws of nations and humanity, they have proclaimed that private citizens may and ought to make war. Under this bloody code, peaceful citizens, unarmed travellers, and single soldiers, have been shot down, and even the wounded and defenceless have been killed; scalping their victims is all that is wanting to make their warfare like that which, seventy or eighty years ago, was waged by the Indians against the white race on this very ground. You have no alternative left you but to unite as one man in the defence of your homes, for the restoration of law and order, or be subjugated, or expelled from the soil. I therefore earnestly exhort you to take the most prompt and vigorous measures to put a stop to neighborhood and private wars. . . . . Citizens of Western Virginia, your fate is mainly in your own hands. If you allow yourselves to be trampled under foot by hordes of disturbers, plunderers, and murderers, your land will become a desolation. If you stand firm for law and order, and maintain your rights, you may dwell together peacefully and happily as in former days."

General Rosecrans marched from Clarksburg, August 31st, and once more put himself at the head of his army for active operations. On the 10th of September, he reached the rebel intrenchments in front of Carnifex Ferry, and, after a slight skirmish, succeeded in routing General Floyd, and capturing "a few prisoners, two stand of colors, a considerable quantity of arms," together with some military stores.

Soon after this action, he established his headquarters at Wheeling, and commenced preparations for the campaign that was to be opened in the following spring; but in March, 1862, on the creation of the "Mountain Department," and the appointment of General Fremont to its command, General Rosecrans was relieved from duty in Western Virginia, and repaired to Washington, preparatory to entering the field at the West.

After the evacuation of Corinth by the rebels, he was appointed to the command of the army of the Mississippi, and during the summer, with his headquarters at Corinth, he employed his troops in strongly fortifying that place. But in the fall he began more active operations, and moved upon the rebel forces, under General Price, south of Iuka. It was just before dark, on the nineteenth of September, that he attacked the enemy, and for nearly two hours had a sharp fight with them. The following day he renewed the fight, and compelled them to make a rapid retreat, losing one of their generals, besides two hundred and sixty-two officers and men killed, four hundred severely wounded, and six hundred taken prisoners.

General Rosecrans now returned to Corinth, which was attacked on the third of October by the rebel General Earl Van Dorn. On the first day's fight our forces were driven from their line of defences into the town, but, on the following day, succeeded in repulsing the rebels and again taking possession of the works. It was here that General Rosecrans again displayed those abilities which ranked him as a brave and skilful commander. The defence made by his troops was most determined and obstinate; and the after-attack upon the rebels was such as to cause their complete rout, and the loss of an immense number of officers and men, besides leaving behind them more than two thousand prisoners, fourteen stands of colors, two pieces of artillery, three thousand three hundred stand of small arms, and forty-five thousand rounds of ammunition, etc. The rebels were pursued for forty miles, and in such a way, under General Rosecrans's skilful direction, that they were intercepted at various points, losing more men, and having their army completely broken up.

Soon after this, General Rosecrans was appointed a Major-General of volunteers, his commission dating from March twenty-first, 1862, and, on the twenty-sixth day of October, he was placed in command of the army of the Ohio, relieving General Buell. His troops at this time were massed at Bowling Green and Glasgow, Ky., with their base of supplies at Louisville; but, soon after assuming command, he marched on Nashville, and compelled the rebels to retire from their investment of that place. At this time, all the region of country south of the Kentucky line, and portions of North-Alabama and Georgia wherein the Union army could operate, was formed into the Department of the Cumberland, over

which General Rosecrans was appointed commander. Here he soon had an opportunity for meeting the enemy in full force.

After the repulse at Nashville, the rebels fell back to Murfreesboro, where they were joined by more troops from the Tennessee Valley and Chattanooga. These were placed under command of General Bragg, and, on the twenty-sixth of December, General Rosecrans advanced to meet him. On the thirtieth, after some heavy skirmishing by the way, the Union forces reached the vicinity of Murfreesboro, and took up line of battle. At daybreak the following morning, the fight began by an attack on the part of the rebels against our right wing, under General McCook. They succeeded in driving him back with some heavy loss in men and artillery. On the next day the battle was renewed without any success; but, on the ensuing one, January second, 1863, after some very severe fighting, the rebels were defeated with terrific slaughter. In the afternoon they had attacked our left and forced it to cross to the west side of the Stone River; but there, a well-directed artillery fire, supported by infantry, met them, and, in forty minutes, inflicted a loss in their ranks of two thousand killed and wounded. General Rosecrans now followed up the advantage. The foe was panic-stricken; they turned and fled, and the victory was ours.

On the fifth of January, 1863, General Rosecrans occupied Murfreesboro, and pursued the enemy toward Manchester, but the pursuit was given up, owing to the difficulty of bringing up supplies and the bad state of the roads.

Soon after this battle, a joint resolution of Congress was passed, giving thanks to General Rosecrans and the officers and men of his command for their gallantry and good conduct.

After the battle of Murfreesboro the rebels took position at Shelbyville and Tullahoma, General Rosecrans keeping his men in good order, ready to attack them again directly a decisive blow could be successfully made. Several raids and skirmishes took place, and, on the third of February, an attack was made by the rebels on Fort Donelson, but they were repulsed. The rebels, however, holding all the mountain passes, were able to frequently harass our troops, and thus caused such obstacles in the way of moving forward, that General Rosecrans deemed it the wisest course to remain in position until his communications and supplies were perfectly secure. This produced some dissatisfaction in the War Department at Washington, and a correspondence ensued which was not altogether free from an unpleasant character. It was deemed injudicious so to delay, with our own army in good condition, and the enemy's known to be materially weakened by sending reënforcements against Grant at Vicksburgh. The President wrote, saying: "I am very much grieved by your unaccountable delay. I am bound to believe that you, on the ground, are the best judge of what you can do; but you see how vitally important movement is, and you give me no reasons that

seem to me satisfactory." Secretary Stanton telegraphed to the effect that unless a speedy movement took place, the country could not justify his course. General Halleck also intimated that, with every kind wish toward him, it was certain that the reputation of both would be imperilled unless, in accordance with the exigencies of the service, a forward movement was immediately commenced. To all this, General Rosecrans answered, that he knew what the country needed, and what the army also required. He had never been in the habit of moving into a place until he could be sure of staying there; and, if he was not competent to command the army, they could remove him; but, while he did remain in command, he must use his own discretion and move as soon as he got perfectly ready.

The nature of this correspondence naturally caused a great deal of irritation, and General Rosecrans felt exceedingly annoyed, especially as, after having addressed a circular letter to all his corps and cavalry generals, he received opinions in reply to certain queries he had put, that it was uncertain about the enemy's force being weakened; that it was very doubtful if we could then fight a successful battle; and that it would be most unwise to advance until the fate of Vicksburgh was determined.

At length, on the twelfth of June, General Rosecrans decided to move, though, as it is averred, against the wish of his leading generals, and on the twenty-third his army was in motion. He moved upon the enemy well intrenched at Tullahoma, covered in front by the defiles of Duck River — a deep, narrow stream, with few fords or bridges — and a rough, rocky range of hills which divides the barrens from the lower level of Middle Tennessee. Bragg's main force occupied a strong position north of Duck River from Shelbyville, which was fortified to Wartrace. General Rosecrans determined to make their intrenchments useless by turning their left, and thus compel them to fight on our own ground, or drive them in a disadvantageous line of retreat. By an admirably combined movement he deceived them as to his real plans. Apparently advancing in force upon Shelbyville, he sent the mass of his army on Manchester, and thus turned the right of the enemy's defence of Duck River. Bragg was now compelled to fall back on Tullahoma, hotly pursued by General Granger, who had brilliantly carried Shelbyville. Dispositions were immediately made to turn Tullahoma, and fall upon the enemy's rear: but Bragg abandoned to us his intrenched camp, and rapidly fell back toward Bridgeport, Ala., pursued as far as practicable by the National forces.

On the first of July, Tullahoma was occupied by a portion of our army, and thus ended a nine days' campaign, which drove the enemy from two fortified positions, and gave us possession of Middle Tennessee. The operations of our forces, moreover, were conducted in one of the most extraordinary rainy seasons ever known in that part of the country, and over a soil that had become almost a

quicksand. If it had not been for such severe weather, the enemy would not have escaped as they did. As it was, General Rosecrans so successfully, and in such a masterly manner, handled his heroic army, that much credit and praise were deservedly his due.

After the expulsion of the rebels from Middle Tennessee, Bragg retreated upon Chattanooga, which he immediately fortified, and threw up defensive works at the crossing of the river as far up as Blythe's Ferry. Thither, on the sixteenth of August, General Rosecrans followed him, commencing his advance by crossing the Cumberland Mountains. To command and avail himself of the most important passes, the front of his movement extended a distance of over one hundred and fifty miles from Whitesburgh to Blythe's Ferry, and thus threatening the line of the Tennessee River, which was reached on the twentieth of August, and Chattanooga shelled from the north bank on the following day. Pontoon, boat, raft, and trestle-bridges were immediately prepared, and the army, except cavalry, safely crossed the Tennessee in the face of the enemy. By the eighth of September, General Thomas had moved on Trenton and the gaps on Lookout Mountain, and, with other movements of his army, General Rosecrans so completely deceived the enemy that Bragg again found himself turned, and immediately evacuated Chattanooga, which was peaceably taken possession of by a corps of our forces under General Crittenden.

General Rosecrans now with the remainder of his army pressed forward through the difficult passes of the Lookout and Missionary mountains, apparently directing his march upon La Fayette and Rome. At this time General Burnside was in possession of all East-Tennessee above Chattanooga, and as it was supposed at the War Office that Bragg had sent reënforcements to Lee on the Rapidan, and fearing that General Rosecrans's army might be drawn too far into the mountains of Georgia, where it could not be supplied, an order came to him to hold on where he was, after taking the passes west of Dalton.

On the twelfth of September, General Rosecrans telegraphed that some indications were presented of the rebels intending to turn his flanks and cut off his communications, and that it would be advisable for General Burnside to move down toward Chattanooga, and General Grant to cover the Tennessee River, so as to prevent any raid on Nashville. Therefore orders were sent to Generals Grant and Burnside to move forward and connect with General Rosecrans, and he himself received a telegram to that effect, with directions that his army should move to prevent Bragg reëntering Middle Tennessee, Chattanooga being turned over to General Burnside on his arrival.

On the fourteenth of September, General Rosecrans's army was in the passes of Pigeon Mountain, with the enemy concentrating his forces near La Fayette to dispute his further advance. But our troops were so scattered that they extended

some forty or fifty miles, and not until the nineteenth were they sufficiently concentrated to be in a position for preventing the enemy getting in advance toward Chattanooga. On the nineteenth, Bragg's forces, now strengthened by troops from Johnston and Longstreet's corps, were slightly ahead, but were encountered at Chickamauga, where a general action soon took place.

The accounts of this battle are somewhat conflicting, and have not been wholly free from reflections which the brilliant and masterly movements, added to the personal courage of the hero of Stone River, on other occasions displayed, seem to make almost unwarranted. The battle of Chickamauga, though giving fresh proofs of the heroism of our soldiers, and the high bravery of our generals and officers, was a defeat. General Rosecrans retreated into Chattanooga, but the enemy were kept in check from advancing by the determined courage of General Thomas, who, with Generals Granger and Garfield, made a fierce stand against the foe, and in a swift and terrible charge, broke the enemy's ranks, thus enabling us to hold our position, and get the army within the line of defences around the city.

After General Rosecrans's retreat to Chattanooga, he withdrew his forces from the passes of Lookout Mountain, and these were immediately occupied by the enemy, who also crossed the Tennessee higher up, and thus almost completely cut off the supplies for our army. But on the nineteenth of October, Major-General Grant having assumed command of the three departments of the Tennessee, Cumberland, and Ohio, now formed into one general command, General Rosecrans was relieved.

The reasons given for this step, as published, need not be entered into here, more than to say that it was based upon alleged military mismanagement, and certain matters in connection with his relations to Mr. Truesdale, whom he had made chief of the army police, and whose transactions in various speculations were considered of a very ambiguous character. But, whatever the real cause of General Rosecrans's removal, he was not to be long without a command, for in January of the present year he was appointed to relieve General Schofield in the department of the Missouri. On the twenty-ninth of January, he was at St. Louis when the citizens gave a complimentary dinner to General Grant then on a visit there, and in reply to a toast in honor of the army and navy, expressed his firm conviction in the restoration of the Union.

On assuming his command, General Rosecrans turned his attention to quieting the State of Missouri by inducing the farmers to resume the cultivation of the soil, and in a general order he prohibited the exportation of slave labor except for military purposes. He also issued an order requiring all church assemblies, synods, conferences, etc., to subscribe to an oath of allegiance, in consequence of many ministers and preachers being disloyal in their sentiments.

GEN JOHN G FOSTER

JOHN G. FOSTER.

MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN G. FOSTER was born in Whitefield, New-Hampshire, May twenty-seventh, 1823, his father being Major Perley Foster, who took part in the battle of Plattsburgh, on Lake Champlain, in 1812, while his grandfather was one of the first to join the side of liberty in the Revolution of 1776. Thus, John G. Foster was allied by blood to the valor and patriotism of the country.

In 1842, he entered the Military Academy at West-Point, where he graduated in June, 1846, standing number four in his class. The following month he was brevetted Second Lieutenant of engineers, and, in January, 1847, he was attached to a company of sappers and miners, despatched with General Scott to Mexico. There he greatly distinguished himself in all the battles of that campaign. On the twentieth of August, 1847, he was made First Lieutenant for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco. At Molino del Rey, in 1848, he was leading a division of a storming party in the terrible assault on Casa Mata, when he was severely wounded. Two thirds of the entire command were cut down, and Lieutenant Foster narrowly escaped death at the hands of the Mexicans by the timely charge of Cadwalader. For his bravery on this occasion he was brevetted a Captain, with his commission dating from September eighth, 1847.

After the campaign of Mexico, Captain Foster was ordered to Baltimore, and thence on duty in the Coast Survey Office, Washington. In April, 1854, he was made a full First Lieutenant of engineers, and, during that year, was Assistant Professor of Engineering at the Military Academy. In 1859, he was appointed Engineer in charge of the forts in Charleston harbor and vicinity, and on the first of July, 1860, was made a full Captain.

At the commencement of the rebellion, Captain Foster was on duty at Fort Moultrie, then under command of Major (now General) Anderson, and when that place was abandoned, on December twenty-sixth, 1860, Captain Foster remained behind to spike the guns, burn the carriages, and destroy the flag-staff. He then departed, with his remaining men, to join Major Anderson at Fort Sumter, where he shared all the perils of the bombardment until it was evacuated on the fifteenth day of April, 1861.

Meanwhile the health of General Foster declined. The weather was exceedingly severe, and this caused his old wound to become very painful. It was still further aggravated by an accident that occurred soon after his arrival at Knoxville. One day while riding, his horse stumbled and threw him, thus rendering him almost incapable of fulfilling the active duties of his post. Still he persevered, but finally was compelled to yield, and on the twenty-first of January, an order from the War Office appointed General Schofield to relieve him. On the ninth of February, his successor arrived, and General Foster immediately departed for Baltimore, there to recruit his health by a cessation from all official duties. His active mind, however, would not allow him to be idle longer than was compulsory, and directly he was sufficiently strengthened, he applied for service, and in May was appointed to command the department of the South. He arrived at Hilton Head on the twenty-sixth of May, and relieved General Hatch.

One of General Foster's first acts after arrival was to order the raising of a regiment of militia in Florida, and to direct that all persons having permits to trade in his department, renew them at headquarters immediately. This order had reference to the host of irregular traders that so frequently hang about camps, and help to defraud the soldier.

On the first of July, General Foster despatched an expedition on an extensive scale to carry on movements against the enemy. It consisted of commands under Generals Hatch, Schemmelfennig, Saxton, and Birney, the whole being under General Foster. The troops were embarked in about twenty transports, and on arriving at Seabrook Island a portion were sent on shore. At that place no rebels were discovered, but on visiting John's Island, they appeared in force. More of our troops were landed, and the island was then occupied by us. General Schemmelfennig at the same time moved on James Island, where there was some severe fighting, but the result was in our favor. A fort was captured, and two guns, the rebels being driven into the woods. In this attack, two colored regiments of infantry were in the advance. On the second of July, Fort Johnson was unsuccessfully attacked by our troops. Finally, our forces were withdrawn, the principal object of the expedition—in enticing the enemy away from other places—having been accomplished.

J.C. Fremont.

JOHN CHARLES FREMONT.

THE subject of this sketch was born at Savannah, in Georgia, January 21st, 1813. His father was a native of Lyons, and left France for St. Domingo in 1798; but the ship in which he sailed, captured by an English cruiser, was taken into the British West Indies, whence the captive made his way to Norfolk, in Virginia. There he taught his native language for a livelihood, and eventually married the daughter of Colonel Thomas Whiting, of Gloucester county, a gentleman related by marriage to the family of Washington.

At the age of fifteen, young Fremont entered Charleston (S. C.) College. For some time he made rapid progress in his studies; but he fell in love, became inattentive to his collegiate duties, was frequently absent from his class, and for that cause was finally expelled. From his seventeenth to his twentieth year he was employed as an instructor in mathematics in various schools in Charleston, and as a practical surveyor. In 1833, he was appointed a teacher of mathematics on board the United States sloop-of-war Natchez, and made a cruise of two years and a half in that vessel. On his return, he declined the appointment of professor of mathematics in the navy, was employed as an engineer on the railway line between Augusta and Charleston, and subsequently, and until the fall of 1837, as an assistant engineer upon the preliminary survey for a railway between Charleston and Cincinnati. Fremont's part of the line lay in the mountain-passes between South Carolina and Tennessee. This work was suspended in the autumn, and the winter of 1837 was spent in making, with Captain Williams, of the United States army, a military reconnoissance of the mountains of Georgia, North Carolina, and Tennessee—a work performed in anticipation of hostilities with the Cherokee Indians. In the spring of 1838, he accompanied M. Nicollet, a man of science, employed by the United States government, to the upper Mississippi, and served as his principal assistant in the exploration of that year, and also in that of the next year, of the country between the Missouri and the British line; and afterward assisted in the preparation of the maps and report of the exploration. While upon this expedition, he was appointed, February 7th, 1838, a second-lieutenant in the corps of topographical engineers.

Before Nicollet's maps and report were completed, Fremont was ordered to explore the River Des Moines. After the execution of this service, he returned

to Washington, and in October, 1841, married Jessie, the daughter of Thomas H. Benton, then United States Senator from Missouri.

While employed under Nicollet, Fremont had conceived the design of exploring the Far West, to facilitate its settlement, and open communication with the Pacific. As the first step toward this great labor, he applied for and obtained, in 1842, an order to explore the Missouri frontier as far as the Wind River Peak of the Rocky Mountains. He left the mouth of the Kansas River, June 10th, proceeded up the Platte River and its tributaries, through bands of hostile Indians, to the South Pass, which was carefully examined. Thence he proceeded to the Wind River Mountains, the loftiest peak of which he ascended, and on his return reached the mouth of the Kansas October 10th. His report was laid before Congress in the winter of 1842–'3. Humboldt praised it, and the London "Athenæum" pronounced it one of the most perfect productions of its kind.

Early in the spring of 1843, Fremont set out upon a second expedition, from which he did not return until August, 1844. His object in this expedition was to complete the survey of the line of communication between the state of Missouri and the tide-water region of the Columbia, which had never been examined or mapped by any geographer; and to explore the vast region to the south of the Columbia—the whole western slope of the Rocky Mountains—a territory almost unknown. He set out from Kansas City May 29th, and came in sight of Salt Lake September 6th. Eight months later, he reached Utah Lake, the southern limb of the Great Salt Lake, having completed a circuit of twelve degrees' diameter north and south, and ten degrees east and west. In the maps and report of this expedition, the Great Salt Lake, the Utah Lake, the Little Salt Lake, the Klamath Lake, the Sierra Nevada, the valleys of the Sacramento and San Joaquin, the Great Basin, the Three Parks—nearly all then unknown and desert regions, now the homes of multitudes of people—were revealed to the world. Nothing in the annals of human adventure can surpass the fortitude with which Fremont and his comrades met the hardships and dangers of this vast exploration. For this service he was breveted first-lieutenant and captain in January, 1845.

Captain Fremont set out on his third expedition in the spring of 1845. He crossed the Great Basin from the southern extremity of the Great Salt Lake, and reached California in December. From the authorities of that province he obtained permission to go to the valley of the San Joaquin, where he desired to procure supplies, and to recruit his force. At that time the relations between the United States and Mexico were critical; and, though the leave was granted for him to continue his exploration, it was almost immediately revoked, and he was peremptorily ordered to quit the country. In the condition of his men, this was impossible; and General Castro, the governor, mustered the forces of the province against him. Therefore, to be in a better condition to repel any attack,

Fremont took up a position on the Hawk's Peak, about thirty miles from Monterey, intrenched it, and with his command of sixty-two men awaited the Mexicans. Here he remained from the 7th till the 10th of March. General Castro did not approach, and Fremont abandoned his position, and commenced his march for Oregon. Several of his men, who desired to remain in the country, were discharged from service on the march. About the middle of May, 1846, when he had reached the northern shore of the great Tlamath Lake, and was within the limits of Oregon territory, he found his further progress in that direction obstructed by impassable snowy mountains, and by hostile Indians, who had been excited against him by General Castro; and Castro, he learned, was still advancing against him; and that the American settlers in the valley of the Sacramento were comprehended in the scheme of destruction meditated against his own party. At the same time, a messenger reached him with dispatches from Washington, in which he was directed to watch over the interests of the United States in California, as there was reason to apprehend that the province would be transferred to Great Britain. "Under these circumstances," says Secretary Marcy, "he determined to turn upon his Mexican pursuers, and seek safety for his own party and the American settlers, not merely in the defeat of Castro, but in the total overthrow of the Mexican authority in California, and the establishment of an independent government in that extensive department. It was on the 6th of June that this resolution was taken, and by the 5th of July it was carried into effect". . . . and "in the short space of sixty days from the first decisive movement, this conquest was achieved by a small body of men to an extent beyond their own expectations, for the Mexican authorities proclaimed it a conquest, not merely of the northern part, but of the whole province of the Californias."

California was thus virtually an independent province, and in the hands of the settler-conquerors, who immediately elected Fremont governor. Upon the arrival of the United States naval forces, under Stockton, Fremont co-operated with them, and his election as governor was recognized and ratified by Stockton. Subsequently, General Kearney, of the United States army, arrived in California, and claimed authority over the territory, and, as Fremont's superior in the national army, required his obedience to orders. His orders conflicted with those previously received from Commodore Stockton, and Fremont refused to obey them. This brought upon him the enmity of Kearney. Stockton received orders in the spring to turn the command over to Kearney, and that ended the dispute. Fremont, tried by court-martial for his share of the trouble, was found guilty of "mutiny," "disobedience of lawful orders," and "conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline," and was sentenced to be dismissed from the service. The President disapproved the decision of the court upon the

charge of mutiny, and remitted the penalty; but Fremont, indisposed to accept "mercy," resigned his commission, and started upon a winter expedition across the mountains, to remove the popular impression that the snow rendered them impassable. His intention was, to go from the Rio Grande to the Colorado, through the Cochatopee Pass; but, misled by his guide, he encountered a violent snow-storm while twelve thousand feet above the level of the sea. His expedition proved disastrous, but he finally demonstrated the existence of the pass, and that the route was practicable.

Upon his arrival in California, Fremont made his home on the Mariposas, a tract of land, about two hundred miles south-west from San Francisco, which he had purchased in 1847 for three thousand dollars. But he was not allowed to rest. Identified with all the great interests of California, and especially with the endeavor to exclude slavery from its constitution, he was chosen in December, 1849, to represent that state in the Senate of the United States, and was its first Senator. His senatorial career was brief. He had drawn the short term, and the protracted struggle upon the admission of his state left him but two weeks of his first session. In that time he offered bills to donate lands to settlers, to settle land-titles, to grant lands to the state for the purposes of education, to open a road across the continent, and for various other measures requisite in a new state. An attack of the Panama fever kept him from his seat throughout the next session.

By act of Congress, every claimant of title to land in California was required, at the discretion of the United States attorney-general, to sue for his title in person before three separate tribunals; and the attorney-general exercised his full authority in Fremont's case, though his title to the Mariposas was beyond doubt. One of the tribunals was in Washington, and Fremont was compelled to make the journey thither from California. He did so, and obtained his title. Investigation had demonstrated the mineral wealth of the Mariposas tract; and, upon the settlement of the title, Fremont was offered one million dollars for it by a London company of capitalists, and one hundred thousand dollars were deposited with Colonel Benton as a first payment. But Fremont refused to sell, and in 1852 went to Europe to negotiate for means to work the mines.

He returned in June, 1853, and in August set out to complete at his own expense the survey (abandoned in 1849) of the direct line for the Pacific road to San Francisco. Though this was also a winter expedition, and though the weather was extremely inclement, he found safe passes through a fine country all the way to San Francisco.

Though previously Fremont had not taken any active share in general politics, yet his known sympathy with the principles of the Republican party, and his career as a man associated with the great development of the Far West, brought him prominently before the Republican national convention which met

at Philadelphia, June 17th, 1856, and that body unanimously nominated him as the candidate of the Republican party for the presidency. He was defeated in November by the election of James Buchanan, who received one hundred and seventy-four electoral votes from nineteen states; Fremont received one hundred and fourteen from eleven states, and his popular vote was one million, three hundred and forty-one thousand, five hundred and fourteen. In 1858, Mr. Fremont returned to California, made that state his residence, and there gave his whole attention to the management of his extensive Mariposas estate.

When the Southern disturbance became an open and aggressive war, Colonel Fremont was in Paris; but he determined immediately to return home, and reached Boston in the steamship Europa, June 27th, 1861. His arrival had been anticipated by his appointment as a major-general in the United States army; and on July 6th, upon the creation of the Western department, he was ordered to the command in it. This department comprised the state of Illinois, and the states and territories west of the Mississippi and east of the Rocky Mountains, including New Mexico, and head-quarters were fixed at St. Louis.

General Fremont reached his department and assumed the command, July 25th. Battles had then been fought at Booneville and Carthage, and nearly the whole force under Lyon was in and around Springfield, in daily expectation of attack from the large army known to be under M'Culloch and Price. Moreover, the federal army then in existence had been originally organized for three months' service: its time was now nearly expired; and in view of this, the rebel forces began to threaten along the whole line of operations in the department. Fremont had thus to hold a department against an active enemy, and had first to create an army. His difficulties were of immense magnitude; but he does not appear to have talked very much about them, nor to have taken the world at large into his confidence, and that caused more trouble still.

General Pillow, about the first of August, entered south-eastern Missouri at the head of a large rebel force; and, to meet this, General Fremont immediately organized an expedition of about eight regiments, which left St. Louis August 2d, and moved down the Mississippi to Cairo. Pillow was either alarmed by the force thus prepared to meet him, or his movement had been merely intended as a feint to cover the advance against Lyon in the south-western part of the state, for he withdrew without making any demonstration. Apparently, Fremont was beaten in this whole affair: for, by the actual movement made, he lost Lyon and Springfield; while, if he had moved to the assistance of Lyon, Pillow would doubtless have pressed his demonstration against Bird's Point and Cairo, and those places would probably have fallen into his hands.

Fremont's appointment as major-general was confirmed by the Senate on the 3d of August. On the 13th, he declared martial law in the "city and county

of St. Louis;" and at about the same time he began the construction of the very extensive fortifications contemplated for the defence of that city. By his proclamation of August 31st, he extended the declaration of martial law throughout Missouri, and "assumed the administrative powers of the state." This was made necessary by "the helplessness of the civil authority." In the same document, it is declared that "the property, real and personal, of all persons in the state of Missouri, who shall take up arms against the United States, or who shall be directly proven to have taken active part with their enemies in the field, is declared to be confiscated to the public use, and their slaves, if any they have, are hereby declared free men." Against the extension of martial law over the state, Hamilton R. Gamble, who had been elected governor upon the delinquency of Governor Jackson, protested personally to the President; but the President was disposed to leave the matter with General Fremont, and to "take no step backward;" yet by a public order of September 11th, the President qualified the slave clause of General Fremont's proclamation, so that it should "not transcend the provisions on the same subject contained in the act of Congress entitled 'an act to confiscate property used for insurrectionary purposes.'" Very nearly at the same time was first heard the rumor that General Fremont's conduct of affairs in Missouri had not given satisfaction in Washington, and that he was to be superseded.

After the battle at Wilson's Creek, and the consequent withdrawal of the national forces from the south-western part of the state, it was completely overrun by the united forces of M'Culloch, Rains, and Price, who extended their operations as far north as the Missouri River, and approached St. Louis from the direction of Springfield as near as Warsaw, on the Osage. Extensive preparations to rid the state of this invasion were made by General Fremont at St. Louis, and subsequently at Jefferson City; and for this purpose he finally collected and organized, though somewhat imperfectly, a force of thirty thousand men, which was disposed in five divisions, commanded respectively by Generals Hunter, Sigel, Asboth, M'Kinstry, and Pope. This force comprised twenty-five infantry regiments. About five thousand cavalry made up the number, and it was furnished with thirty-six pieces of artillery. On the 14th of October, the whole force took up its march—Asboth's and Hunter's commands from the camp at Tipton, M'Kinstry's from Syracuse, Pope's from Booneville, and Sigel's from Sedalia—for Warsaw, on the Osage.

Warsaw was reached on the 17th. There General Fremont halted to build a bridge over the Osage, and passed that stream on the 22d. General Price, with a force fully equal to the national army, retreated before Fremont as he advanced; but the latter pressed on, in the belief that he could overtake Price near the Arkansas line, though his transportation was quite unequal to any very rapid

movement. Price was reported to have made a stand at Carthage, and Fremont occupied Springfield, October 27th. Price and M'Culloch were then certainly not far to the south, with a large force, and a battle became hourly more imminent. General Fremont devoted himself with intense earnestness to the work of preparation for the fight. Meantime, some excitement prevailed, as the possibility of his removal was talked over in the army, and rumors were current that it had already taken place. Fremont could not but be aware of these rumors; yet he worked on until Saturday, November 2d, when he received from a government messenger the President's unconditional order for him to relinquish the command to General Hunter. He did so, and left camp at Springfield for St. Louis on the 3d, having previously taken leave of the army in the following farewell order:

"SOLDIERS OF THE MISSISSIPPI ARMY: Agreeable to orders received this day, I take leave of you. Although our army has been of sudden growth, we have grown up together, and I have become familiar with the brave and generous spirits which you bring to the defence of your country, and which makes me anticipate for you a brilliant career. Continue as you have begun, and give to my successor the same cordial and enthusiastic support with which you have encouraged me. Emulate the splendid example which you have already before you, and let me remain, as I am, proud of the noble army which I have thus far labored to bring together.

"Soldiers, I regret to leave you. Most sincerely I thank you for the regard and confidence you have invariably shown me. I deeply regret that I shall not have the honor to lead you to the victory which you are just about to win; but I shall claim the right to share with you in the joy of every triumph, and trust always to be personally remembered by my companions in arms."

On the 11th of March, 1862, President Lincoln, having previously ordered a general movement of the land and naval forces of the United States, issued an order relieving General McClellan from the "other military departments" except the department of the Potomac, and creating the new departments of the "Mississippi" and the "Mountain department," assigning the command of the latter to General Fremont. On the first of April, active operations in his department commenced under General Milroy, who compelled the enemy to retreat before him as far as Fort Shenandoah toward Staunton from the west. General Fremont left Wheeling early in May, and after passing through New-Creek he proceeded to Franklin, where he arrived on the thirteenth, his army having come by forced marches to relieve Generals Schenck and Milroy who had been attacked and re-

pulsed by the enemy. On the appearance of General Fremont, however, the rebels all removed from the neighborhood, and quiet was maintained for ten days, during which time his forces were reörganized and refreshed. At the end of that period, an order came to General Fremont directing him to fall back with his entire command to the support of General Banks, and prescribing the route by which he should go. This route General Fremont deemed to be an injudicious one, and accordingly took another of his own selection. He left Franklin at six o'clock on Sunday morning, May twenty-fifth, leaving behind all the wounded and sick, so as not to impede his progress. The march back over the Shenandoah Mountains to the neighborhood of Strasburgh was arduous and trying in the extreme. The tired troops dropped by the roadside, and slept under the partial shelter of open forests. The next day the rear of the enemy under Jackson was attacked and driven back beyond Strasburgh, General Fremont promptly following, and on the afternoon of the sixth of June, he reached Harrisonburgh. Here the army rested until June eighth, when General Fremont finding the enemy posted at Cross-Keys, moved on and attacked him, compelling his retreat to Port Republic, where he was again encountered, but soon disappeared. This closing the pursuit of Jackson, General Fremont's forces now returned, by way of Harrisonburgh, up the valley and reached Mount Jackson June twelfth, where they encamped.

On the twenty-sixth of June, the troops under General Fremont were consolidated with those of Generals Banks and McDowell, and placed under command of Major-General Pope. This step was considered by General Fremont as "placing him in an inferior position to that he had previously held, and largely reducing his rank and consideration in the service." Accordingly, on the twenty-seventh of June, having asked to be relieved from his command, his request was granted. Late in May, 1864, having received the nomination of the radical democratic party for the Presidency of the United States, he resigned his commission as major-general in the army of the United States.

MAJ. GEN. JOHN SEDGWICK

JOHN SEDGWICK.

JOHN SEDGWICK was born at Cornwall, Litchfield County, Connecticut, in 1817. He belonged to a family well known in Connecticut, Massachusetts, and New-York, among whose members were Miss Catherine Sedgwick, the authoress, and Theodore Sedgwick, the distinguished jurist. John Sedgwick, the grandfather of the late General, was an officer of good reputation during the revolutionary war.

The subject of this sketch entered the Military Academy at West-Point in 1833, and graduated twenty-fourth in a class of fifty in 1837. Among his classmates were Generals Benham, (who stood first,) Arnold, Vogdes, Thomas, Williams, French, and Hooker, and the rebel Generals Bragg, Mackall, Early, and Pemberton—all of whom, except Hooker, were graduated above him.

He was immediately appointed Second Lieutenant in the Second artillery, and in April, 1839, was promoted to be First Lieutenant in the same regiment. For the next seven or eight years he was employed in no duty which offered him opportunity for special distinction, but he was not long in acquiring a reputation as a zealous and painstaking officer, whose whole mind was devoted to his profession, and whose chief ambition seemed to be to make himself master of all that related to the service in its minutest details.

The Mexican war opened a field for the display of the knowledge he had carefully accumulated during the previous years of peace. At the battles of Contreras and Churubusco he commanded his company, and won the brevet rank of Captain for his gallant and meritorious conduct. In the engagement of El Molino del Rey his behavior was again the subject of special commendation. For his distinguished services at Chapultepec he was brevetted Major, and the official reports of the attack upon the San Cosmo gate of the City of Mexico make particular mention of his gallant behavior. In this last-named action the command of his company again devolved upon him. He received the full rank of Captain in January, 1849, and in March, 1855, was transferred to the First cavalry, with the commission of Major.

At the time of the Kansas troubles his regiment, of which the late Major-General Sumner was then Colonel, was stationed at Fort Leavenworth, and having been placed by the Secretary of War at the disposal of the Governor of

the territory, was actively engaged in many of the disturbances. With detachments of dragoons, Major Sedgwick was frequently sent on expeditions against one or the other of the hostile parties then in arms against each other, and in after-life he was fond of telling, not without a spice of dry humor, how impartially he discharged his duty—dispersing a band of Missourians one day, and imprisoning John Brown the next. In one of the encounters between the troops and the settlers, a young lad belonging to the Free State party was severely wounded and left in the hands of the dragoons. Major Sedgwick, with his characteristic tenderness, took the lad to his own quarters, and nursed him until his wounds were healed. For this act of humanity he was rebuked by Mr. Jefferson Davis, then Secretary of War, and annoyed by a long and unsatisfactory correspondence with the officials at Washington. Colonel Sumner's conduct also gave umbrage to Mr. Davis, and led to his being relieved from his command.

In 1858 and 1859, Major Sedgwick was in command at Fort Riley, and in 1860 at Fort Wise, where he was still stationed at the time of the outbreak of the rebellion in 1861. On the sixteenth of March of that year, he was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second cavalry, and on the twenty-fifth of April, Colonel of the Fourth cavalry. His commission as Brigadier-General of volunteers was dated August thirty-first, 1861. His first command was a brigade composed of two New-York and two Maine regiments, in Heintzelman's division of the army of the Potomac, but before the opening of the spring campaign he exchanged this for a division in the Second (Sumner's) army corps. For a short time he had been in command on the Upper Potomac, relieving General Stone. After the evacuation of Yorktown, his division and the divisions of Franklin, Fitz-John Porter, and Richardson were sent by water to West-Point, on the Pamunkey, and a portion of his troops participated in Franklin's gallant repulse of the enemy at that place on the seventh of May. At the battle of Fair Oaks, May thirty-first, he probably saved the day. Heintzelman and Keyes had been fighting manfully all the afternoon against overpowering numbers, and were in a most critical position, when Sedgwick, after a severe march of three hours, crossed the Chickahominy by a bridge which the enemy supposed to have been destroyed by a flood, and about six o'clock reached the field of battle. Three desperate assaults by the rebels were repulsed, and Sedgwick then in turn attacked, drove them at the point of the bayonet within the cover of a thick wood, and kept possession of the field with all the confederate dead and wounded. On the twenty-ninth of June, during the retreat from the Chickahominy to the James, he repulsed a furious attack of the enemy at Allen's Farm, and in the battles of Savage's Station and Glendale, and other engagements of the seven days' fight, he distinguished himself in the most gallant manner. For his services at Fair Oaks he received the brevet rank of Brigadier-General in the regular army, dating from the day of the battle.

He participated in the closing scenes of General Pope's Virginia campaign, and afterward marched with his command under McClellan into Maryland. He reached the battle-field of Antietam after the action had commenced, and was ordered to the right of the line to support an attack upon Lee's left. Forming his division in three parallel lines by brigades, he moved the front under a severe fire from concealed batteries, and drove the enemy through a wood. On a hill, however, commanding the exit from the wood was a line of confederate breastworks and batteries, and while his front was assailed by a tremendous fire from these, a strong column of the enemy, having pressed back the Federal brigade on Sedgwick's left, appeared on the left of his rear. Exposed to a fire in front and flank, which it could not return, Sedgwick's third line gave way in confusion, and was followed by the second and first, but the personal exertions of their General soon retrieved the disorder. Though twice wounded, and faint from loss of blood, he retained command of his division for more than an hour after his first wound, and was finally carried from the field.

On his recovery, in December, he was nominated Major-General of volunteers, to date from July fourth, 1862, and assigned command of the Ninth corps. He did not reach the army in time to take part in Burnside's attack upon Fredericksburgh. During the absence of General Sumner he was temporarily in command of the right grand division of the army of the Potomac. In February, 1863, he succeeded General "Baldy" Smith in command of the Sixth corps, and on the twenty-fifth of the same month his commission as Major-General was ante-dated so as to give him rank from May thirty-first, 1862, the day of the battle of Fair Oaks.

When General Hooker made his attack upon Chancellorsville, in May, 1863, Sedgwick was placed at the extreme left of the line, with instructions to carry the heights of Fredericksburgh and effect a junction with Hooker in the rear of the town. The enemy had a strong position on the crest of a ridge known as Marye's Heights. Twice the Sixth corps had assaulted it, and it had failed. When the men recoiled under their second repulse, General Sedgwick, who was watching the movement from a commanding position, drew his hat down over his eyes, and striding up to his Adjutant-General, exclaimed, in a low voice but with an energy that was almost fierce: "By heaven, sir, this must not delay us!" He now made the most careful preparations for a third attack. In a council of his subordinate generals he had asked their advice. They thought the position could not be carried. General Sedgwick heard them in silence, and then quietly gave minute directions for the assault. Three columns were organized—all picked men. One was to move part way up the Heights, form in line of battle, and lie down on the left of the Chancellorsville road, under a sudden rise of ground, which protected them from the enemy's fire. The others were to move directly up the hill, side by side in columns by fours, to the right of the line of battle.

There was a certain point, far up the slope, where the fire from all the rebel works converged. No troops had hitherto been able to pass it. The columns pressed steadily on until they reached it, cheering and rivalling each other as they marched side by side; but when they came within the focus of this terrible fire the leading files began to fritter away, so that although the rear kept moving forward the front made no progress. At this moment the line-of-battle behind them sprang up from the ground with a shout, and rushed upon the works. The wavering columns plucked up fresh spirit, and all three entered the breastworks together, capturing eight guns and eight hundred prisoners. The whole corps, according to Hooker's instructions, now pressed on toward Chancellorsville. At Salem Heights, five miles on his way, Sedgwick found the enemy in heavy force and strongly posted. He carried the heights by assault, but could not hold them, and meanwhile a strong body of the enemy had regained possession of Marye's Heights in his rear, while it became evident that the main part of Lee's army was interposed between him and Hooker, and was preparing to fall upon him in overwhelming numbers. Resting that night on the field he had won, he sent the next morning (Monday, the fourth) for reënforcements; but Hooker had now resolved to retreat across the Rappahannock, and replied that he was too far off to afford aid, and the Sixth corps must fall back to the river. The enemy being in the rear, this movement was not effected without difficulty and some hard fighting, but by Tuesday morning, Sedgwick had brought his whole command to the north bank of the Rappahannock, passing the rebels on the flank during the night.

When the army of the Potomac marched to meet the rebels in Pennsylvania, in the following month, the Sixth corps held the extreme right of the line. Receiving orders to hasten to the battle-field of Gettysburgh, they made by night a forced march of thirty miles —one of the most rapid in the history of the war— and reached the field on the second day of the fight, in the heat of the struggle for the possession of the gap left open in the left centre by the misplacing of Sickles's corps. The Third corps had given way; the Fifth and Second, though fighting manfully, were in imminent danger of being overwhelmed, when Sedgwick's foot-sore and hungry men, almost exhausted by their thirty-six hours' march, appeared in sight. As if fresh from camp, they rushed forward with a shout, and drove back the rebel column in confusion. Foiled in this attack, the confederates made a sudden assault upon the right wing. Sedgwick rapidly shifted his corps to meet them. The battle raged until late at night. At half-past nine the rebels made a tremendous charge, and were finally repulsed. The next day, Friday, July third, the engagement was hot all along the line, and Sedgwick's services were as usual of the most important character.

During the advance of the army toward the Rapidan, in the autumn of this

year, General Sedgwick was charged with the duty of driving the enemy across the Rappahannock and capturing their works at Rappahannock Station, where the railroad crosses that stream. The confederates held one or two formidable forts on the south bank commanding the railroad. General Sedgwick, with his own and a part of the Fifth corps, crossed on pontoons a little farther up the river, and by a gallant night attack, November seventh, carried the works, captured four guns, two thousand small arms, eight battle-flags, a bridge train, and one thousand six hundred prisoners, and compelled Lee to retreat behind the Rapidan.

Toward the end of the same month, General Meade crossed the latter river and attacked the rebels at Mine Run, but finding it impossible to carry their position with the troops at his command, he withdrew to his former quarters on the Rappahannock, on the first of December. In this abortive campaign, the troops chiefly engaged were those of Sedgwick and Sykes.

By virtue of seniority, General Sedgwick commanded the army of the Potomac during the absence of General Meade, and the permanent command of it was twice offered him but refused. He was unwilling to accept the responsibility of so heavy a trust without the assurance that he would be at perfect liberty to fight when, where, and how he thought best. He was in command at the time the army moved forward in the winter of 1864 to cover General Butler's attempted raid into Richmond by way of the peninsula.

His important share in the battles of the Wilderness, with which General Grant began his advance upon Richmond in May, 1864, need not be particularly mentioned. On Friday, the sixth, the second day of the fight, his corps was suddenly and fiercely assailed, and one brigade, which had but recently been put under his command, was swept away and a great part of another destroyed. The whole right wing, and indeed the whole army, was in imminent peril, but Sedgwick, by incessant exertions and personal exposure, rallied his troops and finally repulsed the enemy. In this day's engagement he lost nearly six thousand men. On Saturday and Sunday the fighting was frequent, but less severe. On Monday, the ninth, there was comparative quiet. General Sedgwick rode out to the front of his lines near Spottsylvania Court-House, to superintend the placing of his artillery. A few rebel sharp-shooters had their eyes on the party, and the General was amusing himself at the nervousness which his gunners sometimes manifested, as a rifle-ball whistled near them. "Pooh! man," he exclaimed; "they could not hit an elephant at this distance." A moment afterward, a bullet struck him in the face, penetrating just below the eye; he fell into the arms of one of his staff: a pleasant smile crept over his face; he clasped his hands over his breast, and died so quietly that it was not known when he ceased to breathe.

General Sedgwick was perhaps the best example of the practical as distinguished from the theoretical soldier which this war has produced. Though by no

means an illiterate man—on the contrary, extremely well informed on almost all subjects—he knew very little of books, seldom read any thing, and, as his standing at West-Point indicates, made no pretence of proficiency in the abstruse branches of military science. Yet in the field he was invaluable. No command with which he was intrusted ever proved too high for him; and no officer of the present United States army enjoys a more enviable reputation for all soldierly qualities than he possessed among his companions in arms. Though a strict disciplinarian, he was universally beloved by his men, who would confidently follow "Uncle John," as they used to call him, into any danger, and almost to certain death.

He was remarkably quiet and unassuming in manner, but he had a sturdy, independent spirit which would brook no injustice. For all his mild exterior, it was well known that he was not a man to be trifled with. General McClellan, in his oration at the dedication of the West-Point Battle Monument, paid a feeling tribute to the memory of "true John Sedgwick, gentle and kind as a woman, displaying the highest qualities of a commander and soldier, dying as a soldier would choose!"

The General was never married. When not in the field, which was seldom, he lived with his sister at Cornwall, on the old homestead which had been in the possession of his family for one hundred and twenty years.

AMBROSE EVERETT BURNSIDE.

AMBROSE EVERETT BURNSIDE was born at Liberty, Union county, Indiana, on the 23d day of May, 1824, and was, consequently, in the full prime of his early manhood when the War for the Union commenced. He is of the old blood that flowed in the veins of heroes at Bannockburn and Flodden Field, and which, in many a hotly-contested battle, has proved the Scotch to be among the best soldiers in the world.

His grand-parents were born in Scotland, but, removing to America near the close of the last century, settled in South Carolina. Here General Burnside's father was born, educated, and married. Following the profession of law, he acquired an eminent position, and enjoyed a profitable practice. After the war of 1812, the great fields of the West attracted the attention of the citizens of the old states. Mr. Burnside early felt the influence, and in the year 1821 he removed with his family to Liberty. We find him honorably and creditably filling the office of clerk, and afterward of judge of the circuit court, in his new home.

The son, AMBROSE, was carefully nurtured, and received his elementary education in the best schools of the neighborhood. He was admitted to the military academy at West Point in his eighteenth year, and was graduated in 1847, in the artillery, the fifteenth in rank, in a class numbering forty-seven members. In the following year he received a full second-lieutenancy, and was attached to the third regiment of artillery. During his stay at West Point, the war with Mexico commenced; and immediately upon his graduation, he proceeded to the scene of action. On his arrival at Vera Cruz, Lieutenant Burnside was put in command of an escort to a baggage-train, and sent into the interior. Although the route was in the nominal possession of the United States troops, the Mexicans, by a guerilla warfare, which they continually carried on, had succeeded in cutting off or disabling several trains that had previously been sent.

The duty was hazardous, and the post responsible; but the young lieutenant carried his small command through without injury, and manifested so much fidelity and skill as to win the commendation of his superior officers. Before the column to which Lieutenant Burnside joined himself could reach the capital, the battles in front of the city of Mexico had been fought, and the war was virtually finished. He was thus deprived of the opportunity which he desired of participating, to any great extent, in the active operations of the armies in the

field. When peace was proclaimed, he was ordered to Fort Adams, Newport, Rhode Island, and was employed at that post until the spring of 1849. His natural refinement of manner, his urbane deportment, and his frank and manly bearing, gained him many friends, and here he laid the foundation of that remarkable esteem with which he is regarded in the state of Rhode Island.

In the year 1849, he was transferred from the agreeable duty of the post at Fort Adams, and ordered to New Mexico, to join Bragg's famous battery, of which he was now appointed first-lieutenant. It was found that the country was not favorable for the operations of light artillery. Bragg's command was reorganized as cavalry, and Lieutenant Burnside was put in charge of a company. The service was very exciting and perilous, but our lieutenant acquitted himself with such coolness and bravery as to receive warm encomium for his conduct. He reached New Mexico on the 1st of August, and immediately went into the field. On the 21st of that month, while scouring the country near Los Vegas, with a force of twenty-nine men, he saw a company of Indians, sixty or seventy-five strong, drawn up at the head of a ravine, prepared to dispute his progress. He immediately determined to attack them; and, after a single discharge of their rifles, his men, led by their gallant commander, charged with sabres, and swept the Apaches like chaff before them. In this brief and brilliant engagement, eighteen Indians were killed, nine were taken prisoners, forty horses were captured, and the whole band was effectually dispersed. The commander of the post, Captain Judd, complimented Burnside, in dispatches, in the highest terms, and recommended him for promotion.

In the winter of 1850–'51, we find Lieutenant Burnside acceptably filling the office of quartermaster of the boundary commission, then occupied in running the line between the United States and Mexico, as established by the treaty of peace negotiated by the two nations. In September, 1851, he was ordered across the plains of the Far West, as bearer of dispatches to the government. It was a duty requiring the utmost vigilance, prudence, and persistence. It was necessary that the dispatches which he bore should reach Washington at the earliest possible moment. With an escort of three men—one of whom was his faithful negro-servant, who has followed his fortunes for several years with singular devotion—he started on his difficult enterprise. Twelve hundred miles of wilderness, occupied by hostile Indians and wild beasts, lay between him and civilization. He accomplished the distance in seventeen days, meeting with many adventures and hair-breadth escapes upon the way. At one time a party of Indians was upon his trail for more than twenty-four hours, and he only escaped by taking advantage of the darkness of the night to double upon his pursuers. He fully accomplished the object of his mission, and received the thanks of the war department for his efficiency and success.

During his service in New Mexico, he had found that the carbine with which the troops were armed was a wholly inadequate weapon for the peculiar warfare of the plains. While upon his journey to Washington, he occupied his mind with an attempt to supply the defect. The result of his reflection and study was the invention of the new breech-loading rifle, which bears the name of its inventor, and seems a perfect weapon. Lieutenant Burnside was desirous that his own country should receive the benefit of his labors, and he offered to contract with the government for the manufacture of the arm. Pending negotiation, he returned to his former post at Newport. While here, on the 27th of April, 1852, he was married to Miss Mary Bishop, of Providence, a lady of great force of character and of most amiable disposition.

The expectation of a contract for the manufacture of the newly-invented rifle, and his marriage, decided Lieutenant Burnside to leave the service, and he resigned his commission. Removing to Bristol, he built a manufactory, and made all necessary arrangements for completing his business negotiations with the government. Unfortunately for him, the contract was not consummated: and, after three or four years of struggle and loss, Mr. Burnside became so deeply involved and embarrassed as to prevent any further progress in his adopted occupation. He was still more embarrassed by the action of John B. Floyd, who became secretary of war in 1857, and found himself compelled to withdraw entirely from the manufacture of arms. With characteristic high-mindedness, he gave up every thing which he possessed, including his patent, to his creditors: and, selling even his uniform and sword, sought to retrieve his fortunes at the West. He went to Chicago, April 27th, 1858, and obtained a situation as cashier in the land department of the Illinois Central Railroad. His old friend and schoolfellow, Captain George B. McClellan, occupied an honorable position in the same railroad company, and the two soldiers once more made their quarters together. Burnside, limiting his expenses to a certain amount, devoted the remainder of his salary to the payment of his debts; and when afterward he was enabled to free himself entirely from the claims of his creditors, his unblemished integrity in business was as conspicuous as his former gallantry in the field. In June, 1860, he was promoted to the office of treasurer of the railroad company.

The intelligence of the bombardment of Fort Sumter, and the proclamation of the President of the United States, awakened Mr. Burnside's patriotism, and he felt once more impelled to take the field. His country had given him his education, and he felt that to his country his life and services were due. His residence in Rhode Island had endeared him to the people of that gallant state, and he had already held the highest command of the state militia. When the first regiment of Rhode Island troops was offered to the secretary of war by the governor of that state, it was to him that all eyes turned for the command. He

was appointed colonel, immediately closed his desk of business, and repaired to Providence. There he devoted his time to the organization and equipment of the regiment; and so effectively was the work performed, that on Thursday, April 18th, the light battery of six guns, and one hundred and fifty men, was embarked on board a steamer, and sailed to New York, on the way to Washington. On Saturday, the first detachment of the regiment, five hundred and forty-four officers and men—armed, uniformed, provisioned for a three weeks' campaign, and abundantly supplied with ammunition—left Providence by steamer. Transferred to the government transport Coatzocoalcos at New York, the command proceeded to Annapolis without delay, arriving on Wednesday, April 23d.

On Thursday morning the troops took up the line of march, and, bivouacking on the road, reached Annapolis Junction early on Friday morning. Taking cars at that point, they went on to Washington, reaching the capital at noon. The light battery, which had stopped at Easton, Pennsylvania, and the remainder of the regiment, arrived at Washington in the early part of the following week; and twelve hundred Rhode Island men, under the command of Colonel Burnside, were thus ready for any emergency. The regiment, under the thorough discipline of its commander, soon took high rank in the army for character and efficiency. Its camp, located in the northern suburbs of the city, became a favorite place of resort, and was considered a model of its kind. The excellent reputation which the regiment had acquired, was mainly due to the unwearied efforts and the unceasing vigilance of its colonel. In June, the regiment joined General Patterson's column, intended for the reduction of Harper's Ferry; but, on the evacuation of that place by the rebels, it was recalled to Washington, in anticipation of an attack upon the capital.

Upon the advance toward Manassas, in July, Colonel Burnside was placed in command of a brigade, consisting of four regiments and a battery, viz.: the first Rhode Island; the second Rhode Island, with its battery of light artillery, which had reached Washington in June; the second New Hampshire, which had also arrived in June; and the seventy-first New York, which had accompanied the Rhode Island troops on the march from Annapolis, in April. Colonel Burnside had been offered a brigadier-generalship upon his first arrival at Washington, but had declined it, on the ground of duty to his own regiment and state. But when it became necessary to organize the army, preparatory to an advance into Virginia, he did not hesitate to accept the post which was now pressed upon him. His brigade was joined to the division under Colonel David Hunter, and with the rest of the army left Washington on Tuesday, July 16th. The division bivouacked at Annandale, and on Wednesday, with Colonel Burnside's brigade in advance, pushed on to Fairfax Court House. On Thursday, the whole army encamped at Centreville, after a skirmish between a part of General Tyler's

division and the rebels at Blackburn's Ford. On Sunday morning, July 21st, the army moved toward Manassas Junction.

In the disastrous battle of Bull Run, Colonel Burnside and his brigade were conspicuous for their bravery and steadiness. They were among the troops to whom that day's events brought no disgrace. Burnside's own regiment showed, by its gallantry and coolness, that its colonel's labors had produced the finest results. The other regiments of the brigade also proved what good soldiers could do in the hands of a brave and able officer. The battery of the second Rhode Island was most efficiently served, and the regiment itself was particularly distinguished for its gallantry. General M'Dowell had already complimented Colonel Burnside upon his command, and declared that he should rely upon the brigade in the time of action. Accordingly, in the flank movement toward Sudley's Ford, by Colonel Hunter's division, Burnside's brigade took the advance—the second Rhode Island regiment, under Colonel Slocum, a most gallant and accomplished officer, leading the column.

Soon after crossing Bull Run at Sudley's Ford, about half-past nine o'clock, A. M., the leading regiment was attacked by the enemy. Colonel Hunter, who was in advance, was wounded very early in the action; and Colonel Burnside, being in command of the troops till Colonel Porter, who was in the rear, came up, at once led the residue of his brigade forward, and, posting them most advantageously, succeeded in beating back the enemy's attack, and driving him from the part of the field where he had taken position. Colonel Porter's brigade was deployed to the right, and Colonel Heintzelman's division took post still farther upon the right. Colonel Burnside's brigade, assisted by Major Sykes's battalion of regulars, stood the brunt of the enemy's attack in complete order for nearly two hours, when, having completed the work assigned to it, with a loss of three hundred killed and wounded, and being relieved by Colonel Sherman's brigade, it was withdrawn to replenish its now exhausted supply of ammunition, and to await orders to renew the contest. But the order which came was not to advance, but to retreat. Colonel Burnside at once collected his brigade, formed his regiments in column by the side of the road, waited till the larger portion of the disorganized troops had passed, and with Major Sykes's battalion of regulars and Captain Arnold's regular battery in the rear, prepared to cover the retreat along the forest-path over which the division had marched in the morning.

The admirable disposition thus made by Colonel Burnside and Major Sykes, under General M'Dowell's direction, contributed greatly to the safety of the broken army in its perilous march through the woods. On emerging from the forest-path, the artillery passed to the front, and the infantry were left unprotected. The retreat continued in good order till the army reached the bridge on

the Warrenton turnpike, crossing Cub Run. Near this place, the rebels had brought up a battery of artillery, a regiment or two of infantry, and a squadron of cavalry, and attempted to cut off our defeated forces. They succeeded in obstructing the bridge sufficiently to prevent the passage of many baggage-wagons, ambulances, and gun-carriages, and at this place the greatest loss of cannon by the national troops occurred. When Colonel Burnside reached the bridge, it was in such condition as to preclude the possibility of crossing, and he ordered the men to ford the stream, and rally at Centreville. The scattered forces sought the camps which they had left in the morning, and prepared to pass the night. General M'Dowell soon sent orders to continue the retreat to Washington. The brigade reached Long Bridge about seven o'clock on the morning of Monday, July 22d, and two hours later entered Washington, in the order in which it had quitted the city on the Tuesday previous. The regiments composing it immediately marched to their respective camps. Colonel Burnside's bearing, in all the experience of the day and night, was all that could be expected of a man and a soldier, and he at once attracted the attention of the country to his gallantry, generalship, and skill.

The term of service for which the first Rhode Island regiment had enlisted, expired on the day before the battle; but the regiment, having suffered little or no demoralization, was ready to remain longer at Washington, if its services should be required. Colonel Burnside was unwilling to return to Rhode Island till he was assured that the capital was beyond danger of an attack. His officers and men shared his feelings. But the war department had resolved upon a reorganization of the army, and the three months' regiments were all ordered to their homes. The second regiment from Rhode Island, with its battery, was left in the field; while the first returned to Providence, and was there mustered out of the service of the United States. Colonel Burnside, with his regiment, received the thanks of the general assembly of Rhode Island for the fidelity and bravery with which he and they had performed their duties. Colonel Burnside's services were also recognized by the general government, and he was at once promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, his commission dating August 6th, 1862.

Immediately upon receiving his commission, General Burnside was summoned to Washington, to assist in reorganizing the forces in front of the capital. He was employed in brigading the troops as they arrived, and assigning them places of encampment. To his excellent judgment in this respect, and his great executive skill, the efficiency of the army was to a great degree due, in those dark days of the republic.

Later in the season, several expeditions were projected, to operate at different points upon the Southern coast. The most hazardous and difficult of these, designed to effect a lodgement upon the dangerous shores of North Carolina, and,

carrying a force into the interior, in the rear of the rebel army in Virginia, to cut off communication with the South, was intrusted to the genius and ability of Burnside. For more than two months he was indefatigably employed at his head-quarters, in the city of New York, preparing for this important enterprise. The expedition finally set sail from Annapolis in the early part of January, 1862. Fifteen thousand men were embarked upon a large fleet of transports, and, convoyed by numerous gunboats, proceeded to the place of their destination. The route of the expedition lay through Hatteras Inlet into Albemarle Sound. It was a short voyage indeed, but a most perilous one. Cape Hatteras, noted for its storms, is the terror of every mariner whose course lies along the North American coast. The wintry season added to the dangers of the navigation. The expedition had hardly left the land-locked waters of Chesapeake Bay, when a most terrific storm burst upon the armada with frightful fury. The tortuous and shifting channel leading through the inlet into the sound was to be found and followed in the very teeth of the wind, when the storm was at its height. The inlet itself had been produced by the sea breaking across the narrow spit of sand from which Cape Hatteras projects, and the depth of the channel shifts and changes with the varying influence of the wind and tide. It was found, therefore, that several of the vessels which at New York had been certified to be of light draught, sufficient to pass through the channel, could not be got over the bar. The consequence was, that a large portion of the fleet was in imminent danger of shipwreck.

For nearly a week the storm continued, and the deplorable situation of affairs seemed to indicate the destruction of the entire expedition at the very threshold of its career. In this most trying crisis, General Burnside's admirable qualities shone forth in illustrious light. It is the universal testimony of all who were connected with this expedition, that the bearing of its brave commander was beyond all praise. He seemed to be omnipresent. Wherever the troops were to be rescued from their perilous position, wherever the danger was most threatening, wherever encouragement was needed, wherever help was most timely, there always appeared the general; and, by exertions beneath which any man with a less lofty purpose and a less persistent energy would have sunk exhausted, the expedition was brought to a safe anchorage within Albemarle Sound, and the forces landed in good order. Only a few vessels foundered, and two or three lives were lost by the accidental swamping of a life-boat. Encompassed by perils and threatened with disasters, General Burnside never lost his courage, his hope, and his faith. Buoyed up in the midst of misfortune by his unswerving trust in the care of a superintending Providence, he stood serene and unmoved at his post of duty, and conquered even the elements by an unwearied patience.

Harassed by the delays caused by the storm, active operations against the

rebels could not at once be commenced. The plan agreed upon by General McClellan and the authorities at Washington was, to threaten Norfolk by an attack upon the rebel stronghold of Roanoke Island, before proceeding to the mainland. Every thing was prepared for this initial step by the first of February; and on the 5th of that month, the troops being embarked on board the transports (and the gunboats, under the command of Commodore L. M. Goldsborough, being ready to move), the whole fleet steamed slowly up toward the entrance of Albemarle Sound. On the 6th, the gunboats entered Croatan Sound, engaged the rebel fleet, and bombarded the water-batteries of the enemy on Roanoke Island. On the afternoon of the 7th, the troops were landed; and on the morning of the 8th, the attack was made upon the key of the position, a battery in the centre of the island. The battle lasted two hours, and resulted in the complete victory of the national forces, which placed in General Burnside's hands six forts and batteries, forty cannon, over two thousand prisoners of war, and three thousand stands of arms. The national loss was thirty-five killed and two hundred wounded.

Commodore Goldsborough immediately sent a fleet of gunboats up the Pasquotank and Chowan Rivers, by which the rebel gunboats were sunk, captured, or driven away; and Elizabeth City, Hertford, Edenton, and Plymouth, fell into the possession of the Union troops.

These brilliant successes were hailed with the utmost enthusiasm by the people of the North. Following swiftly upon the defeat of the rebels under General Zollicoffer at Mill Spring, Kentucky, they served to revive the spirits of the loyal men, and to assure them of greater victories to come. By none was the intelligence of Burnside's triumph more gratefully received than by the people of Rhode Island. The general assembly, which was in session, immediately voted General Burnside a sword in honor of the victory, and the thanks of the representatives of the people to the officers and men under his command. Massachusetts, through her legislature, expressed her gratitude. The Congress of the United States and the heads of the government acknowledged by their action their sense of the importance of this great success; and the President nominated General Burnside a major-general of volunteers. The Senate confirmed the nomination on the 18th of March, 1862.

Meanwhile, General Burnside was not idle. Releasing his prisoners by exchange, in order that the record of Bull Run might be thoroughly effaced, he prepared to make further advances upon the enemy's forces. In pursuance of the instructions of the general-in-chief, Burnside once more embarked his troops on the 6th of March, and made ready to strike another and more decisive blow. This time it was Newbern that was destined to feel the weight of his loyal hand. On Wednesday, March 12th, the expedition passed the scene of its first disasters;

on the morning of Thursday, the troops were landed at the mouth of Slocum's Creek, on the Neuse river, a distance of ten miles south of Newbern; and, in the afternoon of the same day, a fatiguing march of seven miles, flanked and protected by the gunboats in the river, brought them within a short distance of the enemy's intrenchments, passing one or two deserted batteries on the way. Here they bivouacked in the midst of a drenching rain; and early on the morning of Friday, March 14th, they were roused and prepared to make the attack.

The battle commenced about half-past seven o'clock, and continued for four hours. The enemy was strongly intrenched in batteries and rifle-pits, at least a mile in length, and bravely defended his works. But nothing could withstand the valor and endurance of our brave troops, and the consummate skill of their leader. The contest was decided, as at Roanoke, by a bayonet-charge, and the rebels fled in precipitate haste. They escaped by means of the bridges crossing the River Trent to Newbern, and retreated in disorder and panic by the railroad to Goldsborough. Our troops were prevented from following by the destruction of the bridges, which the rebels burnt as they retreated. The gunboats and transports were delayed by a dense fog, but, as soon as they came up, carried the troops across to the city. It was too late to overtake the flying foe, and only two hundred prisoners were captured.

By this success—hardly bought, indeed, by the loss of eighty-six killed, and four hundred and thirty-eight wounded—all the rebel intrenchments and batteries, mounting between fifty and sixty pieces of cannon, large quantities of stores, ammunition, arms, tents, and baggage, and the city of Newbern, came into the possession of the victorious and gallant chief. Two steamers, eight schooners, the water-batteries, and a considerable quantity of cotton, were the prizes of the naval portion of the expedition, under the command of Captain S. C. Rowan. The victory was complete, and the intelligence was received with heartfelt joy throughout the North. Some anxiety had been felt lest a part of the rebel army, which had evacuated Manassas the week previous, should march into North Carolina, and intercept Burnside on his way. The enthusiasm was heightened by the relief which his success had given, and the assurance of his safety, which was thus placed beyond question.

Continued victory seemed to wait upon his steps. General Burnside is a man who knows how to improve his successes; and as soon as Newbern had been reduced, an expedition was sent to Washington, to occupy that place. Beaufort also became an object for the general's victorious arms; and on Sunday, March 23d, General Parke's brigade peaceably took possession of Morehead City, opposite that town. Fort Macon was immediately summoned, and, upon the refusal of the officer in command to surrender, measures were immediately taken to force a capitulation. General Burnside repaired to the scene of

operations, that he might personally superintend the investment of the place. Meanwhile, the enemy's forces were concentrating at Goldsborough and Kingston, threatening the recapture of Newbern. General Burnside did not allow his vigilance to relax in guarding the approaches to either place; and, leaving a sufficient force at Beaufort, he hastened back to Newbern, to fortify that important position. Every arrangement was made to give the foe a warm reception.

During the time General McClellan was pressed for want of reënforcements at Harrison's Landing, General Burnside was directed to take all the available force he could spare, and form a junction with the army of the Potomac, which he did on the eighth of July. In a consultation he had with General McClellan, he advised bringing away more troops from North-Carolina, and, in fact, withdrawing all the Union forces from that department; but after a military conference between Generals Halleck, McClellan, and Burnside, the latter returned to his headquarters at Fortress Monroe, and on the second of August, his command embarked for Acquia Creek, where it arrived at night of the third. On the sixth, General Burnside destroyed a portion of the railroad near Fredericksburgh, Va., and also a large quantity of stores *en route* for the rebel army. A few days afterward, he issued a general order strictly prohibiting the seizure of private property by unauthorized parties, and on the twenty-sixth, he formally relinquished the command of the department of North-Carolina, dating his farewell order from Fredericksburgh. He was now attached to the army of the Potomac, and after the battle of South-Mountain pursued the retreating enemy on the Boonsboro road. In the battle of Antietam, he commanded the left wing, but could only hold his ground without advancing. On the twenty-seventh of October, General Burnside's wing of the army crossed the Potomac, and moved down along the east side of the Blue Ridge in Virginia, and on the thirtieth formed a junction with the forces under General Sigel, operating in the vicinity of Manassas Junction, Va. A week later, General McClellan was relieved from command of the army of the Potomac, and Major-General Burnside appointed in his place. At this time, November seventh, 1862, the army was on the south side of the Potomac, with instructions to pursue General Lee by a flank march on the interior line to Richmond. On reaching Warrenton, however, General Burnside proposed to give up this pursuit of Lee's army, and to move down the north side of the Rappahannock to Falmouth, establishing a new base of supplies at Acquia Creek. This change was not according to what the War Office desired, but it was allowed, with slight modification. He was to cross his army by the fords of the Upper Rappahannock, and then move down and seize the heights of Fredericksburgh.

General Burnside commenced his movement from Warrenton, on the fifteenth of November, his advance reaching Falmouth on the twentieth, and very shortly afterward the rebel army under General Lee had strongly intrenched the

heights; but the Union troops managed to effect a passage across the river, on the eleventh of December, without serious opposition. Then began the battle of Fredericksburgh, continuing until the fifteenth, and which ended by the withdrawal of our forces on that day, after suffering terrible losses. It was a defeat that brought much animadversion upon the authorities, as well as upon General Burnside, until the latter publicly took the entire blame by asserting that he alone was responsible, having acted against the opinions of the President, the Secretary of War, and General Halleck.

On the twenty-fifth of January, 1863, General Burnside was relieved from his command, but was not long without duty. In March, he was appointed to the department of Ohio, and assumed command on the third of April. He there attended to the several duties that devolved upon him, and despatched his cavalry and portions of the infantry in various directions to embarrass and destroy the enemy, but owing to the necessity for all spare troops being in the West, where important operations were going on, he was for several months almost stationary. On the fifteenth of July, he deemed it necessary to declare martial law, and some time later, to suppress two newspapers circulating in his district.

General Burnside's preparations for an active campaign were somewhat delayed by the detachment of the Ninth army corps to reënforce General Grant at Vicksburgh. The necessity, however, of coöperating with the movements of General Rosecrans, compelled him to take the field without waiting the return of this corps. Accordingly, he marched by three different routes toward Knoxville, occupying Cumberland Gap, Kingston, and other places, and finally forced the rebel garrison at Knoxville to surrender, on the ninth of September. A column of cavalry was, at the same time, sent up the valley to drive the enemy back over the Virginia line. The main body of the army was now ordered to concentrate on the Tennessee River, so as to connect with General Rosecrans, the enemy by some skilful combinations having been driven out of East-Tennessee. Circumstances, however, prevented this junction. General Burnside continued in the upper valley, and after the battle of Chickamauga, the rebels pushed forward a column to threaten his position at Loudon. There a contest ensued for several hours, and General Burnside then withdrew to Knoxville, which he immediately fortified. The enemy followed up, and commenced a siege on the seventeenth of November. A constant fire was kept up on the lines of the national forces, until the twenty-eighth, when an attack was proposed by the rebels on a small fort mounting six guns, upon a hill near the town, and commanding the approaches to it on that side the river. The attack was made fiercely, but the rebels were repulsed with severe loss. Meantime the force of General Burnside was closely pressed, and provisions became so scarce that his troops were put on half-rations of bread; but on the third of December the cavalry of General Sherman, in advance of other forces, came to his relief, and the rebels

immediately raised the siege and retreated. Subsequently, at his own request, General Burnside was relieved of his command by General Foster.

When the army of the Potomac was reörganized, General Burnside was again placed in command, with the Ninth army corps under his orders. He shared in all the severe battles that followed, meeting with several narrow escapes, and accompanying the army in its movements to Petersburgh, the history of which belongs to the present day.

General Burnside's characteristics are finely illustrated in every act of his career. He is a man of eminent truthfulness and sincerity. Thoroughly beyond deceit or intrigue, above all jealousy or meanness, open-hearted as the day, and generous even to a fault, his genuine manhood shines through every part of his life. With a quick sense of honor, and the most conscientious regard for truth, he puts to shame all baseness and falsehood. The ways of his life never ran "in the corrupted currents" of the world, but always flow from the purest purposes to the truest results. With a quick perception of character, he is an adept in the difficult art of governing. He attracts and attaches all who approach him by the powerful magnetism of the simplicity of his character and the manliness of his bearing. He has a gentle heart, a clear mind, a guileless conscience, and a brave soul. A surpassing devotion to duty makes him superior to a wrongful intention. An unwearied energy gives vigor to his acts. An unswerving trust in God adorns his private and public life. Prudent without timidity, brave without rashness, religious without pretence, and wholly engaged in the great cause which has enlisted his powers, General Burnside nobly unites the best qualities of a soldier and a man.

In the care of his troops, in tender solicitude and untiring labors for their welfare, he is unsurpassed. When in command of his regiment, his sole thought seemed to be for the benefit of the men intrusted to his guidance. He gave a personal attention to all their needs. Always accessible to the humblest private in the ranks, he heard with unexampled patience the most trivial request or complaint, and replied to each with the necessary grave rebuke, the wise counsel, or the hopeful encouragement. In the camp he was a daily visitant to the hospital, the commissariat, the quarters of the men, that he might know, by his own inspection, the condition and necessities of all. On the road, he always marched on foot, that he might measure the endurance of his men by his own, and inspirit them by his example. In the bivouac, his own quarters were the last to be selected and the last to be prepared. In the field, his bearing was distinguished for coolness, courage, and self-possession, while his dispositions for battle insured the utmost efficiency of his command. He has carried these qualities to his higher positions; and thus, by their exercise, he awakens the sincerest enthusiasm, and inspires the most implicit confidence of his soldiers. From the lowest to the highest there is but one opinion and one voice.

EDWIN M. STANTON.

EDWIN M. STANTON was born at Steubenville, Ohio, about the year 1817. After graduating at Kenyon College, he applied himself diligently to the study of law in Steubenville, and rapidly rose to distinction in his profession, which he practised for several years in Ohio. In 1848 he removed to Pittsburgh, Pa., where his energy and excellence as a lawyer soon won for him an exalted position. He here conducted, with signal success, the case involving the Wheeling Bridge controversy, wherein, for the first time, the brilliancy of his talents received a national recognition.

With the instinct of a lawyer and the zeal of an American, he had early turned his attention to politics. Though educated as a Whig, he began his career as an ultra Democrat; and there were few of the leading issues of the day wherein the weight of his opinion did not leave a legible impress. At the commencement of President Buchanan's administration, he was selected to represent the Government in an important land case in California. Here again he was successful. He then commenced to practise law at the national capital, and shortly afterward received the appointment of Attorney-General.

At the close of Mr. Buchanan's term of office, Mr. Stanton withdrew to private life and the practice of his profession in the State of Pennsylvania; whence, however, at the opening of the battle-year of 1862, he was appointed by Mr. Lincoln to supersede Mr. Cameron as Secretary of War.

His nomination to this important office was unanimously hailed as a presage of vigor and success by the war-favoring Democratic press. The old partisan lines had remained salient until now, when the new appointment was received as an indication that at last the blatant rebellion was to become acquainted with that desideratum of freedom-lovers, a united North. So soon as his appointment was confirmed by the Senate, Mr. Stanton grasped the reins of his difficult trust with characteristic vigor.

But one of his primary measures was inspired by humanity, evinced in the issue of the following:

"This Department recognizes as the first of its duties to take measures for the relief of the brave men who, having imperilled their lives in the military service of the Government, are now prisoners and captives. It is, therefore,

ordered, that two Commissioners be appointed to visit the city of Richmond, in Virginia, and wherever else prisoners belonging to the army of the United States may be held, and there take such measures as may be needful to provide for the wants and contribute to the comfort of such prisoners, at the expense of the United States, and to such extent as may be permitted by the authorities under whom such prisoners are held."

Under this Order, the Rev. Bishop Ames and the Hon. Hamilton Fish were appointed as Commissioners.

The splendid success of Fort Donelson closed the winter which had so gloomily set in, and the victorious carnage of Shiloh opened the spring, while the annual swallows were winging northward like harbingers of peace. And in April, 1862, the Secretary of War ordered that the chaplains of every regiment in the armies of the United States should, on "the first Sunday after receipt of the Order, give thanks to the Almighty for the great victories achieved by our armies, and invoking the continuance of his aid."

He also tendered the thanks and congratulations of the Department to Major-General Halleck, and other generals, and to the armies under their command, for their gallant and meritorious services.

The acts of Secretary Stanton are matters of history which must be freshly and indelibly fixed in the minds of his fellow-countrymen. And yet they will appear more vividly when the scroll whereon they are inscribed is further removed from our inspection; for if the hues of the colorist are brightest when fresh, the yellowing hand of time alone can accord to them that golden *tone* which bespeaks the impress of the master-hand. But some of the more important measures of our subject may be fittingly introduced or sketched, as bearing strongly upon the progress of events.

Toward the close of the autumn of 1863, we seemed threatened with hostilities in a quarter unexpectedly remote from that to which we had bent our ears for the boom of rebel guns. A large number of rebel prisoners were then, as now, confined on Johnson's Island, Lake Erie. A conspiracy, or supposed conspiracy, among them, came to light, in which it appeared that schemes were in operation, in British America, having for their object the forcible release of these prisoners, and the destruction of Ogdensburgh and Buffalo. The information was derived from the Governor-General of Canada, through Lord Lyons, the British Minister at Washington. Secretary Stanton promptly advised the threatened cities and the other lake ports of the information received. While expressing the intention of the Government to use every exertion in case of an attack from Canada, he did not neglect to recommend and urge the utmost activity and vigilance on the part of the local authorities, at the same time suggesting a course of rigid inspection with regard to the character of all departing and incoming vessels.

If our Northern border was really saved from rebel vengeance on this occasion, much of the credit must be apportioned to the promptitude of our vigilant Secretary of War.

The peculations of army contractors next engaged his attention. Swindlers on a grand scale usually have a much better chance than their humbler brethren of the thimble-rig and special-confidence school; but in this instance, one of the former gentlemen, who had been amusing himself by selling adulterated coffee to the Government, was retired to the lonely precincts of the Albany Penitentiary. A similar energy was displayed by the Secretary in almost every thing relating to his Department.

In his Annual Report for the year 1863, the courage, devotion, patriotism, and brilliant achievements of the National armies are feelingly eulogized. As to the war-levying resources of the country, whereas, "at the beginning of the war," he remarks, "we were compelled to rely upon foreign countries for the supply of nearly all our arms and munitions, now all these things are manufactured at home, and we are independent of foreign countries, not only for the manufacture, but also for the materials of which they are composed."

Another citation — that respecting the Military Telegraph — deserves to be made. He says:

"On the first day of July, 1862, there were three thousand five hundred and seventy-one miles of land and submarine lines in working order. During the fiscal year, one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five miles of land and submarine line were constructed, making the total number of miles of land and submarine military telegraph lines in operation during the year, five thousand three hundred and twenty-six, being a length of line sufficient to girdle more than one fifth of the circumference of the globe. By close estimate, it appears that at least one million two hundred thousand telegrams have been sent and received over the military lines in operation during the fiscal year ending June, 1863, being at the rate of about three thousand per diem. These messages varied in length from ten to one thousand words and upward, and generally were of an urgent or important character."

Mr. Stanton still presides at the head of the War Department. At the opening of the present year, (1864,) some efforts were made to have him removed from the stormy helm he has grasped so firmly. Very probably the motive of these efforts was wholly partisan. But few, however, even of the opponents of Mr. Stanton can truthfully withhold from him that respect which is due to promptness of decision, vigor of deed, and probity of purpose. And, at the present writing, he is still, very probably, a popular man.

JOSEPH HOOKER.

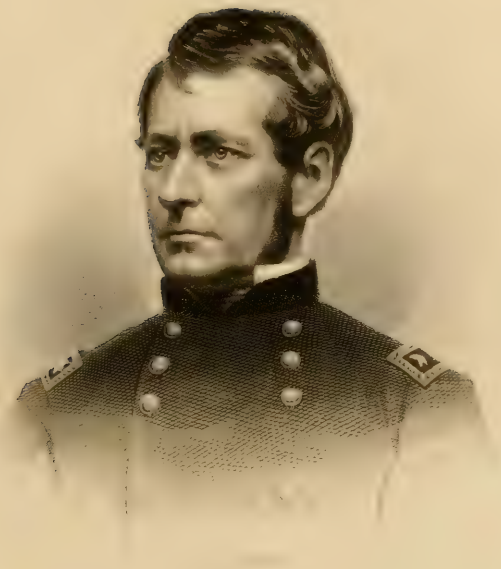
JOSEPH HOOKER was born in 1815, in Hadley, Massachusetts, and is a lineal descendant of Thomas Hooker, the Puritan pioneer who, in 1636, led a band of one hundred settlers through a dense wilderness to found the city of Hartford and the colony of Connecticut.

His mother, whose maiden name was Seymour, was of Puritan stock also, so that the iron will, unbending fortitude, and bold love of danger and adventure, which characterize the present Major-General, may all be distinctly traced to the genuine Puritan blood that flows in his veins.

General Hooker manifested from childhood a fondness for study, which was first cultivated at the Hopkins Academy, in his native town, and afterward at the Military Academy at West-Point, where he was admitted as a cadet in his eighteenth year, and graduated in 1837, ranking twenty-eighth in a class of fifty-one members. He was at once appointed Second Lieutenant in the First artillery, and in November, 1838, was promoted to First Lieutenant in the same regiment. In 1841, Lieutenant Hooker was appointed Adjutant at the Military Academy, and the same year Adjutant of his regiment, which position he held until 1846. During the Mexican war, Lieutenant Hooker served for some time with great distinction on General Scott's staff, as Assistant Adjutant-General, receiving for meritorious conduct the successive brevets of Captain, Major, and Lieutenant-Colonel. On the twenty-ninth of October, 1848, he was appointed Captain of the First regiment of artillery, and on the same day resigned his regimental position, retaining, however, his position as Assistant Adjutant-General with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. At the close of the war he was ordered to duty in California.

In 1853, he resigned his position as Assistant Adjutant-General, and purchased a farm in Sonoma County, California, where he remained till 1855, superintending in that year the construction of the national road from California to Oregon, a duty in which he was engaged for a period of two years.

At the breaking out of the rebellion, Colonel Hooker sailed for the Atlantic coast, reaching New-York early in May, 1861. His services being immediately offered to the Government, he was commissioned a Brigadier-General of volunteers on the seventeenth of May, having his appointment accredited to California.



MAJ. GEN. JOSEPH HOOKER.

The brigade to which he was assigned was composed of the First and Eleventh Massachusetts, the Second New-Hampshire, and the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania regiments, all of which became afterward distinguished for cool daring and patient endurance. General Hooker was first assigned to the command of General Dix, in the Department of Annapolis, but was subsequently transferred to General McClellan's army, and assigned the duty of reducing to subordination the rebellious counties of Prince George and Charles in Maryland. For the accomplishment of this purpose, General Hooker was placed in command of a division, with which he occupied the district without loss of life, disarmed the secessionists, took possession of the entire peninsula of Maryland, and completely broke up for the time all communication by way of Chesapeake Bay between Baltimore and the Southern States.

When the army of the Potomac went to the Peninsula, General Hooker commanded a division in General Heintzelman's corps, which passed through much hard service and lost heavily by sickness and picket-duty in the operations before Yorktown. In the pursuit of the rebels which followed the evacuation of that town, General Hooker's division overtook their rear-guard as they were entering Williamsburgh on the fifth of May, 1862, when a most sanguinary battle ensued, lasting all day, and resulting in the retreat of the rebels during the night.

General Hooker participated in the battle of Seven Pines and the defeat of the enemy on the first of June, 1862. Being ordered on the second of June to make a reconnoissance beyond the camp, he approached with his division to within less than four miles of Richmond without serious loss. On the twenty-seventh of June was fought the battle of Gaines's Mills, in the course of which Generals Hooker and Kearny, the two division commanders of Heintzelman's corps, were sent from the left wing of the main army to the assistance of General Porter, whose men had met with a repulse. Though unable wholly to turn the tide of battle, they succeeded in checking the pursuit by covering the rear of the retreating forces, and giving time to the exhausted troops to withdraw in good order from the field. From this time till its participation in the battle of Glendale, on the thirtieth of June, General Hooker's division saw but little fighting. On the first of July, however, it took part in the bloody struggle of Malvern Hill, the crowning victory of the "Seven Days' Contest."

On the fourth of July, 1862, "Fighting Joe Hooker," as he was familiarly known by the soldiers, was commissioned Major-General of volunteers, and two days after was ordered to make a reconnoissance in force to Malvern Hill, which, after hard fighting, was finally gained.

These transactions were followed by the recall of the main army to Harrison's Landing on the James, when it remained under orders in August to join the army of Virginia under Pope, and repel the rebel advance.

On the twenty-seventh of August, 1862, Hooker's division had a severe fight with Ewell's force at Kettle Run, Virginia, winning the day and inflicting a heavy loss on the rebels. It participated, on the twenty-ninth and thirtieth, in the battles of Centreville and Gainesville; and, on the first of September, in the short and decisive battle of Chantilly, after which General Hooker was placed in command of General McDowell's corps.

In the battle of South-Mountain, which occurred on the fourteenth of September, General Hooker commanded the right wing of the Federal army, and gallantly succeeded in driving the enemy from their position and over the summit of the mountain in great confusion. He held the same command at the battle of Antietam, which was fought three days after, and the active part his corps took in this engagement is attested by the fact that two thousand six hundred and nineteen of its numbers were reported as killed, wounded, or missing, General Hooker himself being among the wounded. For the distinguished bravery and skill he displayed on this memorable occasion, he was appointed Brigadier-General in the regular army, and received the special thanks of the President for his gallantry. The wound he had received compelling him to leave his command for a short time, General Hooker disappeared from participation in military affairs till assigned the command of one of the divisions of the army of the Potomac by General Burnside, who had recently been appointed its commander-in-chief. General Hooker was placed in command of the centre, Generals Sumner and Franklin commanding the other two divisions. His command consisted of the divisions of Generals Birney, Sickles, Humphrey, Griffin, and Sykes, the last being a division of regulars. In the disastrous battle of Fredericksburgh, Hooker's command was held in reserve till the afternoon of Saturday, December the thirteenth, when three of his divisions, comprising General Butterfield's corps, were ordered to support General Sumner's divisions. Generals Humphrey and Griffin were engaged for several hours, suffering heavy loss, till finally the withdrawal of the National forces to the northern shore of the Rappahannock was ordered, when Hooker's entire division was chosen to cover the rear. Soon after this battle, General Burnside resigned the command of the army of the Potomac, and General Hooker was appointed his successor.

Under its new commander the army was thoroughly reörganized and purged of many worthless and discontented officers. The winter passed without any severe fighting. In the latter part of April, however, General Hooker made an advance, succeeded in crossing the Rappahannock above Fredericksburgh, and reached Chancellorsville, a point in the enemy's rear. The rebels were not unprepared. By a rapid movement on Saturday, May second, 1863, "Stonewall" Jackson hurled his entire corps of forty thousand men upon Hooker's extreme right, which was composed of the Eleventh army corps, under General Howard. After

terrific fighting, the Union lines were broken, and the right driven back upon the centre. The contest was renewed the following day, but with no decisive result. On Monday all was quiet in the hostile camps, and on Tuesday General Hooker abruptly withdrew his whole force, though the greater part of it had not been engaged.

In the early part of June, two rather severe cavalry engagements took place at Brandy and Rappahannock Stations, the consequence of which was the bold advance of General Lee northward through the Shenandoah Valley. About the twelfth of June, he crossed the Potomac, followed by General Hooker on the south side of the river, in order to protect the National capital. Before any thing of special moment had occurred, Hooker was relieved on the twenty-eighth of June of the command of the army of the Potomac, and General George G. Meade, one of his corps commanders, appointed in his stead.

For some months succeeding this event General Hooker remained without a command, but about the first of October was assigned the command of the Eleventh and Twelfth corps, which were sent from the army of the Potomac to reënforce General Rosecrans after the battle of the Chickamauga. On the twenty-eighth of October, he succeeded in capturing a strong position of the rebels on Lookout Mountain, which partially commanded Chattanooga, and on the following night had a severe battle at Wauhatchee, defeating and routing the enemy with heavy loss. Upon the appointment of General Grant to succeed General Rosecrans in the command of the National forces in the South-West, the army of the Cumberland, under General Thomas, together with the army of the Ohio, under General Sherman, and the forces under General Hooker were merged into one grand army, for more effectual operations against the enemy then in front of General Grant.

On the twenty-third of November, General Grant commenced a forward movement against the enemy in three columns. His left was under General Sherman, the centre under General Thomas, while Hooker commanded on the right. The column under General Thomas was the only one engaged the first day; on the twenty-fourth, however, the battle was renewed with increased vigor, and all three columns took part in the fight. General Hooker's position on the right made it necessary for him to move against works that the enemy had erected with great labor on the north end of Lookout Mountain. Moving up the steep sides of the mountain, he ascended above the region of cloud-land, and there, fighting like the gods of mythology, with the heavy vapors rolling between his forces and the valley below, attacked the enemy's position, carried it by storm, annihilated the rebel left, and made success at that point secure. The troops in the valley before Chattanooga were equally successful, and victory sat triumphant on the banners of the Union. In a congratulatory letter written by President Lincoln to

General Grant, after the battle, General Hooker and his command were the subject of special mention.

In person, General Hooker is tall, finely proportioned, and of commanding presence. His bold and fearless nature amounts almost to recklessness in the indifferent exposure of his own life on the field of battle. His appearance among his troops is electrifying in its effect, stimulating their ardor and courage, and winning by his gracious manner their attachment and fidelity.

COM. JOHN RODGERS

JOHN RODGERS.

CAPTAIN JOHN RODGERS is a native of Maryland, and is the son of Commodore Rodgers, so well known in connection with the distinguished deeds of the American navy during its early existence. John Rodgers, the son, had all the taste of his father for the sea, and, in 1828, when very young, entered the navy, where he was soon noticed for his ability and zeal. He passed through the usual grades of Midshipman and Lieutenant with great credit to himself, and, for two years, was employed on the Coast Survey, and in boat service against the Seminole Indians.

In 1852, he was appointed second in command of the Exploring Expedition sent to Behring Strait, under Captain (now Commodore) Ringgold, and when that officer was invalided home, Lieutenant Rodgers took his post, carrying the Vincennes farther into the Arctic Regions in that direction, than any vessel had gone before.

In 1856, he returned, and having been appointed a Commander during his absence, now occupied himself in preparing the charts and report of his expedition. He was thus engaged, with the exception of a short interval in 1858, when he commanded the Water Witch in the Gulf, until the rebellion broke out, when he immediately applied for active service, and was sent with other officers to Norfolk Navy-Yard, where he was assigned to the difficult and dangerous duty of blowing up the dry dock. This was done with extreme hazard to himself and Captain (now General) Wright of the Engineers, who, with only one sailor in attendance, remained to perform the work. They were not, however, fortunate enough to escape. They had reached the harbor, and were in a small boat pulling away, when a fire of musketry from the shore compelled them to surrender, and they were taken prisoners, but soon afterward released.

His next appointment was to superintend the creating a naval force on the Western rivers, and here his zeal and activity were displayed to the highest degree. A flotilla of gunboats, and several iron-clads were soon in readiness, and ultimately proved of great service in the naval operations that took place. But, owing to some misunderstanding with General Fremont, then in military command of that department, Commander Rodgers was relieved by Captain (afterward Admiral) Foote.

On the return of Commander Rodgers, he was appointed to one of the vessels attached to the Port Royal Expedition, and sailed in the Flag-ship Wabash which left Hampton Roads on the twenty-ninth of October, 1861, and, after a severe storm, anchored off the bar of Port Royal Harbor on the fourth of November. Commander Rodgers was then despatched in the gunboat Octorara to make a reconnoissance, which was successfully done; and, when, on the seventh, Fort Walker on Hilton Head was attacked by the Wabash and other ships of the fleet, he went on shore after the enemy's guns were silenced, and, finding the place vacated, he hoisted the Union flag, the first time it was waved on the rebel soil of South-Carolina. In the modest report of this action given by Commander Rodgers in a letter, he says: "Commodore Du Pont had kindly made me his aid. I stood by him, and I did little things which I suppose gained me credit. So when a boat was sent on shore to ask whether they had surrendered, I was sent. I carried the Stars and Stripes. I found the ramparts utterly desolate, and I planted the American flag on those ramparts with my own hands—first to take possession, in the majesty of the United States, of the rebel soil of South-Carolina."

After this, Commander Rodgers took command of the "Flag" steamer, and proceeded to Savannah River for the purpose of examining it, and ascertaining the condition of affairs on Tybee Island. In this he was highly successful. The enemy had abandoned the place, and here, also for the first time, the Union flag was hoisted in rebel Georgia. Many night and boat expeditions, on reconnoissance, followed, under Commander Rodgers's personal inspection, and the information he gained was of material assistance to General Gillmore in the after reduction of Fort Pulaski.

The Flag, needing some repairs, was now ordered North, but Commander Rodgers, desiring active service, requested and obtained an appointment to command the gunboat flotilla on James River, Va., during General McClellan's Peninsula campaign. On May the fifteenth, on board his flag-ship the Galena, and in company with others of his fleet, he attacked Fort Darling, without success, but his whole operations were so serviceable to the Union cause, that General McClellan in his despatches gave him especial credit.

Commander Rodgers was, after this, appointed to the Weehawken, and being desirous of testing her qualities at sea, he boldly stood out during a heavy gale, and safely brought his vessel to an anchor in Hampton Roads. He thence proceeded to join the iron-clad fleet in Charleston Roads, and on the seventh of April, 1863, led the van in the attack upon Fort Sumter. At half-past twelve the fleet began to move, the Weehawken having a pioneer raft attached to her bows for the purpose of exploding torpedoes and clearing away obstructions, but it soon got deranged and caused some delay. Finally, progress was made, and Fort Morris

passed in silence, but on coming near Fort Sumter, the guns on every battery around, instantly opened fire. Captain Rodgers, however, nobly stood in his position until obstructions were encountered of so formidable a nature, that he deemed it best to move where he could better attack. The other ships followed, and some confusion arose in consequence of the narrowness of the channel, and the tides. But the fight was continued until Admiral Du Pont considered it necessary to draw the vessels off.

With reference to this attack, General Hunter, who was on board a transport with some of his troops to assist, says in a letter to the Admiral: "I confess when the Weehawken first run under Sumter's guns, receiving the casemate and barbette broadsides simultaneously with the similar broadsides from Fort Moultrie, and all the other works within range, I fairly held my breath until the smoke had cleared away, not expecting to see a vestige of the little vessel which had provoked such an attack."

In the month of June, 1863, Admiral Du Pont, having reason to believe that the Atlanta and other rebel iron-clads at Savannah were about to enter Warsaw Sound by Wilmington River, for the purpose of attacking the blockading vessels there and in the sounds further south, despatched Captain Rodgers and Commander Downes from Port Royal Harbor for information. Captain Rodgers departed on his errand, and on the morning of the seventeenth he discovered an iron-clad vessel in the mouth of Wilmington River; also two other steamers, one a side-wheel and the other a propeller. He immediately beat to quarters, and commenced clearing the ship for action. In ten minutes the cable was slipped, and his vessel under steam, and shortly afterward heading direct for the iron-clad, which had the rebel flag flying. The enemy was lying across the channel, waiting the attack; and Captain Rodgers commenced firing, at the distance of three hundred yards. In a quarter of an hour the enemy hauled down his colors, and hoisted the white flag, sending a boat on board the Weehawken to say that the Atlanta had surrendered. She was then aground on a sand-spit, but ultimately got off and brought into Port Royal harbor. She had a complement of twenty-one officers, and one hundred and twenty-four men, including twenty-eight marines.

With reference to this affair, Admiral Du Pont in his report says: "The department will notice in this event how well Captain Rodgers has sustained his distinguished reputation, and added to the list of brilliant services which he has rendered to the country during the rebellion." In replying to this, Secretary Welles sent an official communication also to Captain Rodgers, wherein he expresses "unaffected pleasure in congratulating him upon the result." He adds: "In fifteen minutes, and with five shots, you overpowered and captured a formidable steamer." He then refers to the various services of Captain Rodgers, and

says: "All this is proof of a skill and courage and devotion to the country and the cause of the Union, regardless of self, that cannot be permitted to pass unrewarded. To your heroic daring and persistent moral courage, beyond that of any other individual, is the country indebted for the development, under trying and varied circumstances on the ocean, under fire from enormous batteries on land, and in successful encounter with a formidable antagonist, of the capabilities and qualities of attack and resistance of the monitor class of vessels, and their heavy armament. For these heroic and serviceable acts I have presented your name to the President, requesting him to recommend that Congress give you a vote of thanks, in order that you may be advanced to the grade of Commodore in the American navy."

Subsequently Captain Rodgers was appointed to the command of the iron-clad Dictator.

COM. C. H. DAVIS.

CHARLES HENRY DAVIS.

REAR-ADMIRAL C. H. DAVIS entered the United States naval service from his native State of Massachusetts, on the twelfth of August, 1823. He was made a lieutenant on the third of March, 1831. In 1835, he was attached to the sloop-of-war Vincennes, then in the Pacific; and two years later, we find him assigned to the razee Independence, on special duty.

His next appointment was as chief of a hydrographic party on the coast survey. He remained in this position from 1842 to 1849, but for some years later, was more or less connected with this service. In 1851, an appropriation was made by the Government for the improvement of Charleston harbor, and at the request of South-Carolina, a commission of navy and army officers was appointed to superintend the work in hand. Lieutenant Davis was selected as a member of the commission, in which duty he was actively engaged for three or four years.

On the twelfth of June, 1854, he was made a commander, and found special duty, for the two following years, as Superintendent of the Nautical Almanac, at Cambridge, Mass.

In 1857, he was placed in command of the sloop-of-war St. Mary's, then attached to the Pacific squadron. Soon after entering upon his new duties, while stationed on the Nicaragua coast, Commander Davis interposed to save from Central American vengeance the notorious fillibuster William Walker. That worthy, after several years of desultory contest, had been driven to the wall at Rivas, and was there compelled to surrender, with the remnant of his followers—some two hundred in number—on the first of May, 1857. Commander Davis successfully interposed and brought off Walker, with sixteen of his men, landing him at Panama unharmed.

Commander Davis remained in command of the St. Mary's until February, 1859, when he was relieved, and resumed the superintendence of the Almanac.

The outbreak of the rebellion found him thus peacefully employed. But he immediately resumed active service, being appointed to the Wabash, as Fleet-Captain of the South-Atlantic Blockading Squadron under Commodore Du Pont. His experience and skill were soon brought into requisition in this service.

The coöperating land forces, under General T. W. Sherman, which had cleared from Hampton Roads on the twenty-ninth of October, having arrived at

the rendezvous off Hilton Head, S. C., the bombardment of the rebel forts at that point was begun and carried to a glorious termination on the seventh of November—Davis's vessel, the flag-ship Wabash, taking the lead in that series of stormy circlings, whose iron hail struck terror to the rebel cause.

But, before the commencement of the bombardment, the genius of Captain Davis had been called into important service. All the buoys and other indications of the harbor channel having been removed by the rebels, Captain Davis was selected, in connection with Mr. Boutelle, to re-mark the channel, while the fleet lay at anchor outside. The experience and ability of Captain Davis speedily accomplished this difficult duty. It was in the morning when he began, and by three o'clock P.M., the channel had been found, duly marked, and a clear passage opened for the fleet.

When at last our battle-torn standard floated above the strong earthworks of Fort Walker and Fort Beauregard, Captain Davis must have contemplated with peculiar satisfaction the extent of the rich prize—the solid bastions, the long coast-guns, etc.—to whose capture his own services had so strikingly contributed.

Shortly after the reduction of these strongholds, Captain Davis was commissioned by his superior to undertake, not exactly the reduction, but the nullification, of a still more formidable rebel port. In order to increase the efficiency of the blockade by placing obstructions in the channel-ways leading to the harbor of Charleston, S. C., the most important of the rebel ports, a fleet of some twenty or thirty old whalers and other vessels was purchased and heavily laden with stone, the intention being to sink them at the entrance of the harbor, which it was hoped would effectually keep blockade-runners at a distance. The plan was matured. The vessels were purchased, laden, and the first detachment arrived off Charleston Harbor on the twentieth of December, 1861. As it was considered necessary that the submersion of the "stone fleet," as it was called, should be conducted by one thoroughly acquainted with the intricacies of the harbor channel, and endowed with that ability and skill which should warrant a successful performance of the enterprise, Captain Davis was selected as one perfectly qualified for its superintendence. Happily he had, but a few years before, as already stated, been employed on special duty of a scientific nature, at that very harbor; and singularly enough—retributively, we might almost say—he had been thus engaged at the desire of the authorities of Charleston itself. It may not be altogether well to rejoice at the misfortunes of our enemies, but it does afford a certain complacency at times to see the devil burn himself with his own brimstone. With what different emotions did the Charleston "chivalry" behold approaching their harbor the Yankee sailor whom they had honored in by-gone days!

Quitting the Wabash, Captain Davis hoisted his pennant on the Cahawba steamship, and sailed from Port Royal on the seventeenth of December. In two

days he arrived off Charleston, and immediately proceeded to place the "stone fleet" in proper position. The channel-buoy had been removed by the rebels, so that a considerable amount of sounding was necessary to determine the position of the channel. This was accordingly done on the following day. The members of the "stone fleet" were then towed to their proper positions. Each vessel was provided with a plug below the water-line, the withdrawal of which would speedily cause her to sink.

On the morning of the twentieth of December, every thing was in readiness for the burial. The vessels were already defunct, but the obsequies, if imposing, were brief. The plugs were drawn out, the brine rushed in, and one by one the old hulks crazily settled to slumber in the dock-yard of Davy Jones. At half-past ten o'clock in the morning, the last one disappeared, and the funeral was over. A good view of the last hours of the stone fleet was obtained from the deck of the Cahawba, which lay just off the bar; and a correspondent of the *New-York Tribune* gives a description of the ceremony, in probably a fitter spirit than the above. He says:

"It was rather melancholy to see old craft, that had weathered so many storms, stripped of their sails, and towed in, one by one, to be sunk. From the position in which the Cahawba lay, there was hardly an opening between the ships. An impassable line of wrecks was drawn for an eighth of a mile between the points indicated. All but two or three were careened. Some were on their beam-ends, some were down by the head, others by the stern, and masts, spars, and rigging of the thickly crowded ships were mingled and tangled in the greatest confusion."

They did not long remain so. Boats were sent to cut away the masts, clear away the sails and gear that floated about, so that nothing might be left of any use to the rebels. For two hours prior to the final sinking of the ships, there was a continual crash of falling masts. Some of the vessels died hard, settling down very slowly. "And," observes the writer already quoted, "it was difficult to believe they were not afloat, and might yet sail away from their dreary fate. I think no one ever before saw the masts of fifteen ships cut away in the morning. When they were gone, the desolation was almost complete. The picture was more utterly ruinous and forlorn than can be conceived."

Having accomplished his mission, Captain Davis returned to Port Royal. On the twenty-sixth of January, 1862, he took command of an expedition whose object was a reconnoissance up the Savannah River. He sailed in the Ottawa, accompanied by light-draught steamers and gunboats. A portion of the expedition, under Captain Davis, proceeded by way of the Wilmington Narrows, on the south side of the river, while his second in command, Captain C. R. P. Rodgers, pursued another channel. They entered the river at opposite sides, but were

both arrested in their progress by piles driven in the river. While detained before these obstructions, Commodore Tatnall, of the rebel navy, came down the river from Savannah, with five gunboats, and a fleet of lighters in tow, with provisions for Fort Pulaski. A skirmish resulted, wherein Captain Davis, overmatched by superior force, was compelled to return to Port Royal, without, however, sustaining any damage.

Soon after this, Captain Davis was promoted, and assigned to service in the Department of the West.

He assumed command of the Western Flotilla on the tenth of May, 1862. Soon after seven o'clock on the morning of that day, while his fleet was moored to the banks of the Mississippi, just above Fort Pillow, the rebel squadron, numbering eight iron-clad steamers, came round the point and opened fire. This was spiritedly returned, and the engagement which ensued lasted about an hour, when the enemy beat a retreat below the guns of the Fort. Commodore Davis was incessantly and actively engaged in the reduction of Fort Pillow. Upon the evacuation of that place by the rebels, he immediately started for Memphis with his gallant fleet, and arrived there on the fifth of June, anchoring a mile and a half above the city. Next morning the rebel rams and gunboats were discovered lying at the levee, and an engagement commenced at five A.M. Who does not remember that glorious morning of victory? The enemy opened the ball, at the same time keeping well in at the levee, in order to expose the city to the effects of our shot. But they soon discovered that they had no delicate-handed foe to deal with. We gave them iron for iron, with generous interest, regardless of consequences.

Meantime two of the National rams, commanded by Colonel Ellet, the Queen of the West and the Monarch, steamed past the flag-ship, and drove fearlessly down upon the enemy's line. The rebel steamer General Lovell went down before the charge of the Queen of the West, who, however, did not escape damage herself. The Union gunboats, meantime, continued their destructive fire, which soon disposed of two more of the rebel craft, when the remainder, after a contest of several hours, ingloriously turned, and put on all steam to escape down the river. But Flag-Officer Davis pursued them closely for about ten miles, destroying some and capturing others.

The rebel officers and crews endeavored to reach the shore, but many of them were captured. The victory was complete. Thousands of confident Memphians had thronged the levees and wharves to witness the fight. The surrender of the city was, of course, a consequent of the victory. That rendition was formally made by the Mayor of Memphis, and military possession was immediately taken by the National troops.

Two weeks after this brilliant affair, while Commodore Davis, with his fleet,

MAY 27 1949

still lay off the city, he received information that the gunboat expedition up White River had successfully attacked two important rebel batteries, and removed certain obstructions by which the navigation of that stream had been impeded. In reply to Commodore Davis's report, Secretary Welles said: "The intelligence of the continued success of the Navy is most gratifying."

On the sixteenth of October, 1862, Commodore Davis was relieved of his command, and thereupon proceeded to Washington, where he was made Chief of the Bureau of Navigation. On the seventh of February, 1863, he was made a Rear-Admiral.

Admiral Davis has been over forty years in the naval service of his country, and in all that time only five years and two months unemployed.

THE END.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
00011306913